

# Chapter 1 Outer Court Disciple

Previous Chapter

MGA: Chapter 1 – Outer Court Disciple

Night. The round moon was hanging high and stars filled the sky.

However, within the river of stars, there were 9-coloured lights lingering amongst them and they were especially dazzling.

“Abnormal signs appear in the sky, which means a Divine Body will descend.”

On the summit of the Imperial City in the Nine Provinces. An old man in golden clothes stood with his hand behind his back and he was looking up into the night sky.

Behind him were tens of thousands of Imperial City experts. All of them were half-kneeled as if waiting for some command.

\*bzz\*

Suddenly, the lights condensed and formed into 9-coloured lightning. It came striking down from above the river of stars and the heavens.

At that instant, the black night became a white day. Even before the strike of the lightning, the ground was already rumbling and fiercely trembling.

But that 9-coloured lightning. The moment it collided with the land, it did not do any terrifying damage. Rather, it completely disappeared.

At the same time, the world was enveloped by the night once again. The originally bright night sky darkened quite a bit, as if some important essence was removed, and the former senere days were restored.

The old man's eyes were abnormally bright and his excited body was even trembling. He pointed towards the location in which the lightning had landed, "Within the borders of the Azure Province, bring all the infants that were born tonight back to the Imperial City!"

"Yes sir!"

The thunder-like response resonated past the horizon and tens of thousand Imperial City experts headed towards the Azure Province. They swore to look for the Divine Body and give it to the imperial court for use.

Time passed. 5 years elapsed with a blink and although people still remembered the frightening scene that year, no one knew the actions of the imperial court.

Within the borders of the Azure Province of the Nine Provinces. Amongst the countless of schools, the Azure Dragon School was one of them.

Today, once again, it was the annual recruitment of disciples for the Azure Dragon School. There were oceans of people outside of the school.

Every time, the busiest people were the outer court disciples. All the responsibilities of the admittance for the school were all pushed onto their heads.

Outer court disciples. They were the ones that did the hard and thankless tasks. Not only were their position lowest in the school, they were even looked down upon by outsiders.

The reason was very simple. If they were an outer court disciple, it meant that their aptitude was horrible and in their entire life, it would be very hard for them to have any big achievements, so naturally. they were despised upon.

"Oi, what's with this attitude? Do you know who I am?" A lady who wore gorgeous clothes had a boy with her as she pointed and loudly yelled at a young man.

“I am very sorry. It is already late now and the school will close soon. Please come back tomorrow.” The young man’s delicate face was still young and tender, but between his eyebrows, he had a bit of heroic spirit.

He was called Chu Feng. He was 15 this year and he was one of the tens of thousands of outer court disciples in the Azure Dragon School.

Although he was an outer court disciple, Chu Feng was different from all the others. He did not feel inferior to others and he did not degrade himself. He did not feel afraid or scared while treating others and he was very calm.

“Come back tomorrow... You think I’m an idiot? These are the mountains! Where are you even going to let us sleep?”

“You must arrange a place of residence for me, or else I’ll go find your elders for reasoning.” The lady did not listen and did not care. She even grabbed onto Chu Feng’s clothes.

“Chu Feng, have you met with trouble?” But just at that time, a sweet voice could be heard.

Looking at that direction, a young female who wore purple was walking over. Although there was a faint smile on her mouth, her eyes were fierce and they tightly stared at the lady.

As she saw the young female, the colour of the lady’s face instantly changed and a strong expression of fear gushed out.

It was not because of anything else. It was just because the young female was wearing the purple robe, and that was a mark of the inner disciples.

The lady hiddenly cursed. She originally thought she could use her status to make things difficult for the young man in front of her.

Who would have thought that the unremarkable young man in front of her had the support of an inner disciple? The inner disciples were an existence that she couldn’t offend.

“It’s nothing it’s nothing, I was just inquiring some things from him.” The lady explained while smiling.

The young female glared at her and only said one word, “Scram.”

At that instant, the lady’s body couldn’t help but tremble and her face was already ashen.

But she did not hesitate at all. She pulled the boy and quickly left, and under the panic she even tripped, which made her look very rough.

Seeing that, Chu Feng helplessly shook his head and said politely to the young female next to him, “Thank you very much Chu Yue.”

“No need to be so polite, we’re family right?” Chu Yue was a bit displeased.

She was correct. They were indeed family. They came from the same family, Chu.

Chu Yue was Chu Feng cousin, from Chu Feng’s father’s brother line and she was only 1 year older than Chu Feng.

However, Chu Yue already passed the inner disciple exam 3 years ago and became an inner disciple. She was now in the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

“We need to follow the school rules.” Chu Feng said with a brilliant smile.

[TN: What he meant by following the school rules was being respectful to elders, as inner court disciples > outer court disciples]

Looking at Chu Feng behaving like that, Chu Yue’s heart ached, “Chu Feng, are you still not going to participate in this year’s inner disciple exam? Or is it that you still haven’t reached the 3rd level of the Spirit realm?”

Chu Feng did not respond and a faint smile still hung on his face. No one knew what he meant.

Seeing that, Chu Yue took off a bag from her waist and put it in Chu Feng's hands, "Refine it. Perhaps it'll help you break through the 3rd level."

Chu Feng opened the bag and instantly, strong spiritual energy was emitted from it. A bright, sparkling, transparent Saint Spirit Grass that was the size of a finger laid within.

"Chu Yue. This is too precious, I can't take it." Chu Feng hurriedly returned it back to Chu Yue.

Saint Spirit Grass. It was like a panacea for martial training and it was extremely precious. It had endless usefulness for those within the Spirit realm.

To increase their training speed, the Chu family would supplement one Saint Spirit Grass to the Chu family members every year.

Chu Yue was also supplemented by the family, but she didn't use it and gave it to Chu Feng. It really moved Chu Feng, so he really couldn't accept it.

"When I say I give it to you, you should take it. You are my little brother after all." Chu Yue was slightly irritated.

"Oh? When were you so generous and even started to give Saint Spirit Grasses to people?"

"Look, I am your little brother as well, and coincidentally, I will almost have a breakthrough into 4th level of the Spirit realm. How about you give the Saint Spirit Grass to me?"

A young man around the age of Chu Feng walked over and he was also wearing clothes of the inner court disciples.

He was called Chu Zhen and he was also from the Chu family. Five years ago, he entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time as Chu Feng. However, he became an inner disciple 2 years ago.

“Chu Zhen, you’ve already broke past the 3rd level of the Spirit realm and successfully condensed spiritual energy. Even if you don’t have this Saint Spirit Grass you can rank up quickly.”

“But Chu Feng has not condensed spiritual energy yet, so this Saint Spirit Grass is more important to him.” Chu Yue forcibly put the Saint Spirit Grass into Chu Feng’s hands.

“Yep, you are correct, but sadly he doesn’t want it.” Chu Zhen spread his hands open and sneered.

Who said that I didn’t want it?” But then, Chu Feng lightly smiled and unrestrainedly put the Saint Spirit Grass in his pocket before saying, “Chu Yue, I will borrow this Saint Spirit Grass. On a later date I will return them back twofold.”

“Mm, okay.” Seeing that Chu Feng accepted it, Chu Yue was already happy, so she just randomly responded and didn’t care whether Chu Feng would return it back or not.

“If you’re taking it then why return it? Giving you this Saint Spirit Grass for you to use is such a waste.” Chu Zhen’s face had a really ugly look on it.

Chu Feng just smiled and ignored him. He then said to Chu Yue, “Chu Yue, I will participate in this year’s inner disciple exam.”

“Hmph, you? If you can pass the inner disciple exam, I’ll give this year’s supplemented Saint Spirit Grass to you.” Chu Zhen looked at Chu Feng with contempt.

“Is that true?” Chu Feng didn’t really believe it.

“Chu Yue will be the witness. But what if you can’t pass it?”

“Then the Saint Spirit Grass I get this year will belong to you.” Leaving that sentence behind, Chu Feng continued to throw himself into the work of outer court disciples.

“Chu Zhen, we are family. Why do you always need to make things so hard for Chu Feng?” Chu Yue looked at Chu Zhen with annoyance.

“Family? Chu Yue, you should know that that Chu Feng isn’t part of our Chu family.”

“After entering the school for five years, he still hasn’t passed the inner disciple exam. He is absolutely the disgrace of our Chu family.”

“In the entire Chu family, which one likes him? Only you treat him nicely and you even give your own Saint Spirit Grass to him for use.” Chu Zhen really did not understand.

“You are truly stupid.” Chu Yue was a bit angry and after glaring at him for a moment, she walked away.

On the other hand, Chu Zhen smiled. He really was happy. Although he didn’t get Chu Yue’s Saint Spirit Grass, he knew that this year, Chu Feng’s Saint Spirit Grass would certainly be his.

A bit into the night, in the resting area for the outer court disciples. It was complete darkness.

After being busy for the entire day, everyone was very tired and they slept very early. Only Chu Feng’s room was still lit up by light.

He sat on the front of the bed, took out the Saint Spirit Grass that Chu Yue gave him and muttered, “I hope this Saint Spirit Grass can make you full.”

After saying that, Chu Feng closed both his eyes, clamped the Saint Spirit Grass between both his palms and did a strange hand seal.

At that instant, the spiritual energy inside the Saint Spirit Grass started to enter Chu Feng’s body through his palm and it converged into his dantian.

[TN: Dantian]

At the same time, chewing sounds came from Chu Feng’s dantian as if something was having a meal.

If you looked through his skin, you would discover in the deep part of Chu Feng's dantian, a lump of lightning was occupying there.

That lump of lightning had nine colours and every colour was like a huge lightning beast. It emitted a terrifying aura that did not belong to this world.

[Previous Chapter](#)



# Chapter 2 Beauty Elder

MGA: Chapter 2 – Beauty Elder

Chu Feng wasn't really from the Chu family. He was an adopted son by “Chu Yuan”, the fifth oldest in the Chu family.

That caused Chu Feng to be pushed aside and to be humiliated at a small age. If it wasn't for Chu Yuan's protection, he would have already been kicked out of the Chu family. Because of that, Chu Feng was very thankful towards Chu Yuan, and swore to become the pride of Chu Yuan and to win back some honor.

Five years ago, Chu Feng was exactly ten years old and it was the best age to train in the martial arts.

From that time he had many expectations for training, because he felt that the time to prove himself had arrived.

However, he never would have thought after entering the Azure Dragon School for one month, lightning would strike his body and enter his dantian.

At first, Chu Feng even thought it was good luck, because when he started training, his speed of improvement was astonishing. In two short months, he arrived at the 2nd level of the Spirit realm.

That speed was completely abnormal, and because of that, Chu Feng didn't dare to tell it to anyone so he hid his strength and continued training.

But the good scene did not last long. Just as Chu Feng thought he became a genius, change happened within his body.

Because of that change, it made it so his cultivation stopped and did not move forward, and he was labeled to have the most horrible talent of a lifetime.

\*bzz\*

At that time, the Saint Spirit Grass in Chu Feng's hands was being refined and absorbed by his dantian.

His refining speed was extremely fast and it exceeded common sense. Normally, with Chu Feng's strength, it would take at least one month to refine the Saint Spirit Grass.

However, looking at it now, it was already half-way refined just after a short while, and Chu Feng's dantian that felt like a never-ending cave also had a feeling of being full.

\*bzz\* Suddenly, light floated over Chu Feng's hand and the other half of the Saint Spirit Grass instantly disappeared.

Also, at the same time, everything changed in Chu Feng's dantian.

The nine lightning beasts interwove with each other. It was hurriedly moving, and it was actually condensing. Finally, it turned into a pill-like object.

After the pill formed itself, endless spiritual energy surged out from it like a tide washing Chu Feng's body. Very soon, it permeated through his entire body.

\*whoosh\*

Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes, and there were traces of lightning in them! An indescribable expression hung on his face.

"I succeeded. After five years, I finally succeeded." Chu Feng was incomparably joyful. He jumped down from the bed, and as he walked around, he sized up his body.

In the journey of martial cultivation, the known realms were the following:

Spirit, Origin, Profound, and Heaven. Those were the four big realms, and every realm was divided into nine levels.

The 1st level of the Spirit realm. The main point of it was to train the physical body with special methods, and to increase strength.

But after reaching the 2nd level of the Spirit realm, one must use ways to condense spiritual energy. Only people who successfully condensed their spiritual energy in their dantian could truly start their path in martial cultivation.

Chu Feng's body changed and it made it unable to condense spiritual energy. The Divine Lightning in his dantian were like nine hungry wild beasts. The spiritual energy that Chu Feng condensed would always be engulfed by that Divine Lightning.

But he didn't give up. It was because he found out that although the Divine Lightning did engulf his spiritual energy, there was a limit. As long as he kept on providing spiritual energy towards his dantian, he could fill it up one day.

And today, he finally succeeded.

“This is a really strong feeling. Endless amounts of spiritual energy is surging into my body, as though it was going to break through my body.”

This feeling was inconceivable to Chu Feng. He never would have thought that the Divine Lightning would directly condense into a pill and occupy a place in the dantian. The spiritual energy that the Divine Lightning was giving off was very dense and it was beyond imagination.

He knew that even with his five years of non-stop cultivation, he could not condense such strong spiritual energy. The reason why he could was because of that Divine Lightning.

\*bzz\* But just at that time, Chu Feng's body suddenly became stiff, and his expression also changed greatly.

The Divine Lightning was changing. His power instantly increased by several times, and he suddenly broke through again and stepped into the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

“Have the hard times stopped and the good times come?”

Chu Feng tightly clenched his fist and he felt that the explosive power in his body was worth his five years of suffering.

Suddenly continuously breaking through two levels, the unexplainable method of becoming strong finally returned.

He used a severe gaze to look towards the direction of the inner court and muttered, “Chu Zhen, I’ll be taking your Saint Spirit Grass.”

The Azure Dragon School’s disciple recruitment only happened once a year and every time, it lasted for ten days.

After ten days, the annual inner disciple exam would start. This time, Chu Feng who had been silent for five years would also participate.

The exam location was a huge underground palace. Within the main hall of the underground palace, the number of people were like oceans and mountains and there were most likely over ten thousand people.

Most of the people there were at the 3rd level of the Spirit realm because everyone knew that the inner disciple exam required one to be at least in the 3rd level to pass.

However, there was also a small portion of disciples at the 2nd level and they wanted to try to pass it within the confusion. There were people like that every year, but most of them ended with failures.

The thing worth mentioning though, was that there were also a small portion of 4th levels there. They were not mediocre people who trained slow, and in fact, some of them were even geniuses.

They intentionally waited until they were at the 4th level of the Spirit realm before participating in the inner disciple exam. The reason? For the

reward.

When one reached the 3rd level, they could start training martial skills.

Martial skills were very strong attacking methods. Not only could they thoroughly display strength, they could also make people gain power that exceeded the limits of their body.

Because of that, martial skills were very precious, and even the rich and powerful families that has been existing for generations didn't have them. That was the reason why all sorts of families had to send their young generations into various schools for cultivation.

In every school, there were a large amount of martial skills, and within the Azure Dragon School, as long as you become an inner court disciple, you could start cultivating the martial skills.

Martial skills were also divided into ranks, and from the weakest to the strongest, there were nine ranks.

Within the inner court, the best martial skill book was only a rank 3 one.

But, within the annual inner disciple exam, the first person to pass it would get a rank 4 martial skill book.

That was why those people would rather train in the outer court and not enter the inner court. It was for the rank 4 martial skill book.

“Look, isn't that Yang Tian Yu?”

“Waa, it really is him. He's already at the 4th level of the Spirit rank by the age of thirteen. It seems like first place in this exam will be him.”

In the ocean of people, one young man grabbed people's' attention. To be more precise it was a boy.

There were dozens of thousands of disciples in the outer court and most of them were unknown characters. However, the focal figures that people

paid attention to were mostly geniuses, in which this Yang Tian Yu was one of them.

“That may not be so. No matter how much aptitude Yang Tian Yu has, he is, at the end, a child. It would be very hard for him to get first.”

“There are many unknown talents in Azure Dragon School, and sometimes geniuses may not be able to beat the mediocre. For example, that Duan Yuxuan.” Another outer court disciple pointed with his fingers at a cold young man.

That person was called Duan Yuxuan. He has been in the Azure Dragon School for 6 years and he was also originally an unknown character.

But a few months ago, he unexpectedly defeated an inner disciple who was in the 4th level of the Spirit realm. Because of that, his name was widespread and he became the focal character of the outer court.

“Silence.” Suddenly, a loud and clear sound echoed.

Looking at the source, everyone couldn't help but stare blankly. They saw a dozen or so silhouettes appear on the high platform in the hall.

Most of them were aged, old people, and they were the outer court elders. But not only was the leader young, she was even a beautiful female.

The female was wearing a red, skintight dress and it outlined her alluring curves. Especially under the dress, there were two straight, snow-white legs, and it could be said that they were perfect.

Not only was her body attractive, her appearance was also extremely lovely. With round eyes, red lips, and an oval face, it was just like a fox face.

She was the famous beauty elder of Azure Dragon School, Su Rou.

Su Rou was a top-class character. She entered the Azure Dragon School at the age of 10, entered the inner court at the age of 12, and became a core disciple at the age of 15.

But just as everyone were optimistic and thought that she would become Azure Dragon School's #1 disciple, she suddenly became an elder.

No one had the inside information about this change, and up to today, it was still a mystery and it was discussed enthusiastically by people.

“Waa, it's Su Rou! Wasn't she supposed to be an elder in the inner court? Why did she come to the outer court?” With the appearance of Su Rou, all of the male disciples opened their mouths and some even drooled.

The outer court disciples were very young. Most of them were teenagers and some were even children. To them at their age, a mature female like Su Rou had the most charm.

Su Rou didn't have the air of the elders as she charmingly smiled towards the crowd and said gently, “The exam rules are very simple. Enter the gate behind me and come out from the other gate. With that, you pass the exam.”

“The only difference is that the first person to pass will get a rank 4 skill book. You can't even get this in the inner courts.”

“But something worth mentioning is that the person who is first this year will get another special reward.”

“Depending on one's perspective, this reward could be even more precious than the previous one~” After saying that, Su Rou intentionally lengthened the intonation. The enchanting air filled the entire hall.

# Chapter 3 The Start of the Examination

MGA: Chapter 3 – The Start of the Examination

“What would it be?” Someone asked curiously.

“Elder Su Rou is giving her body?” Some were even shameless and had lewd thoughts.

Although Su Rou was an elder, she was only 20 years old. Compared to the old antiques, she was a lot more easy-going. Because of that, a lot of people didn't worry at all when they talked like that.

Su Rou only smiled charmingly in response to the guesses of the crowd. She raised five slim fingers, then said, “Five Saint Spirit Grasses.”

“What? Five Saint Spirit Grasses?”

“I didn't hear wrong did I? The reward are Saint Spirit Grasses, and five?” With those words, the main hall went into chaos and everyone could not remain calm.

Saint Spirit Grasses were extremely precious and even the Chu family could only give each person one per year.

To ordinary people, Saint Spirit Grasses were priceless treasures and some had not even seen it before.

Seeing that the Azure Dragon School could take out five of them, it was a huge temptation to the outer court disciples.

But for most of the people, they could only dream about it because they knew that they had no chance in getting those Saint Spirit Grasses.



However, to the disciples who were aiming to be the first, they were all eager to give it a try and they got even more excited.

Su Rou nodded with satisfaction as she saw the high-spirits of the disciples. Then, she waved her hand.

Behind her, rumbling noises came. The gate that was dozens of feet tall slowly opened.

“What are you waiting for? Don’t want to pass the exam?” Su Rou smiled beautifully as she looked at the disciples who were staring blankly.

“Go~~~~”

At that moment, endless cheers resonated and the tens of thousands outer court disciples were like wild horses who got rid of its reins as they all rushed towards the huge gate.

Chu Feng went along with the flow of people and continued forward. Finally, they entered a deep cave.

The cave was very vast but it was very dark in there. The field of vision was extremely low and people knew the danger of traps that could be triggered at any moment.

“Go! For the rank 4 skill, for the five Saint Spirit Grasses, go~~~~”

But of course, there were some people that cared about money and didn’t care about their life. They knew that there was danger but they still went ahead by themselves and didn’t even look back. There was even quite a few of people who were like that.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

But after going ahead for a hundred meters, whooshing sounds came in front and endless amounts of silver needles were shot out from the wall, and they shot towards the crowds as if it was rain.

“Ah~~~~~”

“Waa~~~~”

In an instant, all sorts of cries echoed. The disciples that rushed in front were caught off guard and over half of them fell.

Regardless, people still continued forward and they did not have any traces of retreating. They madly ran deeper into the cave.

Although the silver needle was strong, it wouldn't kill, and they knew that. After all, it was only a mechanism and to the people at the 3rd level of the Spirit realm, they could dodge it as long as they were careful.

As they continued to go in deeper, the silver needles also got denser and denser and the people that they hit were usually caught off guard.

In situations like those, the crowds quickly distanced themselves. The people who were running at the front were no longer people who came hoping they would pass in the confusion. They were strong people such as Yang Tian Yu and Duan Yuxuan.

It had to be mentioned that those people were indeed not ordinary.

As they walked in the storm-like needles, they needed to be extremely careful.

But it was as though they were leveling the ground with their shoes and it didn't look like they were running through mechanisms at all. They were simply people in a running race.

Chu Feng was always behind them in the Spirit realm army that consisted of people at the 3rd level. He did that for two reasons.

Firstly, he didn't want to stand out.

Secondly, his situation was very special and he didn't want to show his true strength too early.

That was why he was waiting for a chance where he could surpass everyone when no one was looking.

“Duan Yuxuan, you’re already so old yet you can’t even win a child like me in a race. Don’t you think it’s a bit embarrassing?”

“Hmph. Little brat, in the journey of martial cultivation, age doesn’t matter. Only strength does. If you want to boast then do that after you win.”

Let us travel through time a bit. There were only two shadows left in the very front. They were Duan Yuxuan and Yang Tian Yu.

Both of them were at the 4th level of the Spirit realm. One of them had outstanding talent, the other had plenty of experience. The two of them were fairly even and the tension between them got stronger and stronger.

It was because they knew that their largest competition was each other. As long as they win over their opponent, the prize for being first would belong to them.

“Huu~” Suddenly, a breeze of wind came from the front.

The two of them were surprised as they looked closely and they couldn’t help but slow down their paces. It was because dense fog appeared in front of them.

The cave was already dark, and with the fog it meant that their vision would be even poorer. With that, it also greatly increased the difficulty of dodging the mechanisms. Even if it was them, they needed to treat it carefully.

“Good chance.”

Just as everyone was slowing down, Chu Feng secretly rejoiced. He went forward in huge strides, and with a whoosh, his entire body was like an arrow leaving a bow as he flew forward.

\*whoosh\*

At that time, Duan Yuxuan was concentrating on dodging the silver needles. Suddenly, a black shadow flashed past him. Without giving any

time for him to react, that person disappeared once again.

“Did I imagine it?”

With that, it made Duan Yuxuan feel quite a bit of shock. He thought it was Yang Tian Yu at the start, but he noticed that Yang Tian Yu was not far behind him. Then, he was distracted with his thoughts.

The person who successfully left everyone behind, Chu Feng, didn't care about them that much as he increased his speed to the maximum.

After that long running, he didn't feel any fatigue. The spiritual energy within his body was endless to take and it continuously surged from his dantian.

Not only that, his speed and strength, hearing and vision power all surpassed the people who were at the same level than him. At least it greatly surpassed Duan Yuxuan and Yang Tian Yu.

Chu Feng wasn't too surprised at that chance because it was something special about him.

He already seen this specialness five years ago. From now on, his specialness returned and it gave him incomparable self-confidence because there was no one who could call themselves a genius in front of him anymore.

As he ran with flying speed, Chu Feng finally left the mechanism stage, exited the dark cave, and arrived in the middle of a wide hall.

At the end of the hall, there was a tall platform made out of stone. On top of the stone, there were several items. It was the rank 4 martial skill book and the five Spirit Saint Grasses.

Seeing those things, Chu Feng was a bit emotional. However, he didn't not rush ahead. Rather, he looked at the stone doors on the side of the hall.

“So behind those are the legendary Fierce Beasts?” Chu Feng's mouth curved up in expectation.

He knew that this exam just only started. The creatures that he was going to face were terrifying, blood-thirsty, ruthless creatures, called Fierce Beasts.

“Elder Su Rou look, this is too astonishing.”

“I’ve been guarding here for so many years, but this really is the first time that I’ve seen a disciple that passed through with such a speed.”

Within a mysterious stone room in the underground palace, an old elder was staring at a disordered stone and astonishment filled his gaze.

That was not a normal stone. It was a mechanism within the underground palace. The stone only disordered itself after a mechanism got triggered.

Looking at it, the entire stone was disordered. Which only meant one thing. Someone already passed the mechanism stage.

The fastest person to clear the mechanism stage took two hours from the past examinations. But currently, only one hour had passed.

This change grabbed everyone’s attention. The dozen or so elders in the stone room all gathered around and they were all very startled.

“It seems that there’s an interesting character within the outer court disciples this year.”

Su Rou also gathered over, and as she looked at the disordered stone, she nodded with satisfaction, “Since it’s like this, we can’t let him pass so easily. Let me make it more interesting.”

After saying that, she looked above the stone. There were three round stones embedded in the wall.

Suddenly, she smiled strangely, and hit the three stones with three bangs.

“Don’t touch it!” Seeing that, all of the elders there were alarmed.

But it was too late. At that time all three stones were already pressed by Su Rou.

“What? Didn't you tell me that these stones would release the Fierce Beasts?” Looking at the elders in panic, Su Rou also felt that something was wrong.

“Those three stones do indeed release the Fierce Beasts, but they cannot be pressed at the same time.”

“If they are pressed at the same time, they will release all the imprisoned Fierce Beasts at the same time.”

“That would be thirty rank 2s, nine rank 3s, and one rank 4.” After saying that, Elder Li's face was already pale and his voice was trembling a bit.

The elders that guarded there understood the Fierce Beasts very clearly.

They were ruthless and terrifying creatures, and they were many times stronger than the people who were at the same level.

Seeing so many Fierce Beasts being released at the same time, a round of slaughter could not be avoided.

To think of the tens of thousands of disciples in the underground palace being slaughtered by the Fierce Beasts was not a pleasant thought.

“Why did you not remind me earlier?”

At that time, Su Rou's face also changed greatly. Her body rose and became the wind. When the stone doors opened, she already disappeared.

“Elder Li, what should we do?” Everyone's gazes landed on this aged elder.

“What else can we do? Hurry and go help!” Elder Li bellowed angrily and rushed out.

# Chapter 4 Even Fiercer than the Fierce Beasts

MGA: Chapter 4 – Even Fiercer than the Fierce Beasts

Chu Feng had heard of the infamous Fierce Beasts.

They were a type of creature that could cultivate. They were divided into nine ranks according to their strength, and they corresponded to the nine levels of the martial cultivators in the Spirit realm.

However, from rumours, the strength of a rank 3 Fierce Beast was far stronger than a martial cultivator who was in the 3rd level of the Spirit realm, and rank 3 Fierce Beasts could even be compared to cultivators at the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

That was why even if it was Chu Feng, he didn't dare to be arrogant. He knew that there was a mechanism in the main hall, and when it was triggered, the Fierce Beasts would appear.

*\*bang\** Suddenly, a heavy noise resounded and the stone doors that locked the Fierce Beasts started to open.

“Strange. I didn't even enter the main hall. Why did the stone doors open?” Chu Feng was astonished.

*\*bang bang bang bang bang...\** But quickly after, the 40 stone doors at the side of the main hall all opened.

That completely stunned Chu Feng. It was because in the darkness behind those stone doors, pairs after pairs of blood-red eyes opened and a heavy bloodlust filled the entire main hall.

“Damn, this isn't a joke is it?” Chu Feng cursed. He clearly heard that in the last round of every exam, there would be one Fierce Beast. But what

was this situation?!

"Waaa~~~" Chu Feng didn't have much time to think about it too much because in front of his eyes, densely packed shadows leaped out from the stone doors and entered the main hall.

He could clearly see that the shape of those creatures were similar to tigers but double their sizes.

Their entire body was jet-black and you could see their blade-like claws and ivory, as well as their pairs of blood-red eyes.

There were a total of 40 Fierce Beasts, and since their appearances were not too different, they should be of the same kind. But upon closer inspection, Chu Feng found out that there were strange lines on their forehead. Clearly, it was the mark of their rank.

"Waa~" Just at that time, one of the Fierce Beast growled and cast its gaze towards the high platform in the deeper parts of the main hall.

Simultaneously, the gazes of all the Fierce Beasts were cast towards the high platform and they started to drool.

"Damn, you robbers." Seeing that, Chu Feng was angered. How could he let these Fierce Beasts take the precious treasures? With a curse, he rushed towards the platform.

"Waa~" Just as Chu Feng entered the main hall, it quickly attracted the attention of the Fierce Beasts.

That was quite good for him. A total of forty Fierce Beasts all concurrently gave up on the Saint Spirit Grasses, and they all surrounded Chu Feng and attacked him. It was as if to them, the blood and flesh of humans was more attractive than some spiritual medicine.

"Move." One rank 2 Fierce Beast attacked head-on. But with a punch from Chu Feng, he blew off its head. It was unable to even survive a single strike.



However, also at the same time, quite a few Fierce Beast surrounded him and attacked. The terrifying killing intent was enough to make one's entire body tremble.

But Chu Feng did not panic. He was as vigorous as a monkey, jumping left and right as he went back and forth within the crowd of Fierce Beasts. Every time he attacked, there was at least 1 Fierce Beast that died.

At that time and moment, compared to the cruel Fierce Beasts, Chu Feng was an even scarier monster. Every part of his body was like an indestructible sharp weapon. Despite the rough skin and thick flesh of the Fierce Beasts, they could not withstand a strike from Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng could feel that not only was the endless spiritual energy surging in his body, there was also the 9-colored Divine Lightning that he loved and hated. It was this Divine Lightning who gave him such strong power and forged a perfect body for him.

\*grr\* Just as Chu Feng was killing furiously, a sharp growl came from behind.

When he turned around to look, he couldn't help but be surprised. The sharp claws of a huge Fierce Beast was heading towards his head.

That huge claw was different from the others as it was quite a bit stronger than the other Fierce Beasts. If he got caught in it, his brain would certainly shatter.

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng reflexively jumped back as he attempted to dodge the huge claw.

But the claw's speed was really too fast. Although Chu Feng's brain dodged the damage, the claws still landed on Chu Feng's chest.

“Ahh~~” Five bloody wounds were torn into his chest and the fatal pain made Chu Feng cry out loud.

“I will tear you apart.” Other than feeling the pain, Chu Feng was even more angry.

He already saw that there were four lines on the forehead of the Fierce Beast that attacked him, indicating that it was a rank 4 Fierce Beast.

If he was some other person, then without a doubt, that person would turn around and run. Who cared if they were in the same level of cultivation? The power of the Fierce Beast would undoubtedly be stronger than the human's.

But not only did Chu Feng not escape, he even crazily pounced towards that Fierce Beast. The movement which had no care of his life made even the unintelligent Fierce Beast hesitate subconsciously.

\*clang\*

As the Fierce Beast hesitated, Chu Feng solidly landed a punch on its forehead.

But there wasn't the explosion of blood as expected. Rather, there was a loud sound, as if steel and iron collided.

Even Chu Feng felt a wave of achiness from his fist, and it was as though the punch didn't land on the head of the Fierce Beast, but rather landed on a copper and iron wall.

"Waa~"

Chu Feng's punch was no small matter. The Fierce Beast wailed and it even backed off a few steps. It was obvious that it also felt the pain.

“Die for me.”

Seeing that his attacks had some effect, Chu Feng didn't hold back anymore. Swinging his arms, the after images of the punches filled the air flew in all directions and his heavy fists were like a storm. They continuously punched the body of the Fierce Beast.

It had to be mentioned that Chu Feng's exploding strength was too strong. Under the insane attacks, the Fierce Beast that was a few times larger than him was pushed back. The other Fierce Beasts that wanted to launch a surprise attack on him also undoubtedly received a punch, and got killed just like that.

At the end, all forty Fierce Beasts were completely killed by Chu Feng. Large amounts of bodies and heads were in strange areas, and their death were extremely wretched.

The body of the rank 4 Fierce Beast was still intact. However, its huge brain was deflated by Chu Feng as it was alive.

"Hu..hu...hu..." The current Chu Feng was standing in a pool of blood and he was deeply gasping for air.

After that bloodbath, more frightening wounds appeared on his body but they weren't enough to kill him. Other than the attack of the rank 4 Fierce Beast, the wounds caused from all the others were only simple bruises and they didn't even scratch him.

"How strong is this fearful body?"

It was a question that Chu Feng asked himself. Compared to those Fierce Beasts, he felt that he had steel for tendons and iron for bones.

That body exceeded the limits of humans, and once again, he recognized his specialness.

After looking around with his eyes, Chu Feng leaped on the tall platform. Without even looking at them, he took the martial skill book and the Saint Spirit Grasses.

After doing that, Chu Feng didn't plan to open the huge closed door. He went back towards the direction in which he came from and reentered the mechanism stage.

Before Chu Feng left for long, within the stone room that closed the Fierce Beasts, a dozen or so shadows walked out. The one who led person was Su Rou.

At that moment, whether it be Su Rou or the aged elders, their expression were very strange.

They only saw Chu Feng continuously hitting the already dead rank 4 Fierce Beast.

But to think that so many strong Fierce Beasts were only killed by one youth, it was unimaginable.

“Elder Li, who is that child?” Su Rou inquired.

Elder Li did not respond. He looked at the other elders behind him, but all the elders shook their head.

“You don’t know what the name of such an outstanding disciple is?” Su Rou’s brows wrinkled, showing some displeasement.

“There are simply too many outer court disciples. If he was hiding his strength, then we...” Elder Li’s face was full of helplessness.

“Whatever. Hurry up and find out about his background then tell me.”

“Also, if he doesn’t want to expose his strength, then leave it as he wishes and don’t let him know that we are trying to understand his power.” Su Rou instructed.

“As you wish.” Elder Li and the others respond respectfully. While facing this inner court elder, they didn’t dare to be disrespectful.

Su Rou looked deeply and meaningfully at the direction in which Chu Feng left in, and only then did she enter the stone room while contemplating.

# Chapter 5 Azure Dragon Founder

MGA: Chapter 5 – Azure Dragon Founder

After Su Rou and the other left, the main hall sunk into silence.

A moment later, rapid stepping sounds could be heard from outside of the hall and one disciple quickly ran over.

That person was Duan Yuxuan. But compared to the him before, it was like they were two completely different people.

Messy hair, full of sweat, panting heavily, and running towards the high platform as if he was crazy.

“Haha! At the end, I am the first! You little child Yang Tian Yu, you want to fight me?”

“I secretly endured in the outer court for 6 years. What was it for? I’ll tell you right now, it’s for these!”

Duan Yuxuan ran and cheered, as though he was possessed by a demon. His eyes were tightly glued to the tall platform and he didn’t even notice the corpses of the Fierce Beasts in the hall.

\*whoosh\* He leaped and stably landed on the tall platform.

But just as he was full of smiles, after looking down, it was like a lightning in a clear sky, and he was instantly shocked.

It was because on that tall platform, it was completely empty! There wasn’t even a single strand of hair!

“Damn, what’s this?”

After a long while, he refocused. Only then did he noticed that fresh blood was everywhere and the corpse of forty Fierce Beasts were scattered in the hall.

The death of every Fierce Beast was very soul-shaking and extremely bloody.

That scene completely frightened him. With a poof he sat on the tall platform. He turned around and looked, but he discovered that the door to pass the exam wasn't opened.

“What is happening?” Duan Yuxuan didn't know what to think and his thoughts were all scrambled.

\*tatata...\* Just at that time, Yang Tian Yu also ran over, but just as he arrived at the entrance of the hall, he stopped.

After looking at the scene in the hall, he looked at the Duan Yuxuan on the platform. He stared with a blank face, “This... You did this?”

Duan Yuxuan lightly chuckled, then said bitterly, “If I said no, would you believe me?”

“Of course I would believe you. It would be impossible for you to have such strong strength.” Yang Tian Yu shot him a glance and entered the hall. He examined the corpses of the Fierce Beasts, “God, there's even a rank 4 Fierce Beast here. Who's work is this?”

After observing for a good while, they couldn't find out the answer. They never would have knew that someone with so much power was within the outer court.

At the end, they even suspected that it was a situation planned by the elders and the elders took the reward for being first.

But when the level 3 Spirit realm disciple army arrived, the dramatic scene happened.

Everyone thought that it was Yang Tian Yu and Duan Yuxuan who killed the Fierce Beasts and the two of them divided the reward between them.

But then funny thing was, as they were facing the gazes of admiration from the crowd, Yang Tian Yu and Duan Yuxuan did not deny it. Just like that, they magically became first.

The huge door opened behind them opened and the cheers also came. Everyone was very happy because when they walked out of that huge door, they would become inner court disciples and a new life would come.

But just as people were cheering, a youth walked over and he attracted everyone's attention.

He was completely naked and he was even crying. He cursed while filled with grievance, "Who the hell is so cruel? Not only did they knock me out, they even took my clothes! What is this madness?!"

As they looked at that scene, people were astonished. Only Chu Feng smiled and he slowly left the crowd while looking at his perfect, undamaged clothes.

The inner court exam had ended. There were over ten thousand people who participated, but there were only two thousand people who passed the exam. However, that was no small amount.

You only become a real Azure Dragon disciple after entering the inner court. At the same time, you would also receive a more preferable treatment.

To welcome the new disciples that entered the inner court, the elders even specially set up a banquet.

The round moon hung high up in the night sky. There was plenty of singing and dancing in the inner court, and that raised the happy mood to the highest point.

But Chu Feng did not join in the feast. He stayed within his new residence and he looked at his wound on his bare upper body.

The wound was healing and the healing speed was extremely fast. If it continued at that speed, it only needed a few days for it to make a full recovery. The healing power was given by the Divine Lightning.

“What are you? Why did you choose me?”

It wasn't the first time that Chu Feng asked it that question. He asked countless number of times before, but he never got an answer.

He still remembered the night five years ago. The sky of the Azure Province was enveloped by the 9-coloured lightning.

The sky was as bright as the day and the lightning dancing was like a dragon. The thunder in the sky roared and the ground trembled. People even thought that the world was ending and everything was in disarray under the panic.

But the Chu Feng who was only ten years old couldn't help but run out the door and he headed towards a spacious land.

Even until now, he did not know why he did that. It was as if there was some magic attracting him to go over to that place.

After that, the Divine Lightning attached onto his body.

No one saw it, but he knew the 9-coloured lightning that shook the entire world was inside his dantian.

That Divine Lightning gave Chu Feng such a strong body. However, Chu Feng did not understand why such a powerful thing was attached onto his body.

“Whatever, if you don't answer, I won't ask. You and me are one after all.”

Chu Feng smiled with relief. It was luck and not misfortune, and if it was misfortune than he couldn't avoid it. If this Divine Lightning really



wanted to do anything bad to him, then with his current power, he had no chance of resisting.

But up until now, the Divine Lightning had only brought benefits so he didn't bother thinking about it anymore.

Chu Feng put his clothes back on and cast his gaze at the book on the head of the bed. On the book, there were three big words. "Three Thunder Styles".

Chu Feng picked up the book and started to flip through it. It was the first time that he got in touch with a martial skill book so he was a bit excited in his heart.

"Rank 4 skill, Three Thunder Styles. Created by the Azure Dragon Founder."

"After mastering: Lightning speed. Thunderous power. As strong as a rank 5 skill."

After looking at the short description, Chu Feng took in a breath of cold air and said surprisingly, "This is a skill that was created by the ancestor who founded this school!"

The Azure Dragon Founder was the founder of the Azure Dragon School. A thousand years ago, he was unrivaled as he travelled around the world. He had powers to fly in the sky, escape in the ground, move mountains, and fill oceans. He was a real expert in martial cultivation.

In that era, the Azure Dragon School that was lead by the Azure Dragon Founder could be said to be the #1 school in all of the Nine Provinces.

The only one who could resist against the Azure Dragon School was the current overlord of the Nine Provinces, the imperial court.

But the good scene did not last for long. After the Azure Dragon Founder passed away, the Azure Dragon School started to decline and it quickly fell from the ranks of the top schools of the Nine Provinces.

Today, even within the borders of the Azure Province, they were only a second class school. However, that really emphasized the personal strength of the Azure Dragon Founder.

The skill he created would certainly be quite a fine product within skill books. You could not get it with begging, but rather by chance instead.

As he was being excited, Chu Feng quickly read the training methods and swore to succeed in practicing the Three Thunder Styles.

Chu Feng did not sleep at all, but at least he understood the ways to train the Three Thunder Styles.

First style was form. The second style was intention. The third style could create lightning. All in all, to train in the Three Thunder Styles was extremely hard, but Chu Feng wanted to give it a try.

After some washing his face and rinsing his mouth, Chu Feng didn't feel sleepy so he headed towards the inner court's Martial Skill Building.

First of all, the Martial Skill Building had the facilities for training martial skills. Also, because he couldn't expose that he was training in the Three Thunder Styles, he needed to train in another martial skill to fool people.

"This is quite lively." He walked into the Martial Skill Building, and suddenly, there was a huge opening. It was overcrowded in the vast main hall of the Martial Skill Building.

But that was reasonable. After all, there were two thousand or so disciples that joined in the inner court yesterday. Those new disciples probably wanted to cultivate some martial skills.

The Martial Skill Building was divided into six floors. The 1st floor for choosing rank 1 skills, the 2nd floor for choosing rank 2 skills, the 3rd floor for choosing rank 3 skills, and for floor 4, 5, and 6, they were areas for cultivating the martial skills.

Chu Feng kept on going up. He found out that the 1st floor was packed with people. The 2nd floor was a lot better, and as for the 3rd floor , there were very few people.

That was all within expectations. Although it was said that the different ranks of the martial skills had different powers, the training difficulty was different as well.

That was why a lot of people who entered the inner court would start training in the rank 1 skills, then after they mastered it they would choose the rank 2s, then lastly the rank 3s.

But Chu Feng's goal was very clear. Even if the martial skill was only for defense, Chu Feng had to choose the strongest.

“Young man, I recommend that you don't bite off more than you can chew. The skills in here are not suited for you.” But just as Chu Feng stepped onto the 3rd floor, an aged voice entered his ears.

# Chapter 6 Dont Tell Me Its Him?

MGA: Chapter 6 – Don't Tell Me It's Him?

He looked over towards the source of the sound. At the entrance of the 3rd floor, an old man who had white hair, white brows, and a white beard was staring him.

Chu Feng knew that he was an elder who guarded the Martial Skill Building. Although he seemed to be almost a hundred years old, the elder's strength was very strong.

“Thank you for your reminder, but I have my own plans.” After respectfully saluting to the elder, he walked in.

[TN: By saluting, it meant the Chinese salute of cupping one hand over the other.]

“Ahh, another arrogant disciple.” The elder who was guarding shook his head with disappointment.

He had seen many disciples just like Chu Feng and most of them ended in failure. The ones that failed lightly fixed their ways, but the ones that failed heavily completely walked on the wrong path and forfeited their good future.

But even so, when the elder saw a new face coming in, he would kindly remind them to avoid any more disciples going on the wrong path.

Chu Feng walked around on the 3rd level, and he quickly picked a skill book that he liked and brought it up to the elder to register it.

“Are you sure you want to train in this Illusionary Palm?” The elder looked at Chu Feng with doubt.

“Mm.” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

“Did you look over the description of this skill?” The elder continued to ask.

“I have seen it.” Chu Feng smiled once again.

“Yet you still choose it? This is the hardest one in the entire Martial Skill Building.” The elder really did not understand.

“This is exactly the one that I want to train in.” Chu Feng still hung his smile on his face, but his gaze was abnormally resolute.

“Sigh, the youth these days really don’t know their limits.” The elder sighed, but he still registered for Chu Feng. After giving back the skill book, he added, “Remember to know what point to stop.”

Chu Feng nodded, representing that he accepted the advice. Although the elder was always doubting Chu Feng, Chu Feng had a very good impression of him and he felt that he was a responsible elder.

“Hm?”

But just as Chu Feng turned around, a familiar body rubbed his shoulder and passed. It was Duan Yuxuan and his face was extremely ugly.

Chu Feng did not know him well, so he didn’t think any more about it. But just as he prepared to leave, he heard whispers behind him, and then he also understood why Duan Yuxuan was depressed.

“Isn’t that Duan Yuxuan? I thought he already had a rank 4 skill book, so why is he here choosing another skill book? Or is the rank 4 skill book on Yang Tian Yu?”

“You don’t know? In the feast last night, the inner court elders reminded them that the rank 4 skill book cannot be shared and only one person could train in it. ”

“After they heard the elder say that, the both of them just looked blank. Then, they finally confessed to the crowd. It turned out that they weren't

first in the exam and there was another person that killed the forty Fierce Beasts.”

“So something like that happened. But why did they admit in doing it at the start?”

“Ahh, who knows. Maybe they wanted face, but this time they really lost all of it.”

“True. But who was first? I don’t recall that someone was so strong in the outer court?”

“Forty Fierce Beasts...And there was even a rank 4 in one of them. It really is unimaginable on how tough that person would be.”

As he listened to that, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head while walking to the next floor. He really wanted to start training.

The 4th floor was the same as the 1st: It was also overcrowded. The new disciples were currently choosing the skill books so these were the older disciples.

Chu Feng looked over. Although it was said to be a floor, it could be better said to be a martial arts training ground. There were at least a thousand people training with mechanisms and their yelling extended in all directions. It was quite spectacular.

Also, other than the thousands of mechanisms in the main hall, there were countless private rooms which were also for training.

It was a pretty good design. The ones that liked to be lively could join in with the people in the main hall and they could help each other as they sparred.

The ones who enjoyed the silence could choose a private room and train there by themselves. After the stone door closed, they would be isolated from all the disturbances.

Chu Feng did not join them and he went straight to the 6th floor. It was similar to the 3rd floor but it was a lot more quiet. There were also a lot more places for training.

Chu Feng entered a private room. After closing the stone door, he bowed to the mechanism pillar because he knew that the pillar was going to be ruined by him.

The mechanism pillar was made out of steel and wood so it was extremely sturdy. If it was attacked, it would automatically dodge.

The dodging speed changed according to the opponent's attacking speed. Unless one perfected in cultivating a martial skill, it was very hard to damage it, thus it was the best equipment for training.

“Illusionary Palm. Using the power of the wind from the palm to formlessly control the enemy.”

Chu Feng looked over the cultivating method for the Illusionary Palm. Then, he went in front of the mechanism pillar.

\*whoosh whoosh\* He suddenly extended his hands and he saw that his palm created two traces. They attacked towards two points on the mechanism pillar.

\*swoosh swoosh\* But just as they were going to land, the pillar swayed left and right, dodging Chu Feng's attack with lightning speed.

At that instant, Chu Feng couldn't help but be at a slight loss, but then he quickly smiled with relief, “Interesting.”

From that day forth, other than eating and sleeping, Chu Feng would always be in the Martial Skill Building and he trained non-stop.

The Three Thunder Styles, created by the founder of the Azure Dragon School. Although it was extremely mysterious, it was also extremely hard to cultivate in.

As for the Illusionary Palm, there was a reason why the elder called it as the hardest skill to train in the entire Martial Skill Building.

However, after training for a while, Chu Feng slowly understood the nature of the two skills.

The Three Thunder Styles. It was extremely tough and fierce. It was as fast as lightning, and as strong as thunder. Every move and every style could take the life of the enemy, and it was very mighty.

The Illusionary Palm. It was actually the complete opposite. Replacing the reality and attacking when they get caught off guard.

Although it wasn't as valiant as the Three Thunder Styles, it was still quite the skill and they were different in their own ways.

After a good ten days of minimal meals and sleeping, Chu Feng finally grasped the two types of skills.

Although it couldn't be said that he perfected the Illusionary Palm, there wasn't much difference to it. On the other hand, he only successfully trained in the first two style of the Three Thunder Styles.

But even so, when Chu Feng successfully used the 2nd style, he was shocked by the strong power.

On the 3rd floor in the Martial Skill Building. The elder who guarded was still the same and Chu Feng was returning the Illusionary Palm.

“What, did you reach a dead end?” The elder looked at Chu Feng with a bit of mock in his eyes and the corner of his mouth showed that he was a bit proud of himself.

Chu Feng did not reply and just smiled. But in the elder's eyes, Chu Feng's smile meant that he silently confirmed it.

“Go to the 1st floor and start from the rank 1 skills...” Taking back the skill book, the elder reminded with goodwill.



“Thank you elder.” Chu Feng saluted and took his leave.

“He knows when to back off, so he still understands a bit.” Looking at the departing back of Chu Feng, the elder nodded.

The Martial Skill Building was not open for the entire day. When the sun setted, the Martial Skill Building would close, and at that time, all the elder guards would need to check the skill books and the mechanisms.

“What’s this fuss about that needs me to personally go and see?”

“Elder Ouyang, you have to check this out. I haven’t seen such a strong disciple in such a long time.”

On the staircase, a middle-aged man was leading a white-haired elder and they were heading towards a private room on the 6th floor.

Within the private room, the indestructible mechanism pillar was full of dents and it was almost able to be scraped.

As he saw at the mechanism pillar, the white-haired elder’s face became extremely heavy and he looked at it carefully.

“This is...” But as he found out that there were shallow palm marks one after the other on the mechanism, he couldn’t help but be astonished.

With his experience, he could instantly tell that the pillar was damaged by the Illusionary Palm. But in the inner court, there were very few disciples that could train the Illusionary Palm to that degree.

Also, those who were able to already left to experience the outside world and pretty much none of them remained in the Martial Skill Building to train.

After some deep thinking, the eyes of the elder suddenly lit up and he said with shock, “Don’t tell me it’s him?”

# Chapter 7 Spiritual Medicine Hunt

MGA: Chapter 7 – Spiritual Medicine Hunt

It turned out that this Ouyang elder was the elder that registered for Chu Feng.

However, he also had another identity. The director of the Martial Skill Building.

He felt that the one who damaged the mechanism pillar like this could have been Chu Feng, but then after some careful thinking he felt that it wasn't right.

After all, Chu Feng had only trained the Illusionary Palm for ten days. After only ten days, it was impossible to be able to use it to such degree.

“Elder Ouyang, look at this.” Just as he was thinking hard and unable to understand, a call came from the private room right next to his.

But the pillar just now wasn't even the important part. Ouyang was astonished once again, because the mechanism pillar in the adjacent private room was completely destroyed.

“Three Thunder Styles, the 2nd style.”

“No one from the outer court can train in this skill.” This time, Ouyang's face became serious.

Three Thunder Styles. It was a skill that only the core disciples could train in. Now it appeared in the outer court, which more or less meant that there were core disciples that leaked this skill to the outer court.

But after some more precise thinking, he felt that it was impossible. The rules of the Azure Dragon School were very strict. If someone privately

leaked the skill book out, it could be found out very easily. The core disciples wouldn't be so foolish to do those kinds of things.

“It is possible that...” Finally, Ouyang found a trace of possibility. He said to the elder behind him, “Request for Elder Su Rou.”

At the same time, Chu Feng was cultivating in his own room.

After two hours of refining, he continuously refined three Saint Spirit Grasses. If someone saw that scene, they would certainly be speechless.

Even for masters, to refine one Saint Spirit Grass required at least one day, but Chu Feng didn't even need one hour.

Also, the Saint Spirit Grass the Chu Feng refined would all be absorbed by the dantian and nothing would be wasted.

Even martial cultivating masters couldn't do that. It was said that if a normal person refined a Saint Spirit Grass, it was already very good if they could absorb 50% of the spiritual energy.

“It seems like the price for getting your power is extremely huge.” But even so, Chu Feng was a bit helpless.

It was because after refining the three Saint Spirit Grasses, he didn't even feel a single trace of having a breakthrough. He even felt that his dantian was empty!

If he was a normal person, and he if completely absorbed the spiritual energy from the three Saint Spirit Grasses, he would have pretty much went from the 4th level of the Spirit realm to the 5th level of the Spirit realm.

That indicated a problem. Although the Divine Lightning gave Chu Feng strength that exceeded normal people, to rise in cultivation levels, Chu Feng also needed to pay the cost that exceeded normal people.

Spiritual energy. Although Chu Feng could condense it, but even with months of non-stop cultivation would not be as good as a the spiritual

energy contained in a single Saint Spirit Grass.

This showed the price that Chu Feng had to pay if he wanted to raise his cultivation level. It would also be a huge problem in his future.

“Ahh, is this the so-called ‘There are detriments to all advantages’?”

Chu Feng really wanted to refine the two Saint Spirit Grass as he looked at them on the head of his bed. But, he didn’t do that because he prepared to give them to Chu Yue.

“Chu Yue should be stepping into the 5th level of the Spirit realm soon. These two Saint Spirit Grasses should give her a hand.” After some hesitation, Chu Feng put away the Saint Spirit Grasses, blew the candle and slept.

The morning on the next day. Chu Feng already woke up early, so he pocketed the Saint Spirit Grasses and wanted to find Chu Yue.

But sadly, the inner court was really too big and the amount of inner court disciples was rumoured to be even more than the amount of outer court disciples. There was at least a hundred thousand inner court disciples.

Within the vast group of palaces that filled the eye as far as it could see, to try to find a person here was like fishing a needle from an ocean.

“Brother. Say...Do we join an alliance or not? This is the Spiritual Medicine Hunt, and more power comes from more people.”

“Once you enter an alliance, it’s really hard to get away from it. In the future, if the alliance has troubles, we would get dragged into together.”

“That is true. Whatever, let’s register at the plaza first.” Two young males that seemed to be brothers passed Chu Feng, but their conversation made Chu Feng very happy.

“Seniors, you just said that the Spiritual Medicine Hunt’s registration is starting?” Chu Feng went up and asked.

“That’s right. Every year, the time of the hunt is always different so this year’s was earlier than last year’s.”

“You seem to be a new disciple this year? If you want to register, come with us.” That senior was fairly friendly.

“Sorry to trouble you two.” Chu Feng politely smiled and he was quite joyful.

The so-called Spiritual medicine was medicine that contained spiritual energy. There were different types, and spiritual medicine was divided into low quality, medium quality, high quality, and top quality. The Saint Spirit Grass that Chu Feng had was a high quality spiritual medicine.

The Spiritual Medicine Hunt was a welfare for the inner court disciples by the Azure Dragon School.

In a certain area on the Azure Dragon Mountain Range, there were large amounts of spiritual medicine, and that area was called the Spiritual Medicine Mountain.

Spiritual Medicine Mountain. It was originally the forbidden lands of the Azure Dragon School, but every year, they would open it up and all inner court disciples could register and join.

It was called the Spiritual Medicine Hunt because the Spiritual medicine had spiritual natures. They could hide in the ground, run away with extreme speed, and they even had strong attacks so it was quite difficult to pick them.

The current Chu Feng needed spiritual medicines the most, and the more the merrier. Conveniently, the Spiritual Medicine Hunt started, and it could be said to be an enormous good news.

“Junior, it seems that you haven’t joined in an alliance yet. Are you preparing to hunt by yourself?” One of the brother was looking up and down at Chu Feng.

“Is there anything wrong with that?” Chu Feng didn’t understand.

“I’ll be honest. This hunt is not something that can be done by one person, so I suggest that you join in an alliance.” The two brothers kindly gave him advice.

The so-called alliance was an organization created by the inner court disciples. Because these organizations could pull the relationships closer between disciples, the Azure Dragon School did not oppose it, and instead, they encouraged it.

“I’ve just joined in the inner court, so I don’t understand the things about alliances too well. I wonder which alliance in the inner court are strong?” Chu Feng asked with curiosity.

“Haha, you’ve asked the right person. Us two have done a lot of investigation on many of the inner court alliances.”

“According to our investigation, there are around a thousand or so alliances and the title of the strongest belongs to the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance.”

“The World Alliance has the most amount of members, reaching at least five thousand people. Over there, there are a few people that have ‘World’ behind their back and they are members of the World Alliance.”

“There are less members in the Sword Alliance, but there are still at least a thousand people. The sword alliance is a bit special. If you want to join them, you must have trained in the martial skills that use the sword as power. The people over there who have a black iron sword behind their back are members of the Sword Alliance.”

“They are called the strongest not only because they have a lot of people. The important part is that the founders of the two alliances are well-known in our Azure Dragon School.”

“Those two people became core disciples ten years ago. The core disciples these days are very well-known people, and with them as support, very

little people dare to act against the people from the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance.”

“Brother, you’re a bit wrong. Although the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance have strong power, I think that the strongest is the Wings Alliance.” Just as the elder brother was describing vividly and colourfully, the younger brother had an opinion and interrupted.

“Although the Wings Alliance are strong, they have too little people. ‘Two fists cannot fight four hands’, and if there really was a conflict, they could not be the opponent of the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance.” The elder brother shook his head.

“That may not be so. Although the Wings Alliance have little people, they are like dragons within men and they have the ability to attack a hundred with one. I feel that even if the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance joined hands, they might not be able to defeat the Wings Alliance.” The younger brother retorted.

“What is this Wings Alliance?” Seeing as the two of them did not rest in their debates, Chu Feng got more and more curious as he listened.

“Junior, listen to me. The Wings Alliance are the legends in our inner court.” Seeing that, the younger brother held onto Chu Feng and started to narrate as his saliva splattered everywhere.

# Chapter 8 Coincidentally Meeting Chu Yue

MGA: Chapter 8 – Coincidentally Meeting Chu Yue

“The Wings Alliance rarely recruit members, but when they do, the people they recruit are like the dragon within men.”

“Although the Wings Alliance only has thirty-two people, within the inner court, they are very well-known people.”

“Also, their hearts are one, and they look at each other like an extension of their hands and feet. Whoever dares to make a move against the members of the Wings Alliance, no matter who it is, they will have their revenge.”

“Two years ago, a third-rate school in the Azure Province harmed a member of the Wings Alliance. The one that exterminated the school was also the Wings Alliance.”

“That strong?” Listening to that point, Chu Feng was also astonished. Although a third-rate school could not be compared to the Azure Dragon School, it still had quite some power. To be able to exterminate them showed that the Wings Alliance were very strong.

“Also, although the founders of the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance are very strong, but compared to the founder of the Wings Alliance, there’s a huge difference.”

“According to the rumours, the founder of the Wings Alliance entered the inner court at the age of 11, became a core disciple at the age of 14, and was the #1 disciple at the age of 16 in the Azure Dragon School.”

“But sadly, he is no longer in the Azure Dragon School. In the year that he was sixteen, he left this place and no one knew where he went.” As he



talked about things like that, the younger brother seemed to be rather regretful.

“Who was that person called?” Chu Feng was amazed even more. Core disciples were important figures of the Azure Dragon School and every one of them could be said to be geniuses in martial cultivation.

The founder of the Wings Alliance became the strongest within the core disciples at the age of 16. How outstanding was that person?

“His name is Zhang Tianyi.” The younger brother said his name one word at a time.

“Zhang Tianyi.” Chu Feng remembered that name because he was qualified to be remembered by Chu Feng.

“That’s right, I heard that our inner court beauty Elder Su Rou is also one of the members of the Wings Alliance, and she is also one of the strongest within the core disciples.”

“Also, other than Elder Su Rou, within today’s core disciples, there are a lot of people who belong to the Wings Alliance. All of their achievements are not inferior to the founders of the World Alliance or the Sword Alliance. Isn’t the Wings Alliance strong?” The younger brother continued saying.

“If you say it like that, then this Wings Alliance is really strong. Are there any special symbols for the members of the Wings Alliance?” Chu Feng was getting more and more interested in this Wings Alliance.

“It’s rare to see anyone from the Wings Alliance, but on their chest, they would wear a small badge, and a pair of wings are on that badge.”

The three of them chatted as they walked, and soon, they arrived at the plaza that was filled with people. It was the place to register for the Spiritual Medicine Hunt.

Actually, the so-called registration was writing your own name on a wall scroll then taking a token. There were no elders there.

“Junior, the Spiritual Medicine Hunt starts tomorrow. So, I’m thinking that you should join in an alliance and request for shelter.”

“I’ll give you a word of advice. Don’t think of joining an alliance like the Wings Alliance because we won’t even have a single chance in our lifetime.”

“No need to even mention the Wings Alliance. The World Alliance and the Sword Alliance are not easy to enter as well.”

“So, if you want to join an alliance, you need to keep your eyes open.” After registering, the two brothers started to take advantage of the mood again.

“Please give me some pointers.” Seeing that the brothers were so friendly, Chu Feng couldn’t bear to not give them face.

“Although the stronger alliances are harder to enter, you cannot choose a weak one. For example, you should never enter those who say how good their alliance are to one person after the other. Those alliances could not even protect you and you would only get bullied.”

“Like that girl who’s giving bamboo sheets to everyone. With a glance, you could tell that she’s from some weak little alliance and they’re here to trick the new disciples.” Saying that, the elder brother pointed towards a purple-clothed young female from nearby.

Looking over to the direction that he was pointing at, Chu Feng couldn’t help but look blankly. That purple-clothed young female was Chu Yue.

“Chu Yue!” Seeing her, Chu Feng yelled excitedly.

After hearing Chu Feng’s yells, Chu Yue turned her head to look. When she saw Chu Feng, she also was joyful and as she waved, she yelled, “Chu Feng!”

Chu Feng wanted to find Chu Yue, but he never would have thought that they would meet at a place like that. So, he hurriedly walked over to Chu Yue.

“Ahh, he's finished. Another idiot has been tricked. We've wasted our time after talking to him for so long.” Seeing that, the pair of brothers looked at each other with their four eyes and shook their head.

“Chu Feng, you've finally entered the inner court, this is great! We can finally start training together.” As she looked at Chu Feng's purple clothing, Chu Yue was so happy that her heart could jump. From the bottom of her heart, she was happy for Chu Feng.

“Chu Yue, what are you doing?” Chu Feng was fairly curious as he gazed at the bamboo sheets.

“Oh, you still don't know huh? Chu Wei created an alliance in the inner court called the Chu Alliance.”

“All the people from the Chu family are in this Chu Alliance. But even so, there are still too little people in our alliance.”

“So, taking advantage of this year's new disciples that are entering the inner court, I want to try to pull some more people to enter our Chu Alliance and increase our power. After all, if the Chu Alliance has a good development, in the future, it will help our Chu Family greatly.” Chu Yue explained while smiling.

The Chu Wei that Chu Yue mentioned was a young elder brother in the Chu family. He was twenty years old this year, and ten years ago, he entered the Azure Dragon School.

However, Chu Feng did not have a good impression on that Chu Wei, as Chu Wei was one of the people that bullied him a lot when he was younger.

“I'll help you.” Although he didn't like Chu Wei, Chu Feng didn't want Chu Yue to work too hard.

“It’s fine, it’s really fine. You don’t understand the situation in the Chu Alliance so I can do it myself.” Chu Yue smiled while declining, then asked with concern, “That’s right. Chu Feng, did you register in the Spiritual Medicine Hunt?”

“Look at this.” Chu Feng smiled, and took out the token for the Spiritual Medicine Hunt.

“That’s great! This time, I can go with you and catch the spiritual medicines. I’ll tell you this. Catching the spiritual medicine is a battle of wits and bravery and it’s very interesting.” As she mentioned the Spiritual Medicine Hunt, Chu Yue seemed to really look forward to it.

“Chu Feng, I’ll be getting busy. At night, come and find me. I have something that I want to say to you so you have to come.”

Chu Yue saw another new disciple walking pass, so she quickly stuffed a bamboo sheet into Chu Feng’s hands and walked over to that new disciple and introduced the Chu Alliance to him.

Seeing Chu Yue insisting like that, Chu Feng didn’t force the issue. On that bamboo sheet, the location of Chu Yue’s residence was written on it.

Walking in the plaza and scanning through the crowds, he found out that there were quite a few people who were like Chu Yue that advertised their alliance.

But very little people cared about them. Since everyone wasn’t an idiot, unless they couldn’t enter the stronger alliances, very little people would choose to join small alliances like that.

The so-called Chu Alliance only had Chu Yue herself recruiting members. Even the founder, Chu Wei, did not appear. It showed that only Chu Yue thought about the Chu family.

Night came so Chu Feng went to Chu Yue’s residence as planned. Chu Yue was walking back and forth outside the residence and it was obvious that she was waiting for someone.

When Chu Yue saw Chu Feng, she put both of her hands behind her back while skipping and jumping her way over.

Although Chu Yue was one year older than Chu Feng, she was still at the prime of her youth. Not only was her appearance beautiful, her character was also lively and cheerful.

In the Chu family, Chu Yue could be said to be a clown. No matter if it was the old or young, they all liked this little strange girl.

As she arrived in front of Chu Feng, Chu Yue opened her hands and said while laughing, “Hey, hurry and pick it up.”

Between her two white palms was a Saint Spirit Grass.

# Chapter 9 I Testify for Him

MGA: Chapter 9 – I Testify for Him

“Chu Yue, this...” Chu Feng was speechless.

“Yes, this. This is for you from me, and it's my supplement for this year.” As Chu Yue spoke, she forced the Saint Spirit Grass into Chu Feng's hands.

“If it's like that, I can't have it. Did you forget that I still owe you two Saint Spirit Grasses?” Chu Feng pushed the Saint Spirit Grass back, and as he said that, he pulled one out from his pocket.

“Chu Feng, you didn't refine the Saint Spirit Grass?” Looking at the intact Saint Spirit Grass, Chu Yue thought that it was the one that she gave Chu Feng.

“Mm, I've already broke through so I don't need it for now. I might as well return it back to you.”

“How can I take your Saint Spirit Grass? These are yours, so hurry up and take it.”

“Chu Yue, I said that I would return two, so I will return two. Didn't you promise as well? You're making things very hard for me when you're like this.”

“But you didn't even use the Saint Spirit Grass that you gave me, and instead, you give me yours. Isn't that just me taking advantage of you?”

“Chu Yue, I understand your kind meanings. In the entire Chu family, besides my elder brother and my father, you treat me the best. Just view this as a younger brother showing you respect.”

That was said from the bottom of Chu Feng's heart. Everyone in the Chu family pushed him aside, so it really moved him when Chu Yue could treat him with kindness.

Seeing that Chu Feng was so determined, on Chu Yue's face, colours of shame emerged on her face as she said quietly,

“Chu Feng, you doing this really makes me feel very ashamed. Actually... This Saint Spirit Grass isn't from me. Chu Guyu asked me to represent him to give it to you.”

“My brother?” Chu Feng couldn't help but look blankly for a moment.

Chu Guyu was Chu Yuan's blood-related child and he was Chu Feng's elder brother.

He was training in the “Lingyun School”, the #1 school in the Azure Province. He was at the 6th level of the Spirit realm at the age of seventeen and he was the strongest person in the Chu family's young generation.

Although Chu Feng wasn't Chu Yuan's blood-related child, Chu Guyu still treated him as his own younger brother, and he was one of the most respected and loved people by Chu Feng.

“He was afraid that you would be burdened, so he instructed me to not say that it was from him. But now, I have to say the truth.” Chu Yue's face was red, and it could be seen that she was really ashamed.

“Chu Yue, even so, I still have to thank you. Although this Saint Spirit Grass may not be from you, your feelings from all these years towards me are. Like I said, just take it as your younger brother giving respect to you by giving these two Saint Spirit Grasses to you.”

“Besides, you're going to enter the 5th level of the Spirit realm soon so this Saint Spirit Grass is more important to you. Because of that, don't refuse this Saint Spirit Grass.” Chu Feng still firmly continued to put the Saint Spirit Grass in Chu Yue's hands.

“In that case, I’ll only look at this as me borrowing a Saint Spirit Grass, but I can only borrow one because I can only afford to give one back.” Seeing Chu Feng so insisted, Chu Yue gnashed her teeth and she could only take one of the Saint Spirit Grass.

In reality, what Chu Feng said was correct. Chu Yue was going to enter the 5th level of the Spirit realm soon and at that moment, it was a crucial stage. This Saint Spirit Grass was indeed very important to her.

“Done.” Chu Feng smiled.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, Chu Guyu had a letter that he wanted me to give to you.” Chu Yue took a letter out from her waist.

As he accepted the letter, Chu Feng felt a burst of emotions. He hadn’t returned to the Chu family in five years, which meant that he hadn’t seen his father and his elder brother in five years. He did not return because he felt that he was too shameful to see them.

But in the five years, his brother and his father would write him a letter almost every single month. It showed how those two thought of Chu Feng.

“Okay, read the letter when you get back. Hurry up and follow me because today is a good day!” Chu Yue grabbed Chu Feng’s arms and pulled him towards the residence.

But before even getting close, Chu Feng started frowning. He heard lots of familiar sounds in the residence and those were all people that he did not like.

Indeed, in the instant that the door to the residence opened, there were thirty-two faces there. A large portion of them were familiar faces, and almost all the members of the Chu family who were disciples of the Azure Dragon School were here.

As for the few strangers, Chu Feng could guess where they came from. They must be the new members of the Chu Alliance.



“Everyone! See who’s here!” Chu Yue yelled happily.

When the gazes of the crowd were cast over to that direction, Chu Feng could feel that they was filled with disdain and hate.

“Oh, I wondered who it was. Isn’t it the person who performed outstanding deeds to our Chu family?” One youth walked over to Chu Feng.

It was Chu Cheng, and he was Chu Zhen’s elder brother. He entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time as Chu Yue, and he was also in the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

“Chu Feng, you’ve done the deeds. You know that?” Chu Cheng pointed at Chu Feng and his gaze was not kind.

“Chu Cheng, what are you talking about? Today is a rejoiceful day so don’t speak nonsense.” Chu Yue quickly spoke.

“What’s wrong Chu Yue? You’re not letting me talk about all his deeds?” Chu Cheng shot Chu Yue a glance, then looked at Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, did you know that you've done the deeds? Damn. You’ve done great deeds.”

“You’ve stayed as an outer court disciple for five years in the Azure Dragon School and you have disgraced the Chu family. But even so, you still have face to join in this Chu Alliance gathering. How thick is the skin of your face?”

“Chu Cheng, shut up.” Chu Yue was a bit angry, but before letting her say anymore, Chu Feng pulled her.

Chu Feng’s face did not change, but at the end he lightly smiled and said, “You’re thinking too much. I have no interest in your gathering. I am demanding a payment here today.”

“Payment? What payment?” After hearing those words, Chu Cheng’s face instantly changed.

“That’s quite funny. A person taken in my Chu family is actually demanding a payment from the Chu family. Do you not know who gave you what you have right now?”

“That’s right, too shameless.” At the same time, the people from the Chu family started criticizing Chu Feng.

Chu Feng ignored the words of the crowd, and as he walked into the residence, he said,

“A few days ago, a certain person made a bet with me, and bet that I wouldn't pass the inner court disciple exam. He even said if he lost, he would give the yearly supplemented Saint Spirit Grass to me.”

“Chu Zhen, you didn’t forget about that right?” Chu Feng stopped in front of Chu Zhen.

Chu Zhen was sitting on a chair while chewing on some fruits in his mouth. However, the corner of his mouth twitched and his face was extremely ugly.

Of course, Chu Zhen did not forget the things that he said that day. Since he was afraid that Chu Feng would mention that matter, he honestly stayed here. Or else, with his temper, he would have searched Chu Feng out for trouble already.

“Chu Feng, you need evidence for your words.” Just at that time, a young man next to Chu Zhen opened his mouth.

In the residence, most of the males and females were as old as Chu Feng, but this young man was not. Indeed, he was Chu Wei.

“Chu Wei is correct. If you made a bet with Chu Zhen, you need to pull out the evidence or else you are only spitting out false accusations.” Chu Cheng yelled out first because he was Chu Zhen’s elder brother.

“That’s right, take out the evidence, or else don’t think of walking out here today.” After Chu Cheng, pretty much everyone from the Chu family in the

hall started yelling.

Even the non-Chu family members also joined in. Although they were not be part of the Chu family, they could tell that Chu Feng's position in the Chu family was very low. If his own family was looking down on him, then naturally, they would as well.

“I testify for Chu Feng.” But just at that time, Chu Yue who did not speak for a long time suddenly spoke.

# Chapter 10 Failing to Honor a Debt

MGA: Chapter 10 – Failing to Honor a Debt

At that instant, the hall went into complete silence and all the gazes were cast towards Chu Yue.

“Chu Yue, what did you say? You cannot speak such nonsense to testify.”

As Chu Wei said that, his dense gaze was filled with implications of warning. His meaning was very clear and it was to make Chu Yue say the truth.

“I am not speaking nonsense. That day, when Chu Zhen and Chu Feng made the bet, I was there and it was even Chu Zhen who let me be a witness.”

After that, Chu Yue was not afraid of Chu Wei at all. She stood next to Chu Feng, as if hiddenly telling the crowd which side she was standing on.

At that moment, not only Chu Zhen, even Chu Cheng, Chu Wei and most of the Chu family’s faces were starting to change.

They never would have thought that Chu Yue would do this for Chu Feng and she was even willing to go against the entire Chu family crowd.

In reality, even Chu Feng felt a bit surprised since by doing this, Chu Yue would offend a lot of people. But other than that, Chu Feng felt moved.

“Chu Zhen, are you failing to honor your debt?” Chu Feng continued to pressure him. With Chu Yue as a witness, he did not believe that Chu Zhen would deny it.

“I...” Chu Zhen’s face was extremely ugly and he did not know how to reply.

Every year, the family only supplemented one Saint Spirit Grass. Other than the one, they did not have any other chances to get such a good spiritual medicine.

He just got his supplemented Saint Spirit Grass and Chu Zhen was preparing to use it to make a breakthrough into the 4th level of the Spirit realm. How could he give it up to someone?

“Hmph, so what if it’s true?”

“You entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time as Chu Zhen. He already entered the inner court two years ago and you are a full two years late.”

“What, after using that much time to enter the inner court, you’re still arrogant? You want to extort Chu Zhen’s supplement?” Chu Cheng coldly smiled and cunningly argued. As Chu Zhen’s elder brother, it was obvious that he wouldn’t let Chu Feng take away his brother’s supplement.

“Don’t tell me that. Your brother should know what is happening.”

“If you are failing to honor your debt, just admit it. I can forget about it. But you need him to personally admit that his words are like fart and they are absolutely untrustable.” Chu Feng did not let him go.

“You...” With those words, Chu Zhen was really gnashing his teeth out of anger yet he could not refute him since it was true.

“Haha! Jokes! Failing to honor a debt? Have I ever mentioned anything about that?”

“You can have Chu Zhen’s Saint Spirit Grass, but you need to admit in front of the crowd that you are a useless garbage. An idiot that needed five years to enter the inner court.”

“Everyone, am I correct?” Chu Cheng yelled loudly.

“That’s right, Chu Cheng is right.”

“That’s right, if you want to take the Saint Spirit Grass, you need to admit that you are garbage. As long as you admit it, then we’ll just give it as pity to a beggar.” Chu Cheng raised his hands and yelled, and naturally, everyone yelled in response.

In the Chu family, excluding Chu Yuan, Chu Guyu and Chu Yue, pretty much no one liked Chu Feng and they all wanted him out of the Chu family.

So no matter how excessive it was, as long as it was related to Chu Feng, they would support it. They all wanted Chu Feng to feel horrible.

“Chu Cheng, don’t create trouble without a reason. This is a private matter between Chu Zhen and Chu Feng so all of you are not qualified to interrupt.” Chu Yue scolded.

“We are not qualified, yet you are? You are the elder sister of Chu Zhen, but even so, you supported an outsider. Are you still even part of the Chu family?” Chu Cheng maliciously and fiercely refuted.

“I only look at the case and not the person. In any case, Chu Feng is not an outsider. He is part of the Chu family.”

“You clearly know whether or not he is part of the Chu family. However, I can tell you that Chu Zhen is your own brother.”

“You don’t even bother to reason!” Chu Yue was so angered by Chu Cheng that her entire body was trembling.

But just at that time, Chu Feng put his hands on Chu Yue shoulders, and moved her behind him.

Although the current Chu Feng had the same smile as always on his face, his gaze became serious and he said calmly,

“I will only ask you one question. Will you give this Saint Spirit Grass to me or no?”

“Ho.. Chu Feng, don’t say that we are making things hard for you, but you really are not qualified to take Chu Zhen’s Saint Spirit Grass.”

“How about this... I’ll give you a chance. Duel a bit with Chu Zhen. If you win, that shows that you are qualified to take away this Saint Spirit Grass.”

“Chu Yue, don’t say that I’m not speaking reason. I’ll even take my own Saint Spirit Grass out. If Chu Feng can win, then these are all his.” While saying that, Chu Cheng put the Saint Spirit Grass from his pocket onto the table.

Also at the same time, Chu Cheng shot a glance at Chu Zhen. Chu Zhen instantly understood and he also put his Saint Spirit Grass onto the table.

“Chu Zhen, you’ve entered the inner court for two years, and you’ve also cultivated two skills.”

“On the other hand, Chu Feng just entered the inner court. Don’t you feel ashamed dueling with him? You just aren’t willing to give it up.” Chu Yue still felt that it was unfair towards Chu Feng.

“Shut up. You don’t have any part in this.” Chu Cheng threateningly pointed at Chu Yue, then narrowed his eyes and looked at Chu Feng,

“But, if you lose, bring your Saint Spirit Grass out. Do you dare?”

At that instant, all the eyes landed on Chu Feng and they were waiting for his reply.

If Chu Feng refused, they could humiliate Chu Feng and say that he was a coward. If Chu Feng agreed, Chu Zhen could openly give Chu Feng a lesson.

No matter what, Chu Feng was in a dangerous spot. They only wanted to see how Chu Feng would be humiliated.

“Why wouldn’t I dare?” Chu Feng smiled and agreed.

“Good, you have the guts. But let’s say this first. Fists and kicks don’t have eyes, so you cannot complain about any injuries.” Chu Cheng’s smile became even more despicable.

“Enough with the rubbish. Come at me.” Chu Feng put his own Saint Spirit Grass on the table, then walked to the middle of the hall.

“Chu Feng...” Chu Yue pulled on Chu Feng, and those flickering eyes were urging him not to duel with Chu Zhen.

But Chu Feng pushed away Chu Yue’s hands with a smile and said, “Trust me.”

Seeing that, Chu Yue couldn’t help but have a blank look. For some reason, she had a feeling that Chu Feng would undoubtedly win this round.

Chu Feng and Chu Zhen walked towards the middle of the hall and everyone surrounded them. They didn’t want to miss out on Chu Feng’s humiliation.

“Chu Feng, it seems that you want the riches but not your life.”

The Chu Zhen that hadn’t spoke in a long time finally had a smile on his face, but his smile was very evil.

Being forced into the embarrassing situation by Chu Feng made him very unhappy. Since he had a chance to teach Chu Feng a lesson, obviously, he wouldn’t restrain himself.

“Hoho.” Chu Feng lightly smiled then said, “I just wanted to say those words to you.”

“You talk too big. Today, I’ll let you know how weak you are.”

Suddenly, Chu Zhen’s left feet stepped forward. One could only hear a boom before his entire body ran with flying speed.

Both his arms were moving and his punches were flying everywhere. Powerful aura came from his body and he was like a wild Fierce Beast as



he headed towards Chu Feng.

# Chapter 11 Self Ridicule

MGA: Chapter 11 – Self Ridicule

“Rank 1 skill, the Hundred-Armed Fists reached the point of mastery!”

Cries of surprise sounded in the hall and everyone could see that Chu Zhen was able to fully use that skill.

Although the Hundred-Armed Fists was only a rank 1 skill, if it was mastered, it would be very strong as well.

If they were on the same level and if there wasn't an appropriate skill to counter it, he would have no chance. That was why everyone knew that Chu Feng, without a doubt, would lose.

Chu Yue frowned and secretly walked 2 steps forward. She wanted to stop Chu Zhen's evil schemes.

“Chu Yue, observers cannot help. You should know this rule right?”

But just at that time, she heard a sound next to her ear. She turned around and she saw that Chu Cheng was smiling and staring at herself.

Chu Yue knew that the situation was not good since she never thought that Chu Cheng would have his eyes on her.

However, because of that, it meant that the two brothers would not easily let Chu Feng go and that made her even more worried.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

The afterimages of the fists filled the air and almost completely blocked Chu Feng's line of sight. With the sound of breaking through the air, he suddenly attacked.

Chu Feng could feel that Chu Zhen's fist was not ordinary and he did not restrain himself in any way. It showed that he was very ruthless.

But Chu Feng was not afraid at all and he stood still. He did not dodge nor escape, and he only silently waited for the attack.

“Is this Chu Feng stupid? Why isn't he dodging?”

“He wants to dodge, but could he? With his power, he probably can't react in time.”

“That's true. He is, after all, the trash that stayed in the outer court for five years.”

Seeing that Chu Feng did not dodge, they even thought that Chu Feng was scared stiff by Chu Zhen's might and their faces revealed the smiles of seeing others in misfortune.

\*huu\*

But just as Chu Zhen got near, Chu Feng suddenly waved his sleeve and an extremely huge aura exploded from inside his body.

When that aura pounced at Chu Zhen, he was suddenly at a loss because within that aura, he felt killing intent.

\*whoosh\*

Just as Chu Zhen was staring blankly, Chu Feng suddenly stuck his palm out. The speed was extremely fast, and before anyone reacted to it, he already blasted it onto Chu Zhen's chest.

\*boom\* With the strike of the palm, Chu Zhen instantly felt that his Qi and blood were raging as a wave of pain came from his chest.

\*swoosh swoosh swoosh\* But before he even had time to think, Chu Feng already sent a few more palms and they all struck Chu Zhen.

“Ahh!” Chu Zhen cried out loud. Both his legs went numb and he directly kneeled in front of Chu Feng, then fell on the ground without power.

“This...”

The scene widened everyone’s mouth. They would have never thought that Chu Feng would have such an explosive power!

However, they didn’t even know that it was the result of Chu Feng restraining himself. Or else, with only one palm, he could have killed Chu Zhen.

“You are at the 4th level of the Spirit realm?” At that time, Chu Wei opened his mouth. Both his eyes tightly stared at Chu Feng and they were filled with astonishment.

“What? 4th level of the Spirit realm?”

With those words, everyone came to their senses. To beat someone at the 3rd level of the Spirit realm without using martial skills meant that they required the power of the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

However, trying to connect “4th level of the Spirit realm” with Chu Feng was unimaginable and it was hard to accept by the crowd.

Not only them, even Chu Yue had her eyes wide open. Her small mouth slowly opened and her face was full of surprise.

Chu Feng didn’t care about the crowd. He directly walked in front of the table, took the three Saint Spirit Grasses, and walked towards the door.

“Stop right there. This is an exchange between family members, yet you attacked so heavily. Where is your heart?” Just at that time, someone suddenly yelled out.

Looking over, Chu Cheng was holding Chu Zhen by the arm and lifting him up while his face was full of anger. It was not endurable when his younger brother got beaten up by someone to this extent.

“What? When did you see me as part of the your family? I don’t recall you saying that before?” Chu Feng lightly smiled then said, “Even you said it. Fists and kicks don’t have eyes, so you cannot complain about any injuries. What are you doing right now? You can’t take the loss?”

“I can’t take the loss? It’s obvious that you intentionally heavily attacked.” Chu Zhen bit his teeth to endure the pain and loudly lashed out. As the victim, he was very clear that Chu Feng’s first palm already defeated him. But Chu Feng continued to bombard him with more attacks so it was obvious that it was intentional and he wanted to humiliate him even more.

As he listened to that, Chu Feng smiled again, “I just entered the 4th level of the Spirit realm so I don’t understand my strength that much.”

“And before, your skill seemed so strong, so naturally I didn’t dare to underestimate it and I used my full strength to answer your attack.”

“But who would have thought that you were just like a paper tiger, so weak that you couldn’t even take one hit. I overestimated you a bit.”

“You...” After listening to Chu Feng’s words, Chu Zhen’s face was pale. He was so angry that every breath he was taking made huge sounds and he almost spit out his own liver out from all the puffing.

Not only was he defeated by the “garbage”, he was even mocked in front of the crowd. It was extremely hard for him to accept that.

But, even if he wasn’t willing to, he could say nothing about it because the rules just now were made by him and his brother.

“Chu Feng, don’t be too arrogant. If you have the guts then let’s go right now.” Just at that time, another person from the Chu family stood up.

“Oh? You want to duel me as well? That’s fine. Just bet a Saint Spirit Grass. Do you dare?” Chu Feng stretched his hand towards that person.

“You...”

That person was the same as Chu Zhen, as he also entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time as Chu Feng. However, his strength was not strong as Chu Zhen.

He did dare to duel Chu Feng, but he did not dare if he had to bet the Saint Spirit Grass.

“What’s wrong? If there’s anyone else who wants to go, you can come right now as long as you don’t mind parting with your Saint Spirit Grass.”

Chu Feng scanned his gaze at the crowd, but not one of them dared to look at him in the eyes. They were not afraid of Chu Feng, they just didn’t dare to take the Saint Spirit Grass as a wager because those were their lifeline.

“Chu Feng, don’t be excessive.” Finally, Chu Wei talked.

“What’s this? Chu Wei, you also want to go? If I’m not mistaken, you are five years older than me right?”

“If you don’t mind people saying that you are bullying the young, I don’t mind. After all, if I lose, I won’t lose face, and if I win I’ll earn big, right?”

As he listened to those words, Chu Wei clenched his fists, but he said nothing more.

It was because Chu Feng was correct. Chu Wei was not like Chu Cheng or Chu Zhen since there was not much of an age difference between them and Chu Feng.

However, Chu Wei couldn’t because he was not a youth anymore. With his age, even if he defeated Chu Feng, he would be ridiculed by others, so that was why he could not attack.

Seeing that most of the people in the hall lowered their heads, Chu Feng suddenly laughed. He laughed very happily, but before turning around and leaving, he said,

“I’ll give everyone here a two phrases before I leave. The first is “thinking that you are infallible”, the second is “self ridicule”. As for the meanings behind them, all of you can comprehend them by yourselves.” After saying that, Chu Feng forced a door open and left elegantly.

At that instant, the atmosphere in the residence became very awkward. Originally, the Chu family wanted Chu Feng to be humiliated, but now, they got humiliated by Chu Feng in front of several outsiders instead. That really made them feel that they had no more face.

But the most unacceptable thing was Chu Feng’s strength. Originally, they thought that Chu Feng was the garbage of the Chu family. But now, Chu Feng was at the 4th level of the Spirit realm and he surpassed many people. That made them feel a lot of shame.

Chu Feng walked out of the residence and he felt refreshed in his heart. Pretty much from his younger times until now, he was bullied by those people, and finally, he bullied them back today.

Actually, that wasn’t bullying. Chu Feng was only forced by them. But no matter what, Chu Feng felt extremely refreshed.

“Chu Feng.” Before Chu Feng even walked far, a sweet call came from behind him, and it was Chu Yue.

# Chapter 12 Fierce Character

MGA: Chapter 12 – Fierce Character

“Chu Yue, why did you come out?” Chu Feng asked confusedly.

Chu Yue ran to Chu Feng’s side while laughing, and using her white hand, she lightly punched Chu Feng’s chest and said happily,

“You’re quite good! I was saying why you were so calm when you were in the outer court. But now, after a day, you already caught up to me.”

Chu Feng embarrassedly shook his head, “Chu Yue, I’ve given you troubles today and it seems that your Chu Alliance gathering has to end unhappily.”

“Don’t worry, giving them a lesson is good or else they would bully you all day.”

“That’s right. Chu Feng, let’s go together in the Spiritual Medicine Hunt tomorrow! Those things are very hard to catch alone.”

“You know my relationship with them. Even if I was willing to join the Chu Alliance, they wouldn’t be willing to.” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Don’t worry about those things and just leave it to me. Just come and find us here tomorrow.” Chu Yue gave another bamboo sheet to Chu Feng and on there was the gathering location for the Chu alliance tomorrow.

“Fine.” Seeing Chu Yue being so persistent, Chu Feng could not bear to refuse it.

After appeasing Chu Feng, Chu Yue jumped and bounced back to the residence. She was really happy today because Chu Feng gave her a huge surprise.



Everyone in the world respected strength, and seeing that Chu Feng revealed unordinary strength, she felt that perhaps people from the Chu family would start to accept Chu Feng.

To unify the Chu family without discrimination was her biggest wish.

“Chu Wei, you guys...” But just as she arrived in front of the residence, Chu Yue found out that all the Chu Alliance members already left.

“Hmph.” Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen fiercely glared at Chu Yue, said nothing and left.

“Chu Yue, it’s not like I want to say it, but today you sided too much with that Chu Feng.”

“Now you’ve done it. Not only did Chu Feng take two Saint Spirit Grasses from us, we even got insulted by him. Now everyone left in anger. Are you happy now?” Chu Wei reprimanded strictly.

“Chu Wei, just view it as my fault and don’t blame him. In any case, Chu Feng is still part of our Chu family.”

“Look, you’ve seen Chu Feng’s strength. He isn’t the trash in your eyes. Also, our Chu Alliance needs people now, so why not let him join?”

Listening to Chu Yue say that, Chu Wei’s face instantly changed. But, as he was going to say something, a strange flicker appeared in his eyes, and at the end, he sighed helplessly,

“Ahh, I can’t do anything about you.”

“Fine, I’ll give Chu Feng another chance. Bring him tomorrow.”

“That’s great! You’re the best.” Chu Yue jumped excitedly and her smile was especially splendid.

“Okay, hurry up and rest early.” Chu Wei shook his head and walked towards his own residence.

“Chu Wei, you should also rest early.” Chu Yue smiled and waved at Chu Wei, then followed Chu Wei with her eyes as he left.

Chu Wei allowing Chu Feng to enter the Chu Alliance made Chu Yue happy beyond her expectations. But, what she didn't see was that the moment Chu Wei turned his body around, a sinister smile was formed by his mouth.

“Senior Chu Yue, the one called Chu Feng concealed himself quite deeply. I've stayed in the outer court for so long but I've never even heard his name before. It seems like he was aiming to be the first in the disciple exam.”

Just at that time, a young man walked over. He was the same as Chu Feng, also being a new disciple this year. He just joined the Chu Alliance today.

“You're correct. Chu Feng must have stayed in the outer court for the exam reward. I wonder if he got it or not...” Listening to what he said, Chu Yue also suddenly realized that.

“Senior Chu Yue, you're thinking too much. A fierce character appeared in this year's outer court and that person got first place.”

“Although Chu Feng has quite some strength, he cannot even be compared to that person.” The young man smiled and said.

“Fierce character? How fierce?” Chu Yue curiously asked.

“Extremely fierce. One rank 4 Fierce Beast, nine rank 3 Fierce Beasts, thirty rank 2 Fierce Beasts were all slaughtered by that person within a blink.”

“When the genius disciples of the outer court arrived, they only saw the Fierce Beasts' corpse that filled the ground. Isn't that amount of strength fierce?”

“That strong?” At that instant, Chu Yue's face was filled with shock.

She also passed the inner court disciple exam, so she knew the power of the mechanism stage. She also knew about the terrifying Fierce Beasts.

To be able to kill that many Fierce Beasts before people even arrived really made her imagine how strong that person was. It would require a person of at least the 5th level of the Spirit realm to do that.

“Who’s that person called?” After being shocked, Chu Yue also wanted to know the name of this fierce character.

“Ahh, I want to know as well...”

“But sadly, that person intentionally hid their identity. After taking the reward, that person did not open the door out of the underground palace. Instead, that person concealed themselves so no one knew who that person was.” The young man shook his head and left.

“That person is quite strange. So strong, yet so low-toned. Perhaps that person has a secret that cannot be told to other people?”

At that instant, Chu Yue got more and more curious towards the so-called fierce character.

It was because she knew that it might represent another genius disciple rising from the inner court.

“Oh no.” But suddenly, Chu Yue was suddenly alarmed because she thought of a strange scene that just happened.

When Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen left, they did not head towards their own residence. The direction that they headed towards was the same road as Chu Feng.

With that, Chu Yue knew that something was wrong and quickly headed towards the same direction as Chu Feng.

The inner court was extremely huge and there was quite some distance between Chu Feng and Chu Yue’s residence.

However, Chu Feng did not rush nor panic and he slowly walked. He kept on going until he arrived to a desolate location, then he stopped there.

“Don’t be so sneaky and come out.” Chu Feng’s gaze was cast towards a corner in the darkness.

“You are quite alert. It seems that I’ve really underestimated you.” Before even finishing his sentence, two familiar bodies walked out of the shadow. They were the brothers Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen.

Chu Zhen’s face was a lot better, but his anger did not decrease in the slightest. He even had thoughts of killing Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I’ll give you a chance. Hand over the three Saint Spirit Grasses, kneel in front of my brother, kowtow and apologize. Then perhaps I’ll forgive you.” Chu Cheng glared at Chu Feng and absolute confidence filled his tone.

“What, you two want to rob me?”

“So what if we rob you?”

“You need strength to rob.”

“Strength? I’ll tell you right now what strength is.”

Chu Cheng’s body moved and strong wind rose behind him. In a blink, he arrived in front of Chu Feng. His hand was in a claw state and he directly attacked Chu Feng’s throat.

It had to be mentioned that Chu Cheng’s strength was several times stronger than Chu Zhen, and he was not weak even within the ranks of the 4th level Spirit realm.

However, his opponent was Chu Feng, the fierce character that bare-handedly killed a rank 4 Fierce Beast.

# Chapter 13 Kneel Down and Beg For Forgiveness

MGA: Chapter 13 – Kneel Down and Beg For Forgiveness

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng dashed to the side and dodged Chu Cheng's attack.

At the same time, one of his foot touched the ground. He suddenly spun, and after one rotation, his foot was retracted.

Seeing that, Chu Cheng's face slightly changed and he hurriedly backed off. But sadly, not only were Chu Feng's feet abnormally quick, his positioning was accurate and there was no way to dodge it.

As he panicked, Chu Cheng could only put both his arms together and forcefully block Chu Feng's attack.

\*bang\*

\*tatata\*

After the sweep of the leg, Chu Cheng was forced back several steps and a numbing feeling continuously came from his arms.

At that instant, Chu Cheng frowned slightly. No matter what, he did not think that Chu Feng would have such powerful strength.

That strength completely exceeded his expectations so he had to treat the fight seriously.

“You know your stuff, but with only a body of brute strength, at the end, it is impossible to become useful. I'll let you experience the might of the martial skills.”

\*papapapa\*

“Haa!”

Chu Cheng continuously hit the acupuncture points of his body and he suddenly yelled out loud. In a instant, his body expanded quite a bit and his fists increased were also increased in size.

Also, his skin turned from white to purple and veins emerged. It was quite frightening.

“A strengthening skill.”

Chu Feng squinted his eyes and he could tell that Chu Cheng used some sort of strengthening skill.

That kind of skill would not change the amount of skills one had, but their entire body would receive an upgrade.

After cultivating to a certain point, one’s body would not be invaded by the elements, nor can swords or spears pierce through the body. Their entire body would like a lethal weapon.

He saw Chu Feng’s change in expression so Chu Cheng was instantly proud of himself. Although Chu Feng’s strength was unexpected, he knew that Chu Feng’s biggest weakness was that he did not cultivate any martial skills.

The skill that he used was called Body of Steel. With that skill, one would be almost invincible while physically battling a person of the same level, so he had absolute confidence that he could defeat Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you can kneel down and beg for forgiveness, or...”

But not even letting him finish his words, Chu Feng’s body flashed, and disappeared.

When Chu Feng reappeared, he arrived in front of Chu Cheng. A strong, heavy fist got bigger and bigger before in his eyes.

Seeing that Chu Feng dared to battle with him physically, Chu Cheng sneered and he also threw his fist out at Chu Feng's fist.

\*clang\*

With the collision of the two fists, a sound rang out, as if it was the collision of steel.

But after that exchange, Chu Cheng got pushed back a few steps. The numb feeling did not decrease but rather increased on his fist and he looked at Chu Feng who did was not even pushed half a step back.

“How is this guy's body so strong?”

Chu Cheng finally realized that something was wrong. With his current cultivated skills, there was pretty much no one that dared to meet his force with force in the same cultivation level.

But right now, in front of his eyes, not only did Chu Feng meet force with force, he even had the advantage. That really made him feel that the situation was not good.

\*whoosh\*

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body dashed in front and he struck out with a single palm. He directly attacked Chu Cheng's right in front of him.

Chu Cheng who had two previous lessons did not forcefully accept it. Instead, he aimed at Chu Feng's wrist and grabbed it.

“This...”

But it still wasn't time for Chu Cheng to be happy. He surprisingly found out that his hand grabbed onto nothing, and the palm that was heading straight for him also disappeared in the air.

\*thump\*

“Ah!”

As he was surprised, an extremely powerful palm fiercely landed on his chest.

Chu Feng's palm had a lot of power. Chu Cheng got pushed back beyond ten meters then fell on the ground while spraying out a mouthful of blood.

That scene made the observing Chu Zhen widen his eyes and mouth. No matter what, he wouldn't have thought that even the Chu Cheng that was in the 4th level of the Spirit realm would be defeated by Chu Feng's hands.

That already exceeded his bearable boundaries. After all, before, Chu Feng was a useless person that could not be more useless.

“How did this happen...”

At that time, on Chu Cheng's face, other than pain, most of it was shock.

He could not understand. He could not understand why he wasn't able to grab onto Chu Feng's wrist and got hit by him instead.

“Did he train in a skill?”

“Impossible. Absolutely impossible. He's only been in the inner court for ten days. How is he able to use skills?”

Chu Cheng felt that what Chu Feng showed could not be martial skills, because within ten days, it was impossible to learn a martial skill.

But if he knew that not only did Chu Feng use martial skills, it was even the strongest skill in the inner court, the Illusionary Palm, who knew how he would feel.

“Brother.” Just at that time, Chu Zhen ran over, supported Chu Cheng and wanted to escape.

He was really panicking. He only thought that if Chu Cheng could not defeat Chu Feng, he could only think of escaping.

“No need to leave so quickly you two.”



But just at that time, Chu Feng appeared without even making a sound and blocked their path.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?”

Chu Zhen had a calm face on the surface, but he could not cover the fear in his heart.

It was because the current Chu Feng was completely different from the Chu Feng in his memories. It was as though he was a completely different person. That change really terrified him.

“I’m not planning on anything, just take out all the things on you, kneel and beg for forgiveness, then I’ll let you go.” There was a small smile that hung on Chu Feng’s face, but that smile made them even more frightened.

“Chu Feng, don’t be excessive.” Chu Cheng said while grinding his teeth.

“I’m excessive? You all said with your mouths that I’m garbage. Humiliating and insulting me in front of others.”

“You even followed me sneakily, and you wanted to rob me and beat me up. Now you say I’m excessive?”

“I know that you don’t see me as part of the Chu family, but that doesn’t matter, because I have never seen you as family either.”

“Insulting me is fine, but to treat Chu Yue like that is intolerable, because Chu Yue is family to me, and she is one of the few people I want to protect.”

After saying that, Chu Feng’s face suddenly turned cold and he extended his hands. With two sharp “bangs”, two clear slaps landed on Chu Cheng's and Chu Zhen’s face.

Those two slaps were very powerful and the two of them rigidly fell on the ground. After that, Chu Feng suddenly extended his leg and fiercely kicked Chu Cheng’s chest.

“How’s your mouth now? Weren’t you able to force your logic? Weren’t you very threatening?”

“Why aren’t you saying anything? Talk. Say…please forgive me.” While Chu Feng was speaking, he slapped Chu Cheng two more times.

After those two slaps, both of Chu Cheng’s cheeks were left with two red palm marks and a trace of blood flowed from his mouth.

“For me to beg to trash like you, you wish.” Chu Cheng seemed very unyielding.

But Chu Feng only smiled, and started waving both his arms. Several slaps continuously landed on Chu Cheng’s face.

In that situation, Chu Cheng’s cheeks quickly started swelling, and his head became a pig’s head.

“Chu Feng!” Seeing that his own elder brother was cruelly hit by that, Chu Zhen finally exploded.

“Move.” Just with a wave of his huge sleeve, and with a slap, Chu Zhen laid on the ground without even having strength to climb back up.

That instant, Chu Zhen truly understood the difference between him and Chu Feng. So it turned out he really couldn’t even take one attack from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, kill me if you dare!” Chu Cheng revealed a sinister glare and started bellowing.

“You think I don’t?” As he said that, Chu Feng took a dagger from Chu Cheng’s waist, aimed it at his dantian and said,

“I will count to one. If you don’t beg for forgiveness, I’ll destroy your dantian and you won’t be able to cultivate anymore in your life.”

“You dare?!?” Hearing Chu Feng words, Chu Cheng face instantly changed. There was no more sinisterness, and replacing that was

incomparable fear.

He felt the same as Chu Zhen. He also thought that the Chu Feng in front of him was completely different from the Chu Feng in his memories.

He could really not be sure whether or not Chu Feng would destroy his dantian, or whether or not he would kill him.

# Chapter 14 Elder Brothers Letter

MGA: Chapter 14 – Elder Brother’s Letter

Chu Feng smiled, but his smile was very malicious. He raised the dagger up high and spit a single word out very faintly,

“One.”

\*whoosh\*

Before he even finished speaking, Chu Feng’s dagger suddenly descended.

“I was wrong!!”

“I was wrong, Chu Feng I was wrong. Please forgive me, please...don’t destroy my cultivation, please don’t...” Chu Cheng yelled out as if he was crazy and his sounds carried some sobbing noises.

With that, Chu Feng also stopped his movements with a bit of shock and smiled while looking at the current Chu Cheng.

He discovered that Chu Cheng had his eyes closed, 2 rows of tears were rushing out, and his mouth kept on asking for forgiveness.

Not only was his expression painful, his entire body was trembling, and underneath, there was even a huge puddle with a nasty smell emitted from it.

Chu Feng threw the dagger on the floor, searched around Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen’s body, and finally he found five low quality spiritual medicines, “Ground Spirit Grass”.

After doing that, Chu Feng went in front of Chu Cheng, lightly patted his face, and said,

“Look at yourself. Who is the actual garbage? You should now know that clearly in your heart.”

“Haha...” After saying that, Chu Feng laughed and left gracefully.

After Chu Feng left, Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen supported themselves and stumbled into the darkness of the night.

But before they left for long, a beautiful face walked out from the darkness. It was Chu Yue.

However, Chu Yue’s sweet face was already filled with astonishment.

After quite a while, she muttered to herself, “Chu Feng, what kind of person are you, and what kind of strength do you have...”

Suddenly, she closed her eyes and she remembered the young Chu Feng.

No matter how much people mocked him, he never mocked back.

No matter how much people humiliated him, he never attacked back.

A smile was always on his face and it made people feel pity. It made people feel sorry for him. It made people want to protect him.

Finally, Chu Yue opened her eyes and she suddenly smiled,

“Perhaps we were wrong by looking at you as a weak person.”

“Perhaps this is the real you. You don’t need the protection of others, because you are strong enough to protect others.”

At that moment, Chu Feng already returned to his own residence. He took out the three Saint Spirit Grasses and the five Ground Spirit Grasses out.

Although the Ground Spirit Grasses were only low quality spiritual medicine, they were still precious items for cultivation. Chu Feng felt that by taking them away, it was enough to make Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen feel pained.

When he thought of the brothers who always humiliated him just got a lesson given by him, Chu Feng felt extremely refreshed.

“It seems that there’s a correct saying. 'Against an evil person you need a grindstone for an evil person.' To talk reason to an evil person requires one to use their fists.”

Chu Feng smiled, but didn’t rush and start cultivating. He took out his elder brother’s letter.

He opened the letter and rows of familiar characters appeared in front of him. It was Chu Guyu’s handwriting.

“Brother, five years has passed since you entered the Azure Dragon School, and we haven’t met each other in five years as well.”

“After a few more days, the annual family gathering will arrive, and this year, the head of the family will retire from his position.”

“With his retirement, we need to elect the new head of the family, and father is one of the candidates.”

“To father, this is an extremely important day, so I hope that you can return in this year’s gathering and cheer for father along with me.”

Although there were only a few lines of words, the meaning was passed on. Chu Feng thought deeply about the letter’s contents.

Every year, in the family gathering, the young generation of the Chu family would have a martial exchange competition to test the results of their cultivation.

Although it was only test on the surface, in reality, it showed the potential of the younger generation and it also decided the position of the older generation in the family.

This time, Chu Yuan was able to get the qualifications as a candidate, because not only did he have strong power, he also had an absolute relationship between Chu Guyu.

Chu Guyu. Within the young generation of the Chu family, he was the only person able to enter the Lingyun School.

He pretty much was able to get first in all the family competitions. His potential was very huge, so naturally, it affected Chu Yuan's position.

After some thought, Chu Feng found a pen and paper, then started to write the reply letter to Chu Guyu.

The content was very simple. This year, he would go the family gathering, because Chu Feng also wanted to help out in his father's election.

He wanted to demonstrate his abilities in the family competition and at least get a decent position. That way, he could let everyone know that both of Chu Yuan's sons were not mediocre.

Or in other words, Chu Feng felt that the time to prove himself had arrived.

After writing the letter, Chu Feng completely refined the three Saint Spirit Grasses and the five Ground Spirit Grasses.

That time, Chu Feng finally felt a full feeling in his dantian. With his estimation, after refining another twenty Saint Spirit Grasses, he may be able to have a breakthrough.

However, those twenty Saint Spirit Grasses would cost an astounding amount. Therefore, he put all his hopes in tomorrow's Spiritual Medicine Hunt.

The next morning arrived and the sky just started getting bright. But in the huge plaza at the north of the Azure Dragon School, over ten thousand people were gathered there. It was one of the entrances to the Spiritual Medicine Mountain.

Chu Feng carried two bags. One was full of food, the other was completely empty. He was looking all around in the crowd and trying to find Chu Yue.

“Chu Feng, here.”

He heard a familiar sound and Chu Yue was indeed nearby. She was happily waving her hands at Chu Feng.

Compared to Chu Feng's equipment, Chu Yue was a lot simpler. She only brought a waist purse and she had the same as the clothing as yesterday.

“Chu Yue, you're not bringing food? The Spiritual Medicine Hunt spans for a whole ten days. What are you going to eat?” Chu Feng had a face of confusion on.

“Idiot. Don't forget that we are an organization. I'm only responsible for chasing the spiritual medicine. Rough work like carrying food would of course be done by other people.”

As Chu Yue said that, she pointed to some place. The members of the Chu Alliance were there and Chu Feng had seen them yesterday.

Indeed, three of them carried a huge bag, and those must have been for food.

“Chu Feng, there are different teams for hunting the spiritual medicine. After entering the mountain we split into 3 groups.”

“In every group, some are responsible for carrying food, some are responsible for surrounding the spiritual medicine, and I am responsible for hunting the spiritual medicine.”

“The division of work was determined by strength, and the division of spiritual medicine was also divided like that.” Chu Yue explained in detail to Chu Feng.

With that, Chu Feng had a deeper understanding in spiritual medicine hunting and he also learnt the benefits of group hunting.

Before being picked, the spiritual medicine had their spiritual nature so they could escape. Without an absolute strength, it was really too hard to try and catch spiritual medicines by yourself.



That was also why a large portion of the disciples would choose to enter an alliance. It was because with strength such as theirs, the group power was indeed stronger than their personal power.

After describing the methods of hunting the spiritual medicine, Chu Yue brought Chu Feng to the crowd of the Chu Alliance.

After getting near, Chu Feng found out that there was one less person than yesterday. That person was exactly Chu Cheng.

Yesterday, Chu Cheng was beaten extremely badly by Chu Feng. His entire face became a pig head, so he must have had no face to see anyone. That was why he abandoned his chance in the rare Spiritual Medicine Hunt.

Other than Chu Cheng, Chu Feng also saw another familiar person, and it was Chu Zhen.

But, the current Chu Zhen did not have the former arrogance. He lowered his head and said nothing, seemingly having received a huge blow and it seemed extremely depressing.

# Chapter 15 Dragon and Tiger Brother

MGA: Chapter 15 – Dragon and Tiger Brother

“I, Chu Feng, am present as the last member here.”

“Everyone welcome Chu Feng. Clap.”

\*papapa...\*

After Chu Yue brought Chu Feng there, she cheered and clapped.

Seeing that, the several Chu Alliance members who were not part of the Chu family also clapped to welcome him and nodded at Chu Feng.

They had seen Chu Feng’s strength yesterday, and no matter how the Chu family saw Chu Feng as, at least they approved of Chu Feng in their hearts.

But, other than Chu Yue and the others, the Chu family disciples did not do anything and their gazes towards Chu Feng were extremely ill.

“Chu Yue, what are you doing? You brought an outsider like him to our Chu Alliance? Hurry up and get him lost!” Chu Wei suddenly angrily yelled.

“That’s right, the Chu Alliance does not welcome him. Get him lost!” At the same time, the other people also started yelling.

Their voices were very loud, as if they were intentionally doing that to let everyone around them hear it. Indeed, they really did attract the attention of the people around them.

At that instant, Chu Feng frowned. He never would have thought that Chu Wei would 'welcome' him like that.

How was that even welcoming? It was obvious to humiliate him, especially in front of all the disciples around him.

"Chu Wei, what are you doing? Didn't you say yesterday..." At that instant, Chu Yue panicked, and she didn't know what to do.

"Chu Yue, shut up. What I say in this Chu Alliance goes. I can accept anyone, but absolutely not Chu Feng." Chu Wei didn't even give Chu Yue the chance to finish talking.

"Chu Wei, I never would have thought you..."

"Fine, since you don't accept me, I will back out."

Chu Yue finally got herself together. She knew that she was used by Chu Wei to cause Chu Feng to be in such a difficult situation.

"Chu Yue, I'm afraid that you have no say in this. Unless you want to leave the Chu family, you cannot leave the Chu Alliance." Chu Wei coldly smiled, as if he already guessed that Chu Yue would have this reaction.

"You... You are simply..." Chu Yue was grinding her teeth in anger, yet she didn't know what to do. She could only helplessly cast her gaze at Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, I..."

"Chu Yue, no need to explain. I know that this can't be blamed on you." Chu Feng's face was very calm, and as he scanned over Chu Wei and the others, he said,

"Your Chu Alliance isn't accepting me right? Fine. That's fine. Remember what you said today. I guarantee that one day, I will make you regret everything that you've done today."

"Hahaha, what a joke. You think you're some big shot? We will regret? You think you're worth something for us to regret over?"

“That’s right, who do you think you are? Shameless.”

They didn’t even put Chu Feng’s words into their hearts. In their eyes, Chu Feng was only a useless person, because from when he was little, they already imprinted a mark like that on Chu Feng.

“This place is quite lively.” But just at that time, a clear voice suddenly resounded.

Everyone looked over, and they only saw two young men slowly walking over.

They were a pair of twin brothers. Their purple long sleeved clothing were very dirty, and it was so dirty that you could even see the oily shine.

The two of them were holding sugar canes, and while chewing, they continuously made ear-piercing noises and it was really annoying.

However, when everyone saw the badges on their chest, not one of them was not surprised.

On the badge, there was a pair of wings. It was the symbol of the strongest alliance in the inner court, the Wings Alliance.

“It’s the Dragon and Tiger brothers of the Wings Alliance.” At that moment, many people recognized those people, and all sorts of cries endlessly rang out.

The male disciples revealed a respectful expression, while the female disciples were screaming like they loved those two people. Even Chu Yue’s face became heavier.

“Chu Yue, you recognize them?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Mm, their names are Bai Long and Bai Hu. They are the same age as me, sixteen years old.”

[TN: “Bai” is white, “Long” is dragon, “Hu” is tiger.]

“They entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time as me, but they passed the inner court disciple exam at the age of twelve and they even placed first at that exam.”

“According to rumours, they’ve already entered the 6th level of the Spirit realm one year ago. They are real genius disciples.”

Chu Yue had a solemn expression while talking about those two and it showed that those two were very important in Chu Yue’s heart.

“6th level of the Spirit realm at the age of sixteen!”

After hearing Chu Yue’s words, Chu Feng also reevaluated the Dragon and Tiger brothers because he knew that his elder brother Chu Guyu entered the 6th level of the Spirit realm at the age of seventeen and was considered to be a genius.

Those two were a whole year younger than Chu Guyu and it really showed that the members of the Wings Alliance were not ordinary people. No wonder they were viewed as the alliance of legends.

“They...They seem to be walking towards us. We...We...didn’t offend them did we?”

As they saw that their target was them, everyone in the Chu Alliance started getting nervous and Chu Wei was no exception.

After all, the names of the brothers were too well-known. Even without their status of being in the Wings Alliance, their shine could not be covered.

They did not dare to offend those kinds of people, because if they did, it meant that they were sentenced to death in the inner court.

But as they got closer, the crowd finally breathed a sigh of relief because they found out that their target was Chu Feng.

“You are Chu Feng?” Bai Long looked up and down at Chu Feng.

“Problem?” Chu Feng calmly replied.

“Oh?” Hearing Chu Feng’s response, Bai Hu couldn’t help but frown and also started to judge Chu Feng.

“This is great. The Dragon and Tiger brothers were looking for Chu Feng.”

“Hmph, he just entered the inner court and he offended the brothers. Well deserved.”

“Let’s see how he’s going to die this time.”

At that instant, the members of the Chu family were all happy. They all wanted Chu Feng to offend some big shot and then get killed by them.

Who would have thought that Chu Feng actually did offend the Dragon and Tiger brothers? It really made them quite joyful.

However, the next words that the brothers said instantly astounded them.

“Chu Feng. Interested in joining the Wings Alliance?”

# Chapter 16 Refusing to Join

MGA: Chapter 16 – Refusing to Join

“Wait, I think I heard that they just said...”

“Impossible, you must have heard wrong.”

The words from the Dragon and Tiger brothers astonished the observing crowd and all sorts of complicated expressions surged onto their faces.

At that instant, the people around them would rather think that they heard wrong than believing that the words were true.

They could not understand why the Wings Alliance wanted to recruit Chu Feng. Just now, Chu Feng was even rejected by a small alliance. How could such a person get the respect of the Wings Alliance?

“Chu Feng, are you willing to join the Wings Alliance?”

They knew that the crowd was suspicious, so Bai Long forcefully added another sentence and emphasized the tone.

“Is...Is this real? The Wings Alliance is actually recruiting that guy?”

“Where did he come from to get the invitation from the Wings Alliance? Isn't the Wings Alliance called the gathering of geniuses? Why are they recruiting such an ordinary person?”

“Not understandable. Really not understandable. Does he have a certain special area? But I really can't see anything. Even a small little alliance isn't welcoming him. How can he be someone strong?”

With that, discussions instantly exploded everywhere like frying oil and all the gazes concentrated on Chu Feng. They all tried to find what was different about him to be able to be invited by the Wings Alliance.

But no matter what, they could not see how that youth was different. But even so, everyone still endlessly admired Chu Feng.

The Wings Alliance. The place that countless amounts of disciples looked forward to and also where countless number of geniuses were refused. It was absolutely the sacred land of the hearts of the inner court disciples.

The Wings Alliance. The dreams of endless number of disciples. It was a dream that could only be imagined and unaccomplishable.

But at that instant, there was a person that entered the sacred land and completed the unachievable dreams of others. How could they not envy him?

“How is this possible, Chu Feng, he actually...”

But, the ones who had the ugliest faces and the people that could not accept that the most were the people from the Chu family.

Especially Chu Wei. It was as if he got hit by a heavy hammer. His entire brain was buzzing as he was completely bewildered.

Chu Yue was also like that. She stood next to Chu Feng, opened her little mouth, and her pair of eyes were flickering non-stop while surprisingly staring at Chu Feng.

Towards the reactions of the crowd, the Dragon and Tiger brothers smiled since they were pleased, then they cast their gaze towards Chu Feng.

Compared than the reactions of the crowd, the brothers looked forward to Chu Feng's reaction more. They wanted to see Chu Feng celebrate as if he was crazy and as if he entered a dream.

But Chu Feng obviously disappointed them. He was not overjoyed by ecstasy. Rather, he did not show any expressions, and his face was as calm as the water. The more surprising thing was Chu Feng's words that came out next.



“Thank you for your good meanings, but I do not want to join in any alliances for now.” Chu Feng said calmly.

“What? I did not hear wrong right? He refused?!”

When Chu Feng’s words came out, the crowd that was already like a boiling pot of oil instantly rose to the extreme. The good thing that countless of people wished to have in their dreams was refused. It was absolutely unthinkable.

After getting that reply, the Dragon and Tiger brothers also frowned and their faces were obviously displeased.

“Chu Feng, if you join our Wings Alliance, you will only have benefits in your future development in the Azure Dragon School. Are you really going to refuse?” Bai Long advised and asked.

“I am very sorry.” Chu Feng’s reply was firm.

“You...”

Bai Hu was a bit angry, but before letting him break out, he was stopped by Bai Long’s extended hands.

Bai Long reevaluated Chu Feng once again and said, “Chu Feng, I hope that you can reconsider this.”

After that, Bai Long turned around and left. After a fierce glare by Bai Hu, he also left in huge strides.

“That guy really refused the invitation of the Wings Alliance. Is he stupid?”

“Looking at him, you can tell that he did not even think about it, so he must not know the big name of the Wings Alliance. Ahh, what a shame.”

“I’m guessing in the future, when he understands the strength of the Wings Alliance, he would be extremely frustrated..”

“Future? If you offend the Wings Alliance, from what I can tell, this guy is not far from death.”

In that instant, everyone widened their mouths and the sounds of all sorts of discussions continued without end.

Even Chu Yue had a full face of confusion as she asked, “Chu Feng, did you know what you just did? That was...”

“I know, it was the Wings Alliance, the organization of legends within the inner court.”

“You knew yet you still refused, you...” Chu Yue was absolutely speechless.

“I will not enter an alliance that I don’t understand anything about. I’m afraid that the Wings Alliance are no exception.”

Chu Feng smiled and his smile was abnormally calm. Not caring about the astonished gazes from all around him, he elegantly blended into the crowd, as if he never even put the Wings Alliance in his eyes.

Chu Yue kept on looking at the place where Chu Feng disappeared at. Her expression was extremely complicated, and after a good while she muttered, “Chu Feng, it seems that I am able to see through you less and less...”

Actually, Chu Feng was also surprised by the Wings Alliance’s invitation as well, but because it was unexpected, he firmly refused. After all, there was a secret that others could not know in his body.

The 9-coloured lightning. The scary thing that almost destroyed the continent. If people knew that the thing was inside Chu Feng’s dantian, who knew what the experts of the world would do to Chu Feng? It was even a possibility that he would get his stomach cut open.

After a short while, in a mysterious place outside of the plaza, the Dragon and Tiger brothers were standing there with a depressed expression. In

front of them was a young female.

The girl had fair skin, sharp eyebrows, large eyes, a small mouth which was as red as a cherry. Although her face was a bit young, it could be said that she was a beautiful person and a person that just slightly undeveloped.

But, at that moment, the young female's eyebrows were frowning as she asked the brothers, "You are saying that he refused to join the Wings Alliance?"

"Senior Su Mei, everything that we said was true." The brothers replied at the same time.

"There is actually a person that dares to refused the invitation of our Wings Alliance. He must be tired with living." The girl was biting her lips, and there were traces of anger that surged within her beautiful eyes.

"Senior Su Mei. To be honest, we don't even know which part that boy was outstanding at. But, he was 'mentioned' by those two and they told us to invite him. If we do anything bad to him, I'm afraid..."

"What's there to be afraid of? We are already giving him face by inviting him to the Wings Alliance. But now he dared to refuse. We gave him face but he just didn't take it."

"If we don't let him taste a bit of pain, where's the honor of our Wings Alliance? I'll hand this issue to you two. Don't worry, with my elder sister, I guarantee that nothing will happen to you two."

"Eh...Fine." The Dragon and Tiger brothers didn't dare to retort a single bit while in front of the beautiful young girl.

"Also, I'll say it for the last time. Don't call me as senior. My age is no order than yours." After casting a gaze to the two people, she left.

The brothers silently watched as the young girl went farther and farther away all the way until she was completely gone. Only then did they exhale deeply as if a weight had been lifted.

“This little girl is too hard to serve. She is treating us like slaves...” Bai Hu complained as he wipe the sweat on his forehead.

“Whatever. We can’t do anything about her special family status. Ignoring her family background, it would be enough just by looking at her elder sister’s inner court influence.” Bai Long bitterly said.

“On that topic, I like her sister better. At least she’s a lot more gentle.”

“Gentle? You just haven’t seen her when she gets violent. It’s even more scary than Su Mei.”

“Ahh, the combination of these two sisters are called ‘Roumei’. There's the beauty, but I haven’t found the gentleness. But what should we do now? Do we really need to take care of that Chu Feng?”

[TN: The “Rou” (from Su Rou) means gentle, and the “Mei” (from Su Mei) means beauty.]

“Let’s give him an appropriate warning, but we can’t be too excessive. After all, other than the sisters, that person also spoke.” After saying that, Bai Long couldn’t help but sigh deeply.

Yesterday, in the rare Wings Alliance gathering, two big shots showed up without being invited.

Also, those two gave the same request, and it was to have the Wings Alliance invite Chu Feng.

Although they were not willing to, the Wings Alliance still agreed because those two people were existences that they did not dare to offend.

# Chapter 17 Acquaintances

MGA: Chapter 17 – Acquaintances

The Spiritual Medicine Mountain was a forbidden land. The entire mountain had layers of seals.

Unless one had flying abilities, they could only enter the Spiritual Medicine Mountain from the entrance.

There were eight entrances in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain and all eight entrances had elders guarding there. Only at the time of the Spiritual Medicine Hunt would they be opened.

At that instant, all eight entrances opened. The inner court disciples who had a token could enter and almost a hundred thousand disciples came in from all directions.

“This Spiritual Medicine Mountain is quite the mysterious place.”

Chu Feng wandered around in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain. His gaze was attracted to the huge, sky covering trees and the dense bushes.

It was the first time that he saw such beautiful plants. Even the fragrances of the flowers were very dense and the otherworldly scene intoxicated him.

“Ground Spirit Grass?” Suddenly, Chu Feng saw a strange plant.

It had a height of five inches with four leaves, entirely green, and it was covered with faint light. It was the low-rank Ground Spirit Grass.

\*puu\* But before even getting close, the Ground Spirit Grass contracted and prepared to escape.

\*whoosh\*

Seeing that, Chu Feng suddenly leaped, but he was one step too slow. The Ground Spirit Grass already burrowed into the ground when he arrived.

“These things really do have a spiritual nature.” Chu Feng dryly laughed, but he was not impatient. He scanned around with his gaze.

He knew that the Ground Spirit Grass could escape underground, but after a certain distance they must return to the surface, and the escaping direction was usually straight.

So, Chu Feng felt that as long as he confirmed the escaping tracks of the Ground Spirit Grass, it was not difficult to catch them with his speed.

\*whoosh\*

Just at that time, a light flashed, and a Ground Spirit Grass came out of the ground. It was obviously the same one that just escaped.

But just as the Ground Spirit Grass revealed itself, it suddenly burrowed back into the ground and continued escaping.

Chu Feng rejoiced, and he strided over several steps, then leaped into the air like a sly rabbit. His hands formed into an eagle's claw, and he grabbed at the empty space in front of him.

\*whoosh\* Just as Chu Feng predicted, as he landed on the ground, the Ground Spirit Grass came out from the ground again.

But this time, Chu Feng was faster than it. He did not give any chance for it to escape. Chu Feng's big hands tightly grabbed onto its branches and pulled it out of the ground.

\*jijiji\*

When the Ground Spirit Grass disconnected from the ground, it started making ear-piercing noises and a wave of strong struggling power kept on coming from it.

But that struggle only lasted for a short while before it got weaker and weaker. At the end, the Ground Spirit Grass's glow flashed, then it started to decrease in size. At the end, it was almost as big as a finger.

“This thing is really quite strange.”

When the spiritual medicine left the soil it would lose its spiritual nature, and the spiritual medicine that had no spiritual nature would have a very small body.

But those were only rumours. When a Ground Spirit Grass which was five inches long changed into not even half an inch long, anyone would feel surprise when they saw that in front of their face.

\*hmm\*

After taking care of the Ground Spirit Grass, Chu Feng layered his hands and did a hand seal. Strong absorbing power surged from his dantian, and within a blink, it completely refined the Ground Spirit Grass that was in his palm.

“Hehe, these things aren't even enough for you to fill the crack in your teeth.”

Chu Feng bitterly smiled. The Ground Spirit Grass was only a low-rank spiritual medicine and the spiritual energy inside it was several times worse than the Saint Spirit Grass. He would need quite a terrifying amount if he relied on it to feed the Divine Lightning.

As it couldn't be helped, Chu Feng continued wandering and went straight into the deep parts of the mountain forest.

The Spiritual Medicine Mountain was divided into the inner-circle, middle-circle, and outer-circle.

The outer-circle had the low quality spiritual medicines, the middle-circle had the medium quality spiritual medicines, and the inner-circle had the high quality spiritual medicines.

Chu Feng was more familiar with the high quality spiritual medicine: Saint Spirit Grass. But he also knew that the Saint Spirit Grasses were not kind when they still had their spiritual nature.

Not only did they escape when they saw people, they even had extremely strong attack power. According to rumours, one Saint Spirit Grass was comparable to a rank 6 Fierce Beast. It also meant that without being in the 6th level of the Spirit realm, you would not be able to defeat it.

That was why the inner-circle was viewed as a forbidden area and very few people dared to enter it. Chu Feng also didn't plan to hunt those scary guys, so his goal was the middle-circle.

The medium quality spiritual medicine was the Sky Spirit Grass. According to legends, it could stick to and quickly run across the ground. It even had the ability to become invisible so it was very hard to catch. But, luckily, it didn't have any killing power.

Although the spiritual energy that it contained was incomparable to the Saint Spirit Grass, it was still far away from the Ground Spirit Grass. So that was why catching it was Chu Feng's best goal for this time.

He kept on going, and all the Ground Spirit Grasses that Chu Feng saw along the road were not able to escape his demonic grasp and they were even refined at the scene.

When it was noon, he finally reached the middle-circle and he quickly found one Sky Spirit Grass.

However, the Sky Spirit Grass was very impressive. Not only could it change its route of escape, it really did have the ability to become invisible.

Although the invisibility only lasted for a short while, Chu Feng always suffered when it did.

Straight until the sun started setting in the west, Chu Feng saw at least a dozen of Sky Spirit Grasses, but he didn't even catch one.



“I do not believe that I will lose to a medium quality spiritual medicine.”

Although Chu Feng was still vigorous even after running for the entire day, he was helpless when his stomach started drumming so he could only stop to fill himself up.

As he ate the rations, he did not forget about his ridicule by the Sky Spirit Grasses, and he swore to catch the Sky Spirit Grass and to refine them.

“Like I said, don’t come to the middle-circle. These Sky Spirit Grass aren’t something that we can catch.”

“Miss, no need to rush. I’ve already slowly grasped onto the escaping patterns of the Sky Spirit Grass. Give me one more day and I’ll guarantee that we can catch it.”

“One day? In one day, how many Ground Spirit Grasses can we catch in the outer-circle? You are simply wasting our time.”

Just at that time, broken words came from the forest and Chu Feng could feel that at least ten people were coming close.

“Heh, it looks I’m not the only one who’s suffering.”

Chu Feng chuckled, but didn’t even raise his head to look and ate the rations in his hands with huge bites.

“Miss look, that seems to be Chu Feng.” But when a surprised, yet also full of mock voice sounded, Chu Feng knew that he met a damn acquaintance.

He raised his and looked. Ten silhouettes were staring at him and all of them were familiar faces.

The young female that was leading was called Chu Xue. She was one year younger than Chu Feng, and she could be said to be Chu Feng’s cousin.

Although Chu Xue was not as sweet and beautiful as Chu Yue, she still had a few points of looks. Especially her snow-white skin which matched her

name.

[TN: “Xue” means snow.]

But she was the same as Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen. She didn’t like Chu Feng from when they were young and she belonged to the enemy force.

Behind Chu Xue were nine people. Although they had the surname of “Chu”, strictly saying, they weren’t part of the Chu family.

They were the servants of the Chu family, but because their parents had some status in the Chu family, they entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time. But the funny thing was even those people looked down at Chu Feng.

“Oh! It’s you Chu Feng.”

The repulsive voice sounded again and it turned out that the person who spoke was a tall and skinny youth that stood next to Chu Xue.

Chu Feng also recognized that person. He was called Chu Gao, and from when he was young, he liked to stick next to Chu Xue. He was Chu Xue’s shadow.

The thing worth mentioning was that although Chu Gao had the status of a servant, his talent wasn’t bad and he entered the Azure Dragon School at the same time as Chu Yue, and he was also level 4 in the Spirit realm as well.

In Chu Xue’s group, Chu Gao’s strength was decent, so it was obvious that he was the main power in this group.

But that guy was not reliable. Seeing as he brought Chu Xue and the others into the middle-circle, one could tell that he was a person who bit off more than he could chew.

# Chapter 18 The Scream in the Forest

MGA: Chapter 18 – The Scream in the Forest

“I say, Chu Feng, you’re no good either. You don’t even have anything after a full day.” As she saw Chu Feng’s dried out bag, Chu Xue sneered and digged at the hardships.

“Is that so? With the ten of you all together, it doesn’t seem that you are any better than me?” Chu Feng scanned with his gaze, and seeing the same dried out bags on Chu Xue’s side, he mocked,

“I really don’t understand what Chu Wei is thinking. He put the ten of you useless people in one ground, and the ten useless people ran to the middle-circle. Are you guys here for camping? You have enough rations?”

“Nonsense.” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, Chu Xue got agitated and angered. The nine other servants on the side were also not in a good mood.

Especially that Chu Gao. He even pointed at Chu Feng and yelled, “If you dare to be any more disrespectful to my family’s miss, I’ll cripple you.”

“If you feel you can, then come and try.” Chu Feng cast a glance of disdain at Chu Gao, then looked down and continued to eat his rations.

“You think I don’t dare?” As Chu Gao spoke, he aggressively ran over to Chu Feng. Swirling wind rose from under his feet and swept the huge leaves up. He completely displayed the power of the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

But just as Chu Gao got close to Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly raised his head, and a pair of chilling eyes shot out like a sharp knife as if stabbing into Chu Gao’s eyes.

\*ta\*

At that instant, Chu Gao immediately stopped walking and also quickly retreated two steps back. The instant that he saw Chu Feng's gaze, he felt something. The power of deterrence.

That deterrence made Chu Gao feel a chill in his spine. He panicked in his heart because he had felt that deterrence before, and someone who was able to make him feel something like that was an extremely scary person.

Although he also felt that it was unimaginable when it came from Chu Feng who was also at the 4th level of the Spirit realm and just entered the inner court, that deterrence told him that he could not fight with Chu Feng.

\*gu\*

After deeply swallowing his saliva, Chu Gao instantly turned around and ran back.

That scene really made Chu Xue and the others not know what to do. Why did he return without even fighting? Wasn't that a bit too embarrassing?

If they knew that Chu Gao was scared by Chu Feng's eye expression alone, they would have felt that they lost even more face.

"Chu Gao, what happened to you?" Chu Xue lashed out angrily.

"Miss, I..." Chu Gao didn't know how to respond.

"Useless trash."

Looking at Chu Gao's weak look, Chu Xue angrily bit her teeth, but she didn't know what to do. At the end, she could only fiercely say to Chu Feng,

"Chu Feng, you've really grown up. Did you forget that you got beaten up by Hongfei when you were young?"

“Let me warn you. You better never return to the Chu family, or else I’ll have Hongfei beat you up even more.”

After hearing Chu Xue’s words, Chu Feng suddenly clenched both his hands, and the rations in his hands were completely crushed into powder. A gale with him as the core started swirling, and it blew Chu Xue and others continuously back. Even Chu Gao had difficulty resisting.

Chu Hongfei. A person that heavily humiliated Chu Feng before. Chu Feng would never forget, the him who was only eight years old was beaten up by the ten year old Chu Hongfei to the point in which he couldn’t stand up. Chu Feng had stay in bed for an entire half a month.

The important thing was later on when Chu Guyu went and found Chu Honfei, even Chu Guyu was beaten badly. That thing became a thorn in Chu Feng’s heart. A thorn that would always be painful if it was not pulled out.

Chu Feng slowly raised his head and a dense, cold aura spread from his pair of eyes. He said with an extremely cold tone to Chu Xue,

“Chu Xue, tell Chu Honfei that I will return in this year’s gathering. Make sure that he does the preparations for kneeling and begging.”

“And now, you all better immediately disappear from my sight, or else I will make you regret it.”

If they were under normal circumstances, Chu Xue would certainly talk back to Chu Feng. But now she did not have that courage to do that. At that moment, the aura that Chu Feng was emitting was enough to make her legs weak and body tremble. She knew that this feeling was called fear.

At the end, Chu Xue did not say anything back and turned around then went further into the mountains and forest. As for Chu Gao and the others, they also quickly followed, because they were the same as Chu Xue, as they were unable to resist against Chu Feng’s aura.

After Chu Xue and the others left, Chu Feng plainly packed up and continued.

He knew that Chu Hongfei was not a oil-saving lamp. Not only was he best at fighting within the Chu family back in the days, even today, he was barely behind Chu Guyu.

Chu Hongfei was from the Chu family, and other than Chu Guyu, he was the only other person who was able to get into a first-rate school. To be able to get accepted by a first-rate school already showed his talent in martial cultivation.

Ever since Chu Hongfei entered the school, he hadn't returned back in the Chu family so no one knew what kind of strength he had.

However, Chu Feng felt that this year, Chu Hongfei would likely return back. After all, his own father was one of the candidates.

As for Chu Hongfei's talent, even if he didn't reach the 6th level of the Spirit realm, he would be at least the 5th level. So, Chu Feng must quickly raise his strength and at least reach the 5th level of the Spirit realm.

“Ah! Don't touch me~~~~”

But before Chu Feng walked far, a sharp scream came from the forest. That voice belonged to Chu Xue.

At that instant, Chu Feng frowned, and after some hesitation, he ran towards the direction of the sound.

At the same time, in an empty area in the mountains, an unbearable scene was happening.

Chu Gao and the other nine people were shivering while standing on the side with faces full of fear. In the empty space in the middle, Chu Xue was being toyed around by three men.

Those three people were aged twenty or so and their faces were extremely vulgar. But behind their body, a black iron sword was on their back. They

were members of the Sword Alliance.

“Junior, no need to be afraid. We have no ill intentions and we just want to chat a bit with you.”

One of the males who had a full face of pockmarks was pulling on Chu Xue’s purple clothes. One sleeve was already torn by him and it revealed her snow-white skin.

“Hehe, this is quite white, I like tender girls like this.”

The other two were also touching Chu Xue’s body. Their eyes shined and they were already drooling from their mouth.

“We are from the same school. Aren’t you afraid that the elders will punish you if you treat me like this?” Chu Xue’s face was already full of tears as she struggled without strength.

“Junior, we are protecting you. The elders don’t even have enough time to praise us so why would they even punish us?”

“That’s right, following useless people like them will only land you in more danger. It’s still better to follow us, and when the hunt ends, we will give you some rewards. Hehe...”

It was already night and the three of them were extremely lonely. Just at that time, they found a little sheep like Chu Xue. How could they let that chance go?

“Seniors, please let our family’s miss go.” Chu Gao begged while trembling.

\*whoosh\*

Before even finishing his sentence, one of the Sword Alliance members pulled out his black iron sword, waved it at Chu Gao, and a strong wind flew in front Chu Gao’s body.

\*poof\*

After that strong wind, a bloody wound appeared on top of Chu Gao's legs and with a poof, he kneeled on the ground.

“5th level of the Spirit realm.”

Seeing that, the Chu family crowd backed away from fear. To be able to use the wind as a blade and to defeat Chu Gao in one strike was, without a doubt, the cultivation power of the 5th level in the Spirit realm.



# Chapter 19 Im Called Justice

MGA: Chapter 19 – I'm Called Justice

“Get lost right now and I'll let you live.”

When that person pointed the cold, glittering iron sword at Chu Gao and the others, killing intent was revealed in his tone.

As they faced the life threats, the Chu family and the others' feelings were shook and some people even started moving back.

Although Chu Xue was their master, and they had mountains of favours towards the Chu family, their choice was actually very simple when the decision related to their own life.

“All of you...” Chu Xue's heart had some unspeakable bitterness when she saw the servants thinking about abandoning her. From a young age, they were people that stayed by her side and followed all of her the orders since then.

She wanted to scold, yet she was so helpless because she knew that she was already done for.

In the Azure Dragon School, she had no influence nor power, and against the people that she could not offend, even if she was tainted, she could only endure it since she still didn't want to die.

\*whoosh\*

But just as Chu Xue was despairing, a shadow leaped out from the forest like a monster and landed in front of Chu Xue.

\*bang bang bang\*

After landing, that person attacked with lightning speed. Countless afterimages of the palm brought killing intent with them and they flew straight towards the three people from the Sword Alliance.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

It surprised the three Sword Alliance members when they saw such a sudden change. They tapped the ground with the tip of their toe and suddenly leaped back.

They focused their eyes and the three of them discovered that the person who surprised them was a young man.

But the person who was the most astonished was Chu Xue. She would have never thought when the people whom she trusted the most had thoughts of abandoning her, Chu Feng would be standing in front of her while ignoring his own safety.

“Who are you? You dare to interrupt my good occasion?” The Sword Alliance member who had a full face of pockmarks pointed at Chu Feng while angrily yelling.

“You are not fit to know my name, but you can call me justice.” Chu Feng faintly smiled.

“Justice? Ha!” The pockmark male moved the iron sword in his hands and countless of wind blades flew at Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Chu Feng pushed with one of his palms and a warm force pushed Chu Xue out of the way.

After that, he quickly dodged, and after dodging the attack, he ran straight at the male and struck out with one Illusionary Palm.

“Brat, you’re looking for death.”

Seeing that Chu Feng even dared to counterattack, the other two Sword Alliance members also pulled out their iron swords from their back and stabbed at Chu Feng with some strange sword style.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

Not only did Chu Feng not dodge, he changed his attacking style, and all three Illusionary Palms stuck at the same time making the three iron swords collide into each other.

\*clang clang clang\*

Three heavy sounds resonated, and the four people stepped back a bit. But, from Chu Feng's palms, a numbing feeling came from it. Chu Feng also frowned and his expression became more heavy.

He knew that the three of them were experts of the 5th level of the Spirit realm and they didn't even use their full power.

The three Sword Alliance members also frowned. They already found out that Chu Feng was in the 4th level of the Spirit realm.

But, when a little child who was in the 4th level was able to knock the three of them back, it meant that they could not underestimate the strength of the little child.

“Boy, we are complete strangers. You don't need to offend our Sword Alliance for some people you don't know.”

“That's right. I see that you have quite some talent. As long as you are a bit understandable, we can give an introduction for you to join the Sword Alliance. I guarantee that your future will be bright.” Seeing that Chu Feng wasn't as easy to take care as they thought, the three of them wanted to rope Chu Feng into their own alliance.

Chu Feng didn't react as he listened to those words, but Chu Xue instantly got more nervous.

She and Chu Feng had deep history and Chu Feng didn't really even have any reason to help her. Now that the Sword Alliance opened such conditions, she was really worried that Chu Feng would put her to the side and abandon her.

But, she also knew that hoping Chu Feng would protect was beyond reason. However, the Chu Feng in front of her was her only hope.

“Sword Alliance? I think it’s better that it be called as the Beast Alliance. Trash like you want to rope me into your alliance? Ha!” Chu Feng fiercely spit a mouthful of saliva.

“You are forcing this upon us.” Seeing that the attempted roping failed and they got humiliated instead, the three of them got angry and while holding the iron sword, they all started to attack Chu Feng.

It was obvious that the three people used their true strength this time. The sword didn’t even arrive yet the wind did. Even Chu Feng had to narrow his eyes and treat this seriously.

“What are you looking at? You don’t want to leave? Don’t affect my evil extermination power.”

Chu Feng yelled at Chu Xue and the others first. Only then did his body move, and with the waves of the arms, countless invisible palms filled the air and attacked the three people.

“It’s the Illusionary Palm, careful.”

One of them recognized Chu Feng’s martial skill, and at the same time that he was shocked, his sword style changed accordingly. A cold glitter surged out, and the three people displayed the exact same techniques and surrounded Chu Feng within it.

“Chu Feng...”

As she saw Chu Feng battling with three experts at the 5th level of the Spirit realm, Chu Xue’s emotions were extremely complicated. She knew what that meant. It meant that Chu Feng was risking himself for her, and that risk might very well cost him his life.

“Still not gone?” Just as Chu Xue was hesitating, Chu Feng bellowed again.

“Miss, let’s go.” At the same time, the Chu family people also came and dragged Chu Xue into the forest.

“Leave me.” Chu Xue flung away those people and deeply looked at Chu Feng with meaning.

Seeing the Chu Feng that was surrounded by afterimages of the swords and doing his best to struggle, Chu Xue gnashed her teeth as if doing a very difficult decision.

“Leave!” Chu Feng bellowed once again.

At that instant, Chu Xue’s frail body couldn’t help but shake, and two sparkling tears fell from the corner of her eyes. After saying a “thank you”, she went back into the forest.

“Brat, you dare interrupt my good occasion. I will cripple you today.”

Seeing the fat meat that was right in front of their mouth escaping, the three of them burned with anger. The points of their swords were aimed at critical body points and they wanted to kill Chu Feng.

“It’ll depend on your strength.”

Although Chu Feng’s face showed that he was holding on, he also felt the pressure. Against three people who were a whole level above him really strained him.

Those three people. Although they were not extraordinary people, not only was the sword in their hands strong, the martial skills that they cultivated made it so that the sharp weapon in their hands was used to the extreme. In addition with them three combining their powers, Chu Feng had quite some difficulty going against them.

The most important thing was that Chu Feng didn’t want to expose his Three Thunder Styles so he decided that he didn’t want to mess around with them three anymore.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng faked a move, then leaped into the air and jumped out like a lightning out of their three-man circle.

“You three trash, try and catch me.” After jumping out, Chu Feng taunted them and smiled, then leaped into the forest like a monkey.

“Want to escape? Chase.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was escaping, how could the three people let him go? They quickly chased after him.

But they still underestimated Chu Feng. Even though they used their spiritual power to the maximum and used all sorts of martial skill, they had no way of chasing up to Chu Feng. There was always a distance between them.

# Chapter 20 Thousand Bone Graveyard

MGA: Chapter 20 – Thousand Bone Graveyard

“Damn. Is this guy the reincarnation of a monkey? How is he so fast?”

“This boy isn’t simple. He has so much strength at such an age and he can even escape from our sword formation. He must have extremely high talent.”

“That’s right. This is the first time that I’ve seen someone using the Illusionary Palm to this level. If he continues to develop, he would be completely unimaginable.”

“Because of that, we cannot let him leave this place alive or else he will cause endless troubles.”

The more the three people understood Chu Feng’s strength, the colder their heart became. They already slowly decided to kill Chu Feng in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain.

“The speed of those three are very fast, I can’t even get rid of them”

At the same time, Chu Feng was speechless from the strength of those three people. Although his strength was way higher than the people from the same level, against people who were a whole level higher made him feel a bit weak.

But luckily, Chu Feng had plenty of spiritual energy in his dantian. He believed if he continued running, the three of them would stop chasing because of their stamina.

However, Chu Feng was considering another problem. The power of the Sword Alliance was not small. In the future, after leaving the Spiritual

Medicine Mountain, it would be troublesome if those three used the power of the Sword Alliance to harm him.

That was why Chu Feng was hesitating whether or not to “Don’t do it or don’t rest”. So, he was either going to display his Three Thunder Styles and silence the three people or he was not going to anything at all.

But at the end, he batted that thought away. After all, killing people from the same school was a huge crime, and if any traces were discovered, there might be a chance that the entire Chu family would be affected as well.

\*hmm\*

But just at that time, Chu Feng discovered with astonishment that white rays appeared all around him.

Because the sky was already dark, when the light rays appeared, they seemed abnormally dazzling and they were extremely strange.

“This is...”

That light became stronger and stronger, and it lit up the forest as though it was day. But what stunned Chu Feng was the countless amounts of white bones that surrounded him.

The vast area of white bones were densely piled into the forest. They were as boundless as the ocean.

Those bones were very special. Not only were they as clean white as jade, every bone was emitting a heavy aura.

Chu Feng felt a choking feeling as he was pressured by countless auras like those as they were stacked upon one another. His steps became heavy and his entire body lost its strength.

“What is this place?”

Chu Feng was very surprised. The special bones were not owned by ordinary people which meant the owners of the white bones must have



been quite a master.

Only after reaching a certain realm in cultivation could one die without their bones decaying. Not only were they as white as jade, they still contained a certain amount of pressure to deter other people.

There were things that Chu Feng couldn't understand. Not only did he not understand where so many experts came from, as it was beyond common sense to have so many white bones appear here, the Spiritual Medicine Mountain was a forbidden land. Virtually every day, the elders would patrol around. How could they leave so many white bones here and not care about them?

Other than surprise, Chu Feng was starting to panic. The more he thought about it, the more it seemed that it wasn't right. The more he thought about it, more chills were sent down his spine. After all, he was only a fifteen year old young man. When trapped in such a dark forest area, of course he would feel fear in his heart.

“That is...”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes lit up. He discovered in shock that there was a silhouette from afar calmly walking within the white bones.

He could vaguely see that it was an aged old man. The old man was as clean as snow. He was wearing a blue robe, and on the robe there was the mark of the eight trigrams. The old man was holding a very strange fly whisk in his right hand.

The old man's face was smiling and he was slowly walking towards Chu Feng's direction. He was not even affected in the slightest by the white bones.

But the thing that shocked Chu Feng the most was the old man's skin which was like jade and the faint glow that his entire body was emanating. That type of special aura was like a saint descending into the world.

“Lord. Is that...the Thousand Bone Graveyard from the legends?!”

Just at that time, the three people from the Sword Alliance also ran over. However, they had no more thoughts of attacking Chu Feng as they were completely astonished by the scene in front of their eyes.

Compared to Chu Feng's panic, one word was clearly written on the faces of the three people. Fear.

“Thousand Bone Graveyard? What kind of place is this?” Chu Feng's heart contracted, and just with that name, it made him feel uneasy.

“Damn brat, you've killed all of us. You actually brought us to a place like this! This Thousand Bone Graveyard is a danger spot.” That pockmark male said with a trembling voice.

“Danger spot?”

“That's right. It's the real danger spot. No, it was a legend. One of the legends of the Spiritual Medicine Mountain.”

“According to legends, there's a Thousand Bone Graveyard that was unreal, unsearchable, and it appeared in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain at unscheduled times.”

“But this place is really the absolute danger spot. The legends say that those who step into this place will not leave alive. Even the people who kept their lives would become insane.”

“I never would have thought that the scary legend was true. We've stepped into the Thousand Bone Graveyard.”

The other two were also extremely afraid. As they spoke, some words were nonsense, and it showed how fearful they were in their hearts.

“If I may ask, is this really the Thousand Bone Graveyard?” Chu Feng cast his gaze towards that mysterious old man who was holding a fly whisk.

Although he couldn't feel anything from the old man's body, just by looking at his exterior, Chu Feng could tell that he was extraordinary. Without a doubt, he must be some big shot in the Azure Dragon School.

But the thing that confused him was that the old man was obviously looking at him yet he didn't even open his mouth to speak. Rather, with the corners of his mouth, they formed a strange smile.

“Oi, who are you talking to?”

“Damn brat, don't try to deceive us.”

But the unexpected thing was that after listening to Chu Feng's call to the old man, the faces of the three Sword Alliance members instantly paled without a single trace of colour.

“Can't you see that I'm talking to this person?” Chu Feng pointed at the mysterious old man who was standing nearby.

“What person? You brat, you're really looking to die.” That pockmark male held his sword and wanted to attack Chu Feng.

“Don't bother with him. Something's wrong with this guy and we should quickly leave this place.” But before even letting him attack, the other two pulled his shoulders and started to drag him away towards the path in which they came from.

\*jijiji\*

But just at that time, an ear-piercing noise came from all directions. That noise was very strange, extremely horrifying, and it was as if millions of souls were howling and screaming about injustice.

At the same time, Chu Feng found out with shock that on the white bones all around him, dark green gas was floating and that strange screaming came from the gas.

But the thing that made Chu Feng the most uneasy was that the strange, dark green gas was floating towards Chu Feng and the others...

# Chapter 21 Change

MGA: Chapter 21 – Change

“Hurry and run.”

Seeing that the situation was not good, the three Sword Alliance members started to escape.

\*jijiji\*

However, their running didn't matter. The strange gas that filled the air was as though they found their target, and with lightning speed, it flew towards the three people.

“Shoo!”

As they faced such strange substances, the three of them started crazily waving their iron sword in their hands, but it was useless towards the gas. It was not affected by it in any way, and at the end, the gas entered their brains.

“Ah~~~~~”

At that instant, the faces of the three people already changed greatly. They threw away the iron swords in their hand, covered their head, then started painfully wailing.

Chu Feng could clearly see that their faces went from white to green, from green to purple, and they were kneeling on the ground at first, but then they started rolling around. One could tell that they were suffering from huge waves of pain.

But the painful wailing only lasted for a moment. Very quickly, the three of them breathed no more, and with the limp of their legs, they died. Their death faces were extremely abnormal.

Their faces were swelled, bled from the seven facial orifices, their eyes bulged out, and even their hair started to fall. It was as terrifying as it could get.

\*jijiji\*

But the more terrifying thing to Chu Feng was the strange gas.

After the torturous death of the three people, the gas that went into their brains went back out. At the same time, the strange gas from all around started slowly floating towards Chu Feng.

“Please save me.”

As he panicked, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards the mysterious old man because he found out that the gas was floating all around except for the area around the old man. Which meant, more or less, the mysterious things were afraid of the old man.

But not only did Chu Feng’s cry of help not gain the sympathy of the old man, it even agitated the strange gas all around him and at that moment, they attacked Chu Feng with lightning speed.

“Damn.”

Seeing that the situation was not good, Chu Feng’s body moved and he madly ran towards that old man. He wanted to use the guy to escape the calamity. However, he underestimated the speed of the strange gas.

Just after running for a few steps, Chu Feng felt a wave of pain from his brain as if something entered his consciousness and was tearing his brain apart.

“Ah~~~”

Quickly after, the pain kept on increasing and Chu Feng already knew that a large amount of the strange gas entered his brain. Those things were like eating his body and they brought unbearable pain.

Under those circumstances, Chu Feng had no way of resisting and very quickly, he fell to the ground. He started rolling back and forth just like the three Sword Alliance members from before while loudly wailing.

As he looked at that scene, the mysterious old man was not moved at all. However, the strange smile that was on his face slowly dimmed down and replacing it was a disappointed curve.

“Ah~~~~~”

But just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly started snarling. A white ray spread out from his head like a whirlpool and started swirling around it. In an instant, all the strange gas within a circumference of several meters got blown away like dust and smoke.

After snarling, Chu Feng laid on the ground without power and went unconscious. But that white ray whirlpool kept on swirling with him as the core.

Under the protection of the swirl of light, the strange gas from all around did not dare to get any closer to Chu Feng. Even the ear-piercing noises from before became a lot deeper and lower as if they were scared.

“Hm?”

Facing that change, the expression of the mysterious old man changed and a pleasant surprise surged from both of his eyes. After that, he waved his big sleeve and a strange wave spread everywhere. All the gas went back into the white bones.

When the strange gas disappeared, the swirl of light around Chu Feng's body also slowly went back into Chu Feng's brain.

“After waiting for almost a thousand years, I finally met a mouldable person. I hope that you don't disappoint me.” The old man's body moved, floated in midair then slowly glided in front of Chu Feng.

After that, his fingers extended and he pointed at Chu Feng's chest. Several firefly-like glowing objects flew out from his fingers and shot into Chu Feng's chest.

When those glowing objects went through Chu Feng's clothes and entered his body, the clothes were undamaged, but his chest started to have several dots of glow.

The old man silently stared at Chu Feng until the glow disappeared from Chu Feng's chest, then he slowly closed his eyes.

Suddenly, with the old man in the middle, a fierce dark green hurricane started swirling around and the hurricane had dots of essence which contained incomparable, terrifying pressure. Instantly, it engulfed the mountain forest.

The strange thing was that the hurricane did not rise up into the air, rather, it started going down into the ground. Finally, it went deep into the soil and the vast white bones also disappeared.

After the violent hurricane, all the flowers, grass and trees in the forest were not changed in anyway and the night sky also covered the land again.

The only change was the fainted Chu Feng and the three dead members of the Sword Alliance.

A gentle wind passed and brought slight bits of chill. That chill also made Chu Feng recover his senses as he slowly opened his eyes.

“Mm, what happened? Was I dreaming?”

Chu Feng sat up, and while he massaged his aching head, he scanned around. He found out that the scary scene from before completely disappeared, and it made him feel that the previous experience was only a dream.

“This isn't right.”

When Chu Feng's gaze landed on the three Sword Alliance members, he suddenly stood up. As he looked at the horrifying death conditions, he knew that the previous events really did happen.

“That's too scary. Why is there such a strange place in this Spiritual Medicine Mountain?”

“Thousand Bone Graveyard. Where did that come from? Who is that mysterious old man?”

Chu Feng was completely shocked. Everything that happened up to this point was unimaginable because everything that happened already exceeded his bearable range.

\*shashasha\*

Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly heard the sound of footsteps and he knew that people were coming close.

Looking at the situation, Chu Feng turned around and escaped deeper into the forest.

He needed to leave because he could not let people know that he was connected to the three Sword Alliance members or else he would have no way of explaining it.

He couldn't say that they entered the Thousand Bone Graveyard from the legends, and then the three got killed while he was not even scratched right?

It was too strange, and even if he told people, no one would believe it. Even if people did believe it, Chu Feng would become a strange person in the Azure Dragon School so he needed remove all connections.

As Chu Feng ran, he quickly found out that something was different about him. He felt that his senses were extremely clear. Even the grass moving from the wind was detectable by him. He never had that feeling before.



“Is my head so sensitive because there is too much spiritual energy in this Spiritual Medicine Mountain combined with the silence of the night?”

Chu Feng tried to find out why he had better senses, but he suddenly stopped his footsteps. Instantly, both of his eyes lit up and a surprised look emerged from his face.

He felt a strange energy moving, and although it was still fairly far, he could confirm that it was a Sky Spirit Grass.

# Chapter 22 The Great Battle Between the Girl and the Monster

MGA: Chapter 22 – The Great Battle Between the Girl and the Monster

“I’m...not imagining this am I?”

Chu Feng was shocked to be able to feel where the spiritual grass was located at, and of course, Chu Feng knew what that meant.

If that feeling was real, it meant that in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain, he was like a fish in water.

\*whoosh\*

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng did not hesitate and walked towards the direction in which he felt something from. He wanted to completely investigate it.

As he got closer, Chu Feng got more happy because the movements of the Sky Spirit Grass in his brain was getting stronger and stronger, which more or less meant that his feeling was not an illusion.

When Chu Feng passed another bush, he saw a red plant in front of him. It was the Sky Spirit Grass.

The Sky Spirit Grass was quite a bit better than the Ground Spirit Grass. The red branches and trunk emitted a red glow and it looked like it was on fire. It seemed especially beautiful during the night.

“Little thing, after toying around with me for a whole day, I’ll see if you can escape me this time.”

As he saw the Sky Spirit Grass, Chu Feng did not stop and instantly rushed forward. He concentrated his spiritual energy at the bottom of his feet and

his speed doubled in an instant. Within a blink, he arrived in front of the Sky Spirit Grass.

\*hmm\* But, before Chu Feng even extended his hands, that Sky Spirit Grass disappeared and was not to be seen.

“You want to run, but can you?”

Seeing that the Sky Spirit Grass wanted to escape by invisibility, Chu Feng formed a cold smile on the corner of his mouth. He stepped forward, grabbed the air in front of him, and then, he heard a sharp cry. One Sky Spirit Grass was grasped within Chu Feng’s hands.

When the Sky Spirit Grass was caught by Chu Feng, it instantly lost its invisibility and started to madly struggle. The power of it was several times stronger than the Ground Spirit Grass, but it was useless as it was in Chu Feng hands. At the end, it could only obediently lose its spiritual nature and become a half-inch red-coloured spiritual grass that laid in Chu Feng’s palm.

“It seems that this is certainly not an illusion.”

Chu Feng threw the Sky Spirit Grass into the bag and he was insanely happy in his heart. Although he didn’t know where the special sense came from, to Chu Feng, he could rely on it strongly.

“Unless...”

But with a thought, it was not hard for Chu Feng to think where the power came from. After all, it was formed after he entered the Thousand Bone Graveyard, and the target of the strange gas was the brain.

Which meant it was logical even if it was the attack of the strange gas that made Chu Feng’s senses stronger.

“Hehe, another thing dropped right at my doorstep. ”

Just at that time, his eyes lit up once again. Another Sky Spirit Grass entered his detection range.

Under such a strong detection power, virtually no Sky Spirit Grass was able to escape Chu Feng's hands. Any escaping methods were wasted efforts.

Chu Feng did not sleep for the entire night and when it was day, he already caught dozens of Sky Spirit Grasses. A harvest like that would certainly make people go crazy.

If someone found out about it, even robbing Chu Feng was a possibility. After all, within the Spiritual Medicine Mountain, the number of battles and thievery between disciples were not few.

However, Chu Feng's detection power was not only limited to Sky Spirit Grasses. Even if a human entered a certain range, they would be detected by Chu Feng so almost no one could find traces of Chu Feng.

Another day passed, and when the night arrived, Chu Feng's bag was almost already full. This time, Chu Feng did not continue hunting and he found a hidden place to start refining the Sky Spirit Grasses.

Chu Feng's refining speed was top-class, and after only four hours, the bag that was full of Sky Spirit Grasses were completely refined by him.

With that, his dantian also got more and more full. That made Chu Feng joyful, and although the Sky Spirit Grass was not comparable to the Saint Spirit Grass, if he had this amount every day to refine, he could breakthrough within ten days.

From that day forth, Chu Feng spent all day in the middle-circle of the Spiritual Medicine Mountain and hunted Sky Spirit Grasses without restrain until deep into the night. He refined all the Sky Spirit Grasses that he hunted that day, then after resting for four hours, he continued to hunt insanely.

It cycled like such, and after nine days from the time in which Chu Feng entered the Spiritual Medicine Mountain, he felt a great change in his dantian. The Nine Lightning Beasts changed once again, and Chu Feng finally broke through the 4th level of the Spirit realm into the 5th.

“With this power, I should be able to battle against people that are on the 6th level of the Spirit realm.”

Feeling the strength that was improving many times, Chu Feng was speechless himself. The him who had the Divine Lightning really had power that was way stronger than others.

Especially his Three Thunder Styles. If he used it, even experts at the 6th level of the Spirit realm could not defeat him.

Level crossing battles were already defying common sense. Although the geniuses who had extremely high talent could do it, those were geniuses. If those things happened on a person people knew, everyone would be shocked.

After raising his power, Chu Feng went hunting for Sky spirit Grasses again. This time it was a lot easier. With merely half a day, he already filled up his bag. Since the bag of rations was almost empty, that bag also became Chu Feng’s tool for storing spiritual medicine.

However, the current Chu Feng was not only thinking about Sky Spirit Grasses. He wanted to head towards the inner-circle and he wanted to check the Saint Spirit Grasses that were rumoured to be no weaker than a rank 6 Fierce Beast.

“This aura...”

But before entering the inner-circle for long, Chu Feng felt two types of auras and they were both extremely strong.

The first one were the spiritual medicines. The densely filled, evil aura was obviously from the Saint Spirit Grasses that had spiritual natures. There were a lot of them, almost a hundred.

The other aura was from a human. It was also extremely large, so it should be an expert of the 7th level of the Spirit realm.

At that moment, the two auras were blended together. It was obvious that the person was having a great battle with the Saint Spirit Grasses. But that person's aura was not stable so they must have entered a trap.

“Who dared to challenge so many Saint Spirit Grasses by themselves?”

With a heart of curiosity, Chu Feng decided to observe the outcome. When he leaped over the layers of trees, he was stunned by the scene in a distance.

A three meter tall huge plant, filled with purple thorns had its mouth open which was full of teeth. It was emitting an oppressing aura from its body and it didn't even look like a Saint Spirit Grass. It looked more like a monster.

However, rather than the scary Saint Spirit Grasses, Chu Feng's gaze concentrated on the petite figure because that figure not only went through the formation of near a hundred Saint Spirit Grass, it was a beauty that matched her name.

That elegant long hair, that delicate face, that snow-white skin, those eyes that were not fearful in front of danger and were instead unyielding deeply attracted Chu Feng.

That girl was undoubtedly the most beautiful person Chu Feng ever saw. But the reason why Chu Feng was attracted to her was not only because of her appearance. It was also the power that she had at her age.

“Careful below.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng yelled loudly because he felt that a Saint Spirit Grass was hidden under the feet of the girl.

“What?”

The girl didn't even notice Chu Feng, so after hearing such an unexpected yell surprised her. She subconsciously tapped the ground with both her feet and leaped into the air.

In the instant that she left the ground, a huge Saint Spirit Grass drilled out from the ground with its fangs and claws bared.

That unforeseen event created lingering fear in that girl. If it wasn't for the reminder of that voice, she would have certainly had paid a huge cost. With gratitude in her heart, she cast her gaze towards Chu Feng.

But when she saw Chu Feng, her delicate face instantly froze and she said with shock, "It's you?!"

# Chapter 23 Not One in Ten Thousand

MGA: Chapter 23 – Not One in Ten Thousand

“You know me?”

Chu Feng carefully evaluated that beautiful girl and after looking up and down three times, he found out that not only was the girl beautiful, she was also very young, obviously being younger than him.

Also, there was a badge on the chest of the girl that showed that she was a member of the Wings Alliance. Although that girl shocked Chu Feng, he really did not recognise the girl.

“Who knows you? Hurry up and leave, this isn’t a place where you can come.” The girl glanced at Chu Feng, then continued to throw herself into the huge battle against the Saint Spirit Grasses and it seemed that she was extremely angry at Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng did not know why the girl was so angry, Chu Feng already knew that the girl was surrounded by the Saint Spirit Grasses. She wanted to escape, but she did not have that chance.

If that continued, the girl would not be able to continue because of her physical strength and she would die there.

As a man, how could Chu Feng let such a beautiful girl be eaten by those monsters? He could not ignore something like that.

So, while thinking about that, Chu Feng jumped in without hesitation. But just as he entered, he regretted it a bit. A large amount of monsters felt his presence and started attacking straight at him.

“It seems that I have to go all out.”



Life was hung by a thread, so Chu Feng didn't hold back anymore. The spiritual energy in his dantian started to move and it went along the veins. The top of his toes touched the ground, and with a boom, his entire body leaped into the air like lightning.

As he was landing, Chu Feng suddenly started spinning. A whirlwind started to rise, and his entire body was like a human blade as it fiercely thrust into the hundred of flowers underneath.

\*bang\*

As he was landing, the flowers scattered. The moment he landed, the ground formed a deep hole with cracks all around it. One Saint Spirit Grass was killed on scene by Chu Feng and became as big as his finger.

He displayed the first two styles of the Three Thunder Styles, yet he only killed one Saint Spirit Grass. That was unexpected to Chu Feng. After all, it was his strongest trump card.

He thought that with those attacks, "the sky would be frightened and the ground would sob" and a large number of Saint Spirit Grasses would die under his feet. But the result in his eyes had too much of a difference from his imagination.

However, Chu Feng didn't think too much about that. Almost at the same time that he landed, he suddenly jumped up again because he felt that there were at least three Saint Spirit grasses that attacked from behind.

"Do you want to die?"

Feeling the change in the Saint Spirit Grass's attack formation and the wailing sounds from nearby, the girl knew that Chu Feng jumped in.

But when she cast her gaze towards Chu Feng's direction, she couldn't help but be astonished. No matter what she thought, she never would have guessed that Chu Feng could come and go as he wished within the army of Saint Spirit Grasses that even she was fearful of.

Even without seeing the attacks of the Saint Spirit Grass, he could still accurately dodge and attack. Although she did not recognize the skills that Chu Feng used, she could still tell from the power that it was at least a rank 4 skill.

“This guy. He just entered the 5th level of the Spirit realm and he can already use rank 4 skills?” The girl was deeply attracted towards Chu Feng’s performance.

“Careful on the left!” Just as the girl was in a daze, Chu Feng suddenly yelled.

Hearing that, the girl was suddenly alarmed and quickly turned her body. With one palm, she grabbed her left and grabbed onto the thorny vine.

After grabbing on the vines, the girl clenched with her fist and broke the vines into pieces. Another palm swept out like a blade, and with a cold flash, she chopped the Saint Spirit Grass into two. It wasn’t even like a palm. It was more like a iron blade.

After accurately chopping the Saint Spirit Grass, the girl was even more shocked. Chu Feng was clearly facing her with his back, so how could he see that there was a Saint Spirit Grass attacking on his left? Unless...

\*whoosh\*

Just at that time, Chu Feng brushed next to the girl like lightning. At that moment, he was covered with sweat, and bloodstains also appeared on his clothes.

The Saint Spirit Grasses were too strong and there were too many of them. Although Chu Feng had the strong detection power and his incomparably strong Three Thunder Styles, the him who was in the 5th level of the Spirit realm was a bit weak towards them.

“Oi. If you want to get out alive, listen to my instructions.” Chu Feng said to the girl.

“You want me to listen to you? In your dreams!” The girl was extremely displeased.

“Say, are you even making sense? I came in here to save you, and this is how you treat me?”

“Also, didn’t you notice that these Saint Spirit Grasses are a bit strange? They don’t attack blindly and they have a strict coordination. If you’re going to go head on with them, you will only get tired.”

“Rubbish. That’s obvious. I already knew that.”

Although she said that on the surface, in her heart she just understood that. If it wasn’t for Chu Feng’s reminder, she really wouldn’t have noticed that.

With her strength, killing Saint Spirit Grasses was not hard. But it was obvious that she was helpless against this crowd of Saint Spirit Grasses. There were very small chances of a straight-up confrontation and she always needed to dodge the attacks from them.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to listen since I can leave this place alive.” Chu Feng coldly snorted and prepared to leave.

“Oi, don’t...” Seeing that Chu Feng was leaving, that terrified the girl. She already saw Chu Feng’s ability, so she had no doubts that Chu Feng could successfully escape. However, she could not, so she immediately said, “I’ll listen to you.”

“Heh.” Seeing the cute obeying look of the girl, Chu Feng chuckled then said, “That’s better.”

Seeing Chu Feng so proud of himself made the girl’s mouth twitch. Although her strength was above Chu Feng, she knew that if she wanted to escape, she needed to rely on Chu Feng.

The two of them tried their best to coordinate, and under Chu Feng’s command, the strength of the girl was truly exhibited. The near a hundred

Saint Spirit Grasses were completely annihilated by the two people with only an hour.

After the huge battle, Chu Feng started cleaning up the battle field. Of course he had his part in the Saint Spirit Grass that filled the ground. Although the main force was the girl, he was the main brains.

“Did this guy train in the Mysterious Techniques?” Seeing the Chu Feng that was happily picking up the Saint Spirit Grasses, the coarsely breathing girl who was sitting on the side started muttering.

At first, for self protection, Chu Feng was continuously using rank 4 skills. Although rank 4 skills were strong, they consumed a lot of spiritual energy. Most people could only use it a few times before they exhausted their spiritual energy.

However, after using it for so long, Chu Feng didn't even have any feeling of exhaustion. In addition, being able to use his 5th level of the Spirit realm power to defeat the Saint Spirit Grass that was equivalent to a rank 6 Fierce Beast indicated a problem. It was that Chu Feng might have trained in the Mysterious Techniques.

Mysterious Techniques. They were mysterious techniques. Cultivators were able to gather more spiritual energy, refine spiritual medicine quicker, causing the spiritual energy in the dantian to be more rich and the battle abilities were several times stronger than normal people.

But there were very little Mysterious Techniques, and even the Azure Dragon School only had a few. They were only provided to the core disciples for cultivation and inner court disciples had no way of even touching them.

Chu Feng being able to cultivate in the precious Mysterious Techniques naturally made the girl see Chu Feng in another light. However, she didn't know the reason why Chu Feng's spiritual energy was so strong wasn't because of some Mysterious Technique. It was because of the Divine Lightning in his dantian.

“It seems that not only is your Spirit Power impressive, you have plenty of spiritual energy as well.” The girl stood up and walked over to Chu Feng with both of her hands behind her back.

“What Spirit Power?” Chu Feng stared blankly.

“Still playing dumb? If you didn’t have the Spirit Power, how could you clearly see the attack of the Saint Spirit Grasses?” The girl looked blankly back at Chu Feng.

“You’re talking about my detection power?” Chu Feng was startled as he knew what the girl meant.

“Detection power? My Gods, you called the Spirit Power the ‘detection power’? You really are a bumpkin.” The girl’s gaze towards Chu Feng became more and more disdainful.

“It’s normal to not know. Would you know if you were male or female when you were born?” Chu Feng coldly snorted and continued to pick up the Saint Spirit Grasses all around them.

“Oh? Your temper is quite short.” The girl sweetly smiled, caught up to him then chuckled, “Did you know that not even one person out of ten thousand have this Spirit Power?”

# Chapter 24 Do You Dare To Marry Me?

MGA: Chapter 24 – Do You Dare To Marry Me?

“You seem to really understand this Spirit power?”

Chu Feng’s heart tightened. He just started using the so-called Spirit power so he didn’t understand it too much.

But he also knew that it was likely true when the girl said there weren’t even one within 10 thousand that had the Spirit power. It was very obvious that this extremely talented girl didn’t have it.

In addition, her treatment towards him turned 180 degrees, showing that this Spirit power was quite an impressive thing which ordinary people did not have.

“But of course. The Spirit power is the favour of the heavens, it is brought by nature and unobtainable by cultivation.”

“Those who have Spirit power can be said to be a dragon within men. Not only would their cultivating talent be extremely strong, their observation would be unrivaled. No wonder my elder sister looked at you and asked our Wings Alliance to invite you.”

“Your elder sister?”

“I forgot about the self-introductions. I am called Su Mei, 14 years old. And you certainly know my elder sister. She is called Su Rou.”

“You are Elder Su Rou’s sister?” Chu Feng did not expect that. The girl in front of him was pure and sweet, but that Su Rou was extremely charming. Although the two of them were very beautiful woman, they were not similar.

But after some more precise looking, Chu Feng found out that the girl in front of him looked a tiny bit like Su Rou. Right now, the girl was still a bit young, but in a few years she would certainly be a stunning beauty.

What surprised Chu Feng was that he was not related to Su Rou in anyway, so why did Su Rou try to pull him into the Wings Alliance for no reason? Was it that his strength was already exposed on the day of the exam?

After some more careful thing, there was that possibility. After all, Su Rou's strength was unmeasurably deep and there were layers of mechanisms in the underground palace. He may have been able to deceive the disciples, but to deceive the elders would really have quite some difficulty.

“Is it so surprising? But there's actually nothing that surprising. My sister saw that you were a talented person so she wanted to develop you a bit.”

“From my observations, you do have the qualifications to join the Wings Alliance. As one of the members of the Wings Alliance, I hereby officially invite you to join.” Speaking to that point, Su Mei squinted her eyes and gave Chu Feng an incomparably sweet, clean, pure smile.

At first, Su Mei extremely disliked Chu Feng, and the reason was obviously because Chu Feng refused the invitation of the Wings Alliance. Chu Feng was the first ever person in history to refuse the invitation of the Wings Alliance.

But knowing that Chu Feng had the extremely rare Spirit power, she also knew that the place that Su Rou had her eyes on were naturally the Spirit power.

From what she knew, in the entire outer court, not one person had the Spirit power and it was just like a legend.

In short, any person that had the Spirit power would have unlimited accomplishments in the future and were destined to be an extremely strong person. So, to a person like Chu Feng, she obviously could not let him go and did everything she could to attract him.

Seeing Su Mei's sweet smile, Chu Feng knew that the girl wanted to pull him in the alliance with her looks. It was impossible for Chu Feng's heart to not be moved in front of such a beauty, so he smiled at first, but then firmly said, "I refuse."

"You bastard." Hearing Chu Feng's words, Su Mei was so angry that she jumped up. The previous gentleness instantly disappeared and she bit her teeth in anger while pointing at Chu Feng while angrily saying,

"Chu Feng, who do you think you are? How many people wish to join in the Wings Alliance yet are refused by us? Today I personally invite you yet you still refused. Is your brain wedged by a door?"

"So what if you have the Spirit power? At the end you're just at the 5th level of the Spirit realm. It's not even comparable to the people in the Wings Alliance."

Facing Su Mei's fierce cursing, Chu Feng did not get agitated nor angry and completely ignored her. He continued picking the Saint Spirit Grasses on the floor, and the ones he could pick up he did. Suddenly he had a blank look.

He discovered with astonishment at a not so distant place, a purple bead appeared. That bead was the same size as a pearl, but it contained extremely strong spiritual energy.

"What's this?" Chu Feng picked up the bead and carefully assessed it.

"Waa, is it? It's a Spiritual Bead!" Seeing that purple shiny bead, Su Mei hurriedly ran over and her eyes were lit up.

"You recognize this thing?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"Of course I do. It's the top quality spiritual medicine, the Spiritual Bead."

"From several hundred Saint Spirit Grasses, only one would form into a Spiritual Bead. You cannot refine the Spiritual Bead, but if you directly swallow it, it would form into spiritual energy and be absorbed by the



dantian. That's why the Spiritual Bead is extremely precious. The price of one of them is equivalent to 100 taels of gold."

"I've been wandering around the inner-circle of the Spiritual Medicine Mountain for all these days just for this Spiritual Bead. I never would have thought that I would get it before leaving. I'm too fortunate." Su Mei said emotionally.

"So this thing is a top quality spiritual medicine that doesn't require refining. It is indeed a good thing." Chu Feng chuckled and didn't put the bead in the bag. Rather, he put it in his own pocket.

"You want to keep it to yourself?!" Seeing that, Su Mei angrily yelled.

"Of course not, in a while, I'll give you a few more Saint Spirit Grasses."

"These Saint Spirit Grasses were originally mine, and it's already pretty good that I'm willing to give you half. In any case, the Saint Spirit Grass are only high quality spiritual medicine. How could they even compare to the top quality Spiritual Bead?"

"You can't say it like that. If it wasn't for me, then you would have already been divided into two by those Saint Spirit Grasses. How could you even be standing here and be dividing these Saint Spirit Grasses with me?"

"You..."

Su Mei tightly bit her teeth in anger, yet she was helpless. Although Chu Feng's actions were very scoundrelly, she still wanted to get Chu Feng into the Wings Alliance, so she could only endure.

After that, Chu Feng counted a bit, and except for the Spiritual Bead in his pocket, he gathered a total of 78 Saint Spirit Grasses. It was absolutely an unimaginable number. Also, the spiritual energy contained in these Saint Spirit Grasses were very rich. They were very high quality, and they were a lot better than the ones Chu Feng refined before.

Chu Feng only took 30 and left 48 for Su Mei. He could feel that the spiritual energy in his pocket were equivalent to at least 50 Saint Spirit Grasses. So even if it was divided up like this he still gained a lot.

But Chu Feng did not expect that Su Mei only took 40, and with that, Chu Feng had 38. Su Mei's meaning was very clear. She was cursing Chu Feng to be "3-8".

[TN: "Three-eight" is an insult.]

Chu Feng could only call her actions as childish. Giving up 8 Saint Spirit Grasses for cursing was really something a wasteful person would do as the price of one Saint Spirit Grass was equal to one tael of gold.

One tael of gold was equal to 100 taels of silver. It was enough for an ordinary family to pass their lives without worries for clothing or food.

"Girl, what are you following me for? You didn't fall for me did you?"

After dividing the Saint Spirit Grasses, Chu Feng decided to leave the Spiritual Medicine Mountain. The 10 days were up, and they needed to leave the inner-circle before the sky turned dark. But, Chu Feng did not expect that Su Mei would be following him.

To be honest, having such a beautiful person that walked with him was a very satisfactory thing. But, as they walked, they met a lot of people.

When all sorts of gazes of hate were cast towards Chu Feng, he didn't feel easy. He felt that Su Mei was intentionally bringing hatred towards him.

"I have indeed fallen for you. Do you dare to marry me?" But when Su Mei said those words while laughing, Chu Feng was instantly in chaos.

# Chapter 25 The Furious Su Mei

MGA: Chapter 25 – The Furious Su Mei

Chu Feng never would have thought that the little girl seemed so pure, yet was so unreserved. No matter what you say, she was still a little beauty, so how could she say such things out of nowhere?

“Marry you? Why wouldn’t I dare?”

But Chu Feng did not back off. He stopped his steps, put his hand under his chin, looked up and down with his eyes, and seriously evaluated the beauty in front of him.

Only then did he discover that Su Mei’s age may not be big, but her development was quite nice. It really heated people up with her good convexes and her beautiful curves.

“You... You dare marry, but I don’t. Damn hooligan.”

Being looked by Chu Feng’s scoundrelly gaze, Su Mei could not keep up with that face. She finally discovered that she was too inexperienced in acting shamelessly with Chu Feng, and just with a few words from Chu Feng, she became completely frantic.

“Oh? That’s great if you don’t marry, you really aren’t my type.” Chu Feng faintly smiled, as if a huge burden had been released and continued walking.

“You...you bastard.” Su Mei’s angry voice came from behind him.

To have revenge on Chu Feng, Su Mei did not leave Chu Feng no matter what and she kept on sticking next to him. As they walked, Chu Feng attracted plenty of enmity.

Chu Feng really was helpless against Su Mei's actions. On the topic of power, he was far from Su Mei, and even if he was stronger than Su Mei, there was no need to use fighting to drive the little beauty away right?

Since he was helpless, Chu Feng might as well enjoy it a bit instead. Once in a while he admired Su Mei's looks, once in a while he provoked her a bit, and that made her angrily stamp like thunder. She grabbed on Chu Feng's arm and bit, madly hammered on Chu Feng's back, and all along the road Chu Feng was quite injured.

There were very few people that recognized Su Mei, but with her beauty she could even be called as #1 in the inner court. Seeing Chu Feng bully a beauty like Su Mei, there were countless of young males that walked up and tried to fight for justice and pull a "hero saving the beauty".

But what they got was Su Mei's cursing, and there were even two people that had their ribs broken by Su Mei. When they saw the Wings Alliance badge on Su Mei's chest, all of them could only curse their luck.

The two of them continued walking, and all the observers would focus their attention on them. Just like that, they became a strange scene. When they walked to the outer-circle, a large amount of people were gathered there and they became the focus point of people's attention.

"Look, isn't that Chu Feng?"

"There seems to be a person behind him, isn't...isn't that Su Mei?" Two bodies came out of the crowds, and it was the Dragon and Tiger brothers. Those two people were very afraid of Su Mei so they wanted to turn around and escape.

"Bai Long Bai Hu, help me stop this bastard." But when Su Mei called out to them, they knew that they couldn't escape.

"Brother, what should we do?"

"Since it's like this, we can only follow up and give that Chu Feng a bit of suffering. Or else Su Mei would not forgive us."

The two of them looked at each other's eyes and remembered Su Mei's orders from all those days ago. They couldn't help but grind their teeth and leap towards Chu Feng's direction as they wanted to block him.

Chu Feng already noticed those two, and seeing as they were leaping towards him with unkind faces, he knew that they were going to attack him.

Indeed, the brothers arrived in front of Chu Feng and stuck out with one fist and one kick aiming towards Chu Feng's stomach and leg.

Those two were in the 6th level of the Spirit realm, and although they didn't use any martial skills, their strength and speed were top-class. If it was several days ago, Chu Feng would have no way of taking their attacks. But it was no longer hard now.

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng did not back off and he went forward instead. With one foot touching the ground, his body suddenly spun and he went between the two people like the wind.

“This aura, Spirit realm, 5th level?”

The brothers felt Chu Feng's aura, but they were surprised because of that. How could he dodge the attacks of the two while only being in the 5th level of the Spirit realm? It did not make any sense.

At that instant, the two brothers felt that they had no more face. Even though Chu Feng was a talented person, the two of them were not ordinary either. How could they let a little person, who was only in the 5th level of the Spirit realm, toy with them, who were in the 6th level of the Spirit realm, in front of the all the eyes of the crowd?

Thinking to that point, the hearts of those two became colder. They changed their styles, and several palms stuck out at the same time. Countless of wind palms that was visible by the naked eye started flying towards Chu Feng. Those wind palms were densely compacted and there was almost no way of dodging them.

“These two guys.”

Seeing that the two of them actually used a rank 3 skill, Chu Feng started to frown. He was already unable to dodge against those skills, so he had to use his own skills to counter. But, there were too many observers, so if Chu Feng really used his skills, his true strength would also be exposed.

After some thought, Chu Feng bit his teeth and poured the spiritual energy within his body onto his skin. He shifted towards the thinnest wind palms and he wanted to forcibly take on the attack.

\*bang bang bang\*

After some heavy sounds, Chu Feng got hit by three continuous palms. Although a wave of numbing pain came from his back, he did not suffer from any internal injuries so the Dragon and Tiger brothers did restrain themselves.

But, to fake the real, he threw himself forward, and at the same time that he landed on the ground he intentionally bit his lips and spit out some watery blood.

It terrified the brothers as they saw that Chu Feng fell on the ground and even spit out blood. They only wanted to get back some face and they did indeed restrain themselves. After all, they did not want to anger the person behind Chu Feng.

Although they were afraid in their hearts, they saw Su Mei coming up so the two of them did not lend a hand towards Chu Feng and could only put on a face of evilness then said while pointing at Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, this is the price of offending Su Mei.”

“Su Mei?!”

“The sister of Elder Su Rou, Su Mei?”

Hearing the name “Su Mei” shocked the observing crowd. The name Su Mei were not unfamiliar to them because it was an extremely talented

person that everyone knew.

It was said that Su Mei was an exceptional beauty and only entered the Azure Dragon School this year, so that was why very few people recognized her.

But because Su Mei was extremely talented, being in the 7th level at the age of 14, she was directly accepted as an inner court disciple as an exception. On the same day that she entered the inner court, she entered the Wings Alliance.

After comparing Su Mei's appearance and the Wings Alliance badge on her chest, everyone was more certain about her identity. At that moment, the crowd exploded because Su Mei's name was really too well-known.

“Ahh, who's that boy? I see he's dead if he offended Su Mei.”

“I think I heard that the Dragon and Tiger brothers say that he was Chu Feng. Seeing his face, he should be that idiot. He really must not know how high the sky or how deep the ground is.”

At that instant, pretty much everyone thought that Chu Feng was dead. Because of Su Rou's existence, Su Mei's position in the inner court was not low.

Also with her beautiful appearance, she already became the spouse of choice for all sorts of geniuses within the inner court. Whoever dared to offend her was looking for death.

Su Mei arrived in front of Chu Feng, and as she looked at him who was slowly climbing back up and also the pool of watery blood in front of them, her face changed greatly.

She suddenly spun around, and slapped the Dragon and Tiger brothers with two bangs then loudly bellowed, “Who let you hit him? Are you looking to die?!”

# Chapter 26 Chu Feng is a Fierce Person

MGA: Chapter 26 – Chu Feng is a Fierce Person

“Damn! What happened?”

The two slaps from Su Mei were extremely clear. Not only did it completely confuse the Dragon and Tiger brothers, she even stunned the observing crowd.

Wasn't Su Mei trying to catch that Chu Feng? Weren't the brothers trying to help Su Mei? What is this situation, and why did Su Mei hit the brothers? She even looked like she cared about Chu Feng and it completely scrambled everyone's minds.

“What are you looking at? What's there to look? If you keep on looking I'll scoop your eyes out.”

Just at that time, Su Mei suddenly turned around. The cuteness from her beautiful face was no longer there and her pair of eyes shot two cold rays out, completely scaring the crowd back.

“Oi, are you fine?” After terrifying the crowd, Su Mei walked towards Chu Feng.

“I'm fine, this is nothing.” Chu Feng stood up and used his fingers to wipe away the blood on his lips. A small bite wound also appeared.

“You... You bastard.” At that instant, Su Mei suddenly understood. He wasn't spitting blood from the attacks, it was just him acting for his own entertainment. And that acting was so real that it even tricked her.

At that time, at that instant, Su Mei really wanted to jump over and scratch Chu Feng's face until it was full of flowers, but she still wanted to rope



him in so she endured. She turned around, looked at the brothers then said, "Follow me." After that, she quickly walked out of the surrounding crowd.

"Hmph."

That moment, the Dragon and Tiger brothers were full of anger. However you say it, they were still famous people in the inner court, and after Su Mei's slap in front of the crowd, their faces were non-existent.

But because of Su Mei's status, they didn't dare to do anything to Su Mei. Their strength was far from her as well. So, at the end, they could only coldly snort and obediently follow.

After arriving at an empty place where there were no people, Su Mei sighed and said with an apologetic face, "Sorry for just now, it's just that Chu Feng has his special areas. I also just found out about it so we can't offend him."

Su Mei wanted to tell the brothers that Chu Feng had the Spirit Power and he very likely had cultivated in the Mysterious Techniques, but after considering that those were Chu Feng's secrets, she did not say the completely truth.

Hearing Su Mei's words, the brothers deeply thought at the same time. Where did that Chu Feng excel to gain Su Mei's good impression?

And after Su Mei and the two brothers left, Chu Feng was very bored. So, he tidied up his clothes and left the crowd. He did not want to attract any unneeded troubles.

"Chu Wei, that was..."

Just at that time, 10 people walked out from the crowd. It was Chu Wei, Chu Zhen and the others. Two of their bags were full and it could be said that they had a great harvest, but those were only low quality spiritual medicine.

They also saw the scene that just happened, and at that moment they were very astonished.

It seemed that Chu Feng being invited by the Wings Alliance was not only a coincidence, and there was indeed an unexplainable relationship.

“You’ve also heard that in this year’s inner court disciple exam, there was a fierce person that killed 40 Fierce Beasts by himself right?” After some thought, Chu Wei opened his mouth.

“Of course we’ve heard of it. That guy was really strong, and he’s a character that is heatedly discussed in the inner court. But he hid himself too well so no one knows who he is.” There were no ends of praise as everyone mentioned that person.

“Then if the Wings Alliance was choosing a new member within the new disciples, who do you think would become their target of invitation?” Chu Wei asked.

“Of course it would be that fierce person.” The crowd had the same thoughts.

“Chu Wei, do you mean?” Suddenly, a person reacted to it. After all, until today, the only new disciple that the Wings Alliance invited was Chu Feng.

But to connect the Chu Feng in their impressions to that idol-like fierce person was almost impossible to them.

So, that was why there was a person that rejected that, “Impossible. How could Chu Feng be that fierce person?”

“Do you truly understand Chu Feng? Ever since entering the Azure Dragon School, you’ve only teased Chu Feng because he couldn’t enter the inner court. Who would know his true strength?”

“We...”

With Chu Wei words, everyone was mute and could not say anything because his words were the truth. Ever since when they were small, they

looked down on Chu Feng and felt that he was not part of the Chu family. Yet, he hung the title of being part of the Chu family and they saw him as shameless.

Other than humiliating Chu Feng and degrading him, no one truly knew him.

“I agree with Chu Wei’s words.” Just at that time, the silent Chu Zhen finally spoke, “We all underestimated Chu Feng and because of that, my brother Chu Cheng paid the price. I hope that you guys don’t offend Chu Feng anymore or else you will certainly regret it.”

After saying that, Chu Zhen left first. Chu Wei and the others also sank into deep thought because they also knew the reason why Chu Cheng did not participate in the Spiritual Medicine Hunt.

After some hurrying on the road, Chu Feng finally walked out of the Spiritual Medicine Mountain and arrived at the plaza at the entrance. At that moment, there were already large amounts of inner court disciples gathered there.

A lot of people’s harvest were not bad, and the plaza was very lively as people talked about the interesting things that happened in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain.

“Chu Feng.” A familiar voice came, and Chu Yue’s ground was looking at him from nearby.

Chu Yue’s group had 11 people, and other than Chu Yue and two other Chu family members, the rest were the people that joined into the Chu Alliance at a later time.

Those people were very polite to Chu Feng, so Chu Feng’s impression on them were not bad. Since he saw them, naturally, he would go over and greet them.

“Oh? Chu Feng’s harvest is not bad, you actually got two full bags.”

“Yeah, it’s quite impressive that one person got more than all of us. We didn’t know which ones were spiritual medicines, so for face we have some weeds here.. Haha...”

But just as Chu Feng got closer, the two other Chu family members were speaking sarcastically at Chu Feng’s bag. They did not believe that Chu Feng was able to gather more than the 11 of them by himself.

Seeing that, Chu Yue wanted to scold, but not even letting her speak, Chu Feng said first, “Chu Yue, you will almost break through to the 5th level of the Spirit realm right? Take these as a younger brother’s respect.”

As Chu Feng said that, he put his hand into his bag, and when his hand came out, a bunch of spiritual medicine came out as well and he stuffed all of them onto Chu Yue’s arms.

“Chu Yue, I have things to do so I’ll leave first.”

Chu Yue was stunned by Chu Feng’s sudden movements. When she came back to her senses, Chu Feng already walked far. She could only see that the people around her were surprisingly staring at her arms and their eyes were filled with admiration.

She looked down, and instantly, Chu Yue was stupefied. Within her arms, there were 13 red spiritual medicines. Those were not the low quality Ground Spirit Grass. They were the medium quality Sky Spirit Grasses.

No one could stay calm as they thought about Chu Feng’s bags that were possibly full of these Sky Spirit Grasses.

Of course, if they knew that in Chu Feng’s other bag was full of Saint Spirit Grasses, many people would even have thoughts of dying.

# Chapter 27 Strange Marks

MGA: Chapter 27 – Strange Marks

“Chu Yue, it seems that your harvest is not bad.” Chu Wei’s sound came and his group also slowly came over as well.

“This... You guys went and hunted Sky Spirit Grasses, and you even got so many!” When Chu Wei and the others came and saw the Sky Spirit Grasses in Chu Yue’s arms, they were completely shocked.

The price of one Sky Spirit Grass was equivalent to 20 Ground Spirit Grasses. So the 13 Sky Spirit Grasses in Chu Yue’s arms were already more precious than everything Chu Wei and the others had.

“No, these weren’t hunted by us. They were given to me by Chu Feng.” As Chu Yue said that, she stuffed the 13 Sky Spirit Grasses into her waist purse.

When she did that movement, almost everyone drooled from admiration. Especially the two people that humiliated Chu Feng before. They even had the heart to die from tofu collision.

[TN: Not meant to be literally translated, but it sounds funny.]

It was because their provocation to Chu Feng just now were like beggars with two copper coins boasting their wealth to a rich person with thousands of coins on their waist. It was extremely laughable.

“Chu Yue, you’re saying that these were given to you by Chu Feng, is it possible that...”

Chu Wei and the others lost all colour from their faces as they suddenly remembered Chu Feng’s bags that were extremely full.

“Chu Wei, Chu Yue, something happened, Chu Feng he...”

At that time, Chu Xue and the others quickly ran over and her face was extremely ugly.

“Chu Xue, what happened? Did Chu Feng bully you?”

As they saw Chu Xue’s appearance that seemed like she lost her soul and also Chu Gao’s injuries on his leg, everyone from the Chu Alliance surrounded them and they even thought that it was Chu Feng who bullied Chu Xue and the others.

And when Chu Xue described the events that happened, everyone went silent.

According to what Chu Xue said, to save her, Chu Feng was surrounded and attacked by three level 5 Spirit realm experts. He should have been in danger, and even if he did not die he would have been crippled.

But they saw Chu Feng just now. Not only was he not even scratched, he was full of liveliness. How did that even look like a person that was injured?

And what did that mean? It meant that Chu Feng could not lose against three experts of the level 5 Spirit realm, or he could at least retreat with everything intact.

How did Chu Feng have that kind of strength? They didn’t even want to continue thinking about it, because as they did, they got more afraid.

“Chu Yue, you said that Chu Feng is fine?” Chu Xue asked with a full face of emotions, and at the same time she felt that it was inconceivable.

“Mm, Chu Feng is fine. We just saw him.” Chu Yue nodded and said.

“That’s great, Chu Feng is fine, that is really great...sob...” Her extreme happiness instantly turned into sorrow, and Chu Xue threw herself into Chu Yue’s arms, cried while saying,

“Chu Yue, I was wrong, we were wrong, only you were right...Chu Feng isn’t our enemy, he is the bravest one in our Chu family...If it wasn’t for

Chu Feng, then I would have...sob..."

Facing that scene, Chu Yue felt even more gratified, as it seemed that Chu Xue really looked at Chu Feng in a different way.

"It seems that we've really looked at Chu Feng wrongly." Chu Wei sighed and there was a bit of shame on his face. Knowing Chu Xue's experience, everyone looked at Chu Feng at a different way.

And when all the disciples left the Spiritual Medicine Mountain, a group formed by elders can be the middle-circle of the Spiritual Medicine Mountain.

At that moment, Su Rou, the master of the Martial Skill Building and various elders gathered there. They were looking at the nearby corpses of the 3 disciples while frowning.

But, with their position, they could only look and did not have the right to speak.

Because next to those corpses, a person wearing a white robe was carefully observing. That person was very significant in the Azure Dragon School, and even core elders had to be careful around him.

That person's white robe was very special, as it was full of strange marks and special patterns. The white robe was very large as well. Not only did it conceal the person's clothing, it even concealed his face and tightly covered the entire person.

"After all these years, he has reappeared at last." Finally, an aged voice came from the white robe.

"Elder Zhuge, you're saying...it's the Thousand Bone Graveyard?" Su Rou went up and asked.

"What else could it be other than the Thousand Bone Graveyard?"

"You inner court elders really neglect your duties too much. You only report in after the Thousand Bone Graveyard appears. Do you know that

you all delayed a lot of things?”

“Simply a bunch of rice buckets. All of you are garbage. Why do I even need you?” After Su Rou’s question came the white robe old man’s angry scolding. Everyone could feel the anger of that person.

“Hmph” After that scolding, the elder waved his big sleeve and disappeared without even leaving a single trace of him.

After he left, everyone relaxed and deeply exhaled. In front of that person, they really did not even dare to breath deeply, and no one dared to go up and ask a question like how Su Rou did.

“This old guy. Is he not a bit too excessive? This Thousand Bone Graveyard was already like an illusion, and even the spells that he set up could not detect it. How should we know when it would appear!” Su Rou said while fuming.

“Be a bit quieter. It was really too hard for our Azure Dragon School to get this person. Not only us, even the sect head had to be extremely respectful. We really can’t offend this person.” Ouyang went up and dissuaded Su Rou, and he was afraid that she would offend that white robe old man.

“Hmph, I see that he only ungenerously joined the Azure Dragon School. Searching for the treasures of the Thousand Bone Graveyard would be his real goal.” Su Rou coldly snorted and did not accept that.

“It’s said that the Thousand Bone Graveyard contained treasures, but those were only rumours. Today, anyone who enters would die so it could not be confirmed whether it’s the truth or lie.”

“The Thousand Bone Graveyard is already seen as a danger spot, and everyone’s feelings are anxious about that. If Zhuge can break this Thousand Bone Graveyard, then so what if the treasures are given to him?”

“Just afraid that he isn’t up for it.” Su Rou curled her lips.



“Girl, speak one less sentence.” Ouyang was obviously helpless while facing the stubborn Su Rou, “That’s right, did the Wings Alliance invite that boy?”

“Ahh, that boy really makes my head hurt. I heard Su Mei say that he refused the invitation.” Su Rou sighed as they mentioned Chu Feng.

“Oh?” Ouyang got distracted for a bit, but then smiled and said, “This boy is quite interesting.”

Chu Feng returned to his residence, and the first thing he did was to take a bath comfortably. But just as he took off his clothes and before even entering the path, Chu Feng’s face changed greatly.

“This...This is...”

Looking at his own chest, Chu Feng’s gaze flickered and his face was extremely ugly.

Because on his chest, a strange pattern appeared. The reason why it was strange was because those patterns were created from countless symbols.

Every symbol were as if they were alive. They were moving around in Chu Feng’s skin, and it was extremely horrifying.

Chu Feng used his hand and powerfully rubbed his chest a few times and tried to wipe away the strange patterns, but no matter what, those symbols were like living under his skin and he had no way of getting rid of them.

Seeing those dense symbols that were swimming back and forth in his own skin, Chu Feng was incomparably depressed, yet he could do nothing.

“It seems like I haven’t gotten rid of the curse from the Thousand Bone Graveyard.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng smiled in relief. He knew that this was the souvenir that the Thousand Bone Graveyard left him. No matter if that thing was good or bad, the current him was helpless either way, so he could only leave it up to fate.

Since he could not do anything about it, Chu Feng didn't bother thinking anymore. Might as well pretend that nothing happened. So, he jumped into the bath and enjoyed his current life.

# Chapter 28 The Change in Attitude

MGA: Chapter 28 – The Change in Attitude

Time proceeded and with a blink, several days passed. In those few days, Chu Feng did not even take a step outside. Other than studying the 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles, he was refining spiritual medicine.

In a short few days, Chu Feng went from a wealthy person to a poor person with nothing. But, luckily, his dantian was filled up quite a bit, and with his estimations, he could breakthrough once more after another Spiritual Bead.

But, the Spiritual Medicine Hunt only happened once a year and the Spiritual Bead was a top quality spiritual medicine. If he didn't rely on Su Mei, how could Chu Feng have picked up such a deal? So he also knew that wanting to breakthrough again was not easy.

Without him feeling it, the day of the Chu family gathering also arrived. On that day, 3 familiar people came and visited.

“Chu Yue, Chu Xue, Chu Wei?”

Chu Feng was a bit caught off guard when he saw the 3 people outside. It wasn't that strange for Chu Yue to come visit. But, he never would have thought that Chu Xue and Chu Wei could come as well.

“Chu Feng, the gathering is almost here. Come with us and we can return together.” Chu Yue smiled and said.

“Oh?” Chu Feng looked at Chu Wei and Chu Xue with a bit of hesitation.

“Chu Feng, let's go back together. Everyone's waiting for you!” Chu Xue also spoke, and other than sincere in her eyes there was also deep regret.

“Chu Feng, we may have misunderstood some things, but in the end, we are still family. I hope that you don’t put the past in your heart.” Chu Wei was also chuckling and there were some hints of admitting his errors in his tone.

Chu Feng thought for a while, but still said, “That’s fine.”

Chu Feng was not a narrow-minded person, or else he wouldn’t have saved Chu Xue that day. In any case, he was also planning to return to the Chu family, so it wasn’t bad to be able to chat with Chu Yue along the road.

They arrived at the gate of the Azure Dragon School, and indeed, the Chu family members were there waiting for Chu Feng. As they looked at Chu Feng, their gazes did not contain the past enmity. Rather, there was a bit more respect, and other than the respect there was also some embarrassment and some shame.

Although it was not confirmed, many people knew in their hearts that Chu Feng was likely the fierce person that slaughtered the 40 Fierce Beasts. He also got the recognition of the Wings Alliance, so how could they dare to offend Chu Feng when he was like this?

Chu Feng didn’t think too much about their change. After all, in Chu Feng’s heart, he viewed himself as a member of the Chu family. To get along with his family was naturally something that he yearned for.

But he also knew that it was his strength that caused their change in attitude. But why did that matter? After all, the world is as such. Even if it was family, seniors and juniors were divided by strength.

In the middle area of the Azure Province, there was a small town that was built against a mountain, and it was called the Leaning Mountain Town. The Chu family was the overlord of the Leaning Mountain Town, as they had control over the circumference of dozens of miles of land and resources.

The imposing gates of the Chu family were in front of their eyes. Fast horses arrived, and several impressive, young males and females jumped

down. They were Chu Feng and the others from the Azure Dragon School.

“Look, the young masters from the Chu family have returned.”

“Purple-coloured robes. Those are the symbols of the inner court disciples of the Azure Dragon School right? Impressive. They are indeed from the Chu family.”

“That’s right. Talent is the most important thing on the road of martial cultivation. Old Yang, the boss of the east side of the town used up all his fortune to get his grandson into the Azure Dragon School. But after entering for a full 10 years, he was only at the 1st level for his martial cultivation. It is simply incomparable to the Chu family’s young masters.”

“That may not be so. I hear that there’s a person called Chu Feng in the Chu family, and even today he’s still an outer court disciple. Because he had no face to see anyone, he didn’t return home in many years.”

“Then you don’t know the full story. Although that Chu Feng has the status of a young master, he is not technically part of the Chu family. He was picked up by Chu Yuan, so it’s normal even if his talent isn’t equal to the other young masters.”

“Shh, you can’t randomly talk about that, or else you’ll have bad luck if you let Chu Yuan hear that.”

The arrival of Chu Feng and the others attracted countless observers from the town’s citizens. To them who had nothing to do with martial cultivation, anyone who cultivated were their idol.

“Young masters, you’ve returned.”

After entering the courtyard, the servants of the Chu family all surrounded them, and at the same time, it attracted many of the Chu family’s younger generations.

There were a lot of young people in the Chu family, but they all entered all different types of schools. So, when they knew that the people from the

Azure Dragon School returned, all the other people from the other schools wanted to see what point Chu Wei, Chu Yue and the others reached.

“Oh? Isn’t this Chu Feng? You’ve finally entered the inner court for the Azure Dragon School?”

A sharp, unkind voice could be heard, and several young males and females walked over. The leading person was a handsome young man.

He was called Chu Xun, and he was the disciple of the second-rate Thousand Wind School. He was 18 years old this year and he had the cultivation of the 5th level of the Spirit realm. Same as most of the Chu family members, he had also been hostile towards Chu Feng since he was small.

“If I remember correctly, you also entered the Thousand Wind School inner court at the age of 15 right?” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

“Hmph, you are correct, but after entering the inner court for a short 3 years I reached the 5th level of the Spirit realm. Do you think you can even compare to me?”

“Hehe. Entered the Thousand Wind School at the age of 10, but only stepped into the 5th level of the Spirit realm at the age of 18. Such slow improvement, yet displaying such arrogance. Can’t you be any better?”

“You’re looking down on me? Do you want to spar a bit?” Chu Xun’s face was very ugly, and he was really impatient to give Chu Feng a lesson.

“You aren’t even fit to spar with me.” Chu Feng shot him a glance of disdain and walked deeper into the Chu residence.

“Damn! Who gave him that confidence and dared to be so arrogant? He better not participate in the family’s competition or else I would beat him to death.” Looking at Chu Feng’s back, Chu Xun gritted his teeth in anger.

“Chu Xun, I advise that you don’t go and anger Chu Feng.” Just at that time, the brothers Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen walked over.

“What is your meaning? You think that I can’t beat him?” Chu Xun got even more angry.

Seeing that he was so stubborn, Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen were too lazy to pay attention to him and they went towards their own residence.

“Two pieces of garbage. How did they become so spiritless after one year?” Chu Xun glared at the two with disdain.

“The two of them are very correct. As your elder brother, I will also give you a few words of advice. That Chu Feng isn’t as weak as you think. I won’t say the specifics, so understand it as you wish.” Chu Wei also went up and patted Chu Xun’s shoulders.

After that, Chu Yue, Chu Xue, Chu Gao and the others also said some words with Chu Xun. Although it was very hidden, there were strong warning messages.

“These people. Have they gone stupid in the Azure Dragon School? No need to speak about Chu Yue, but why are Chu Wei and the others so cowardly?” Looking at the leaving backs of Chu Wei and the others, Chu Xun was a bit lost.

“That’s right. Didn’t Chu Wei and the Cheng Zhen brothers annoy Chu Feng the most? And also that Chu Xue. What happened to them?” At the same time, the people behind Chu Xun had confusion on their faces.

They could not understand. Chu Wei and the others were always humiliating Chu Feng without restraint last year. They left nothing behind and declared Chu Feng’s ugly things in the Azure Dragon School. Why did it seem that all of them completely changed?

# Chapter 29 Meeting of the Father and Son

MGA: Chapter 29 – Meeting of the Father and Son

In a certain residence hall in the Chu family, a middle-aged male and a young man were sitting.

The young man wore a white robe. He had a handsome face and his entire body was emitting a special aura.

That person was Chu Feng's elder brother. He was an inner court disciple in the #1 school in the Azure Province, the Lingyun School, Chu Guyu.

As for that middle-aged male, he was Chu Guyu's and Chu Feng's father, Chu Yuan.

\*creak~\* As the two of them were chatting, that tightly closed door was slowly being opened.

“Who said that you could enter without knocking? Leave.”

As he was talking happily with his son, there dared to be a person that intruded without permission. Chu Yuan angrily slammed the table and yelled. But, when the door completely opened and a thin, weak silhouette entered, and Chu Yuan's angry expression was instantly frozen.

“Heh, father, brother.” Chu Feng scratched a bit and entered the hall while chuckling. These two people were the closest people to him.

“It's you brother?” After seeing Chu Feng, Chu Guyu was extremely happy. With a few steps he arrived in front of Chu Feng and hugged him, “Brother, you're finally back. I've missed you so much!”

“I've also missed you brother.” Chu Feng also hugged Chu Guyu strongly.



“I haven’t seen you in 5 years. You’ve grown tall and more handsome. I almost didn’t recognize you.” Chu Guyu carefully assessed Chu Feng and his eyes were filled with joy.

“But I am still not as tall as you.” Chu Feng said while laughing.

“You are only so old. In a few more years, you will certainly be taller than me.” Chu Guyu lovingly rubbed Chu Feng’s head.

“Why didn’t you even greet me when you came back?” Chu Yuan also walked over, and a unconcealable happiness was hung on his face. Although the Chu family members didn’t view Chu Feng as part of the Chu family, in Chu Yuan’s heart, Chu Feng was his son, and he was no different from Chu Guyu.

Seeing Chu Feng’s purple robe, Chu Yuan asked again, “You’ve entered the inner court?”

“Mm.” Chu Feng smiled as he nodded.

“Good. I was saying that my son Chu Feng wasn’t that bad.” Chu Yuan loudly laughed, and his laughter was unusually happy.

The three of them haven’t seen themselves in 5 years and they had an endless amount of things to say. They chatted for a good half day and didn’t even eat lunch.

“Mr. Chu Yuan, the master has asked for you and for young master Guyu to go over.” When it was afternoon, there was a call from outside of the residence.

That voice came from Chief Zhao, an outstanding minister for the Chu family. Although he was not part of the Chu family, his position was very high. So, at that moment, Chu Feng, his brother, and his father walked out of the residence.

“Chief Zhao, do you know why he has asked for us to go there?” Chu Yuan asked politely.

“It’s about the family gathering. All the members of the Chu family have went there.” Chief Zhao who had white hair smiled and said that.

“I see. Guyu, Feng'er, let’s go.” Chu Yuan looked at Chu Guyu and Chu Feng then prepared to walk towards the Chu family’s conference hall.

[TN: “Er” can mean “son”, but when it is added behind a name, it doesn’t mean too much other than a sign of a close relationship and as a filler character. (Sounds a bit better when you have “Feng'er” compared to just “Feng”)]

“Mr. Chu Yuan, the master only told you and young master Guyu to go.” Just as they were going to move, they were stopped by Zhao.

“What is this?!” Hearing that, Chu Guyu got very angry.

“Sigh...” Chief Zhao was quite calm, and he faintly smiled as he said, “This is the meaning of the master. I am just spreading the word.”

At that instant, not only Chu Guyu, but Chu Yuan’s face was very ugly was well. They said it was a family meeting, but they didn’t call Chu Feng. The meaning was very clear.

“Father, brother, you two go quickly. Don’t make grandfather unhappy.” Just at that time, Chu Feng spoke while smiling. His smile was very calm and his emotions were not even affected in the slightest. After being in the Chu family for so many years, he was already used to things like that.

And seeing Chu Feng like that, Chu Yuan’s heart felt like it was being twisted by a knife. He also felt that he wasn’t a qualified father, and he said while patting Chu Feng’s shoulder,

“Feng'er, I will guarantee that the next family meeting will include you.” After saying that, Chu Yuan went towards the conference hall with Chu Guyu.

“9th level, Spirit realm.” Chu Feng was overjoyed. He poured a thread of aura into Chu Yuan’s body just now, and what he felt was the aura of the

9th level.

Chu Feng knew what that meant. In the entire Chu family, except for the old generation, there was no one that reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm. So, it was the biggest hand that Chu Yuan had as a candidate.

9th level, Spirit realm. With only one more step, one could enter the Origin realm.

In the Origin realm, you no longer used spiritual energy. You used the Origin power.

It was a power that was far above spiritual energy. A realm that completely exceeded the Spirit realm. The current master of the Chu family, “Chu Yuan Ba” was only one who was at the 1st level of the Origin realm.

Chu Yuan was able to reach the 9th level of the Spirit realm at this age. The distance to the Origin stage was only the width of a string, so Chu Feng was truly happy and excited for him.

“Mr. Chu Yuan, something happened!”

Just at that time, an aged voice echoed and a large person ran in with a face of panic.

“Uncle Zhang, what happened?” Chu Feng recognized that person. He was one of the servants for the Chu family.

“Are...Are you young master Chu Feng?” Looking at Chu Feng, Zhang revealed a different face.

When Chu Feng left the Chu family, he was only a child that was 10 years old. There was a huge change with 5 years, but Zhang still vaguely recognized Chu Feng.

“That’s me.” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

“Young master Chu Feng. Fierce Beasts appeared in the ore mine behind the mountain.” Zhang said in panic.

“Fierce Beasts?” Chu Feng’s heart tightened, and he ran with flying speed to the back mountain without even thinking.

The ore mine behind the Chu family’s mountain was a very important source of income for the Chu family. But, the miners in the ore mine were mostly ordinary citizens. Even if there were people that knew a bit of martial arts, their power was very low.

Fierce Beasts. Chu Feng had saw them before. Even if it was the weakest rank 1 Fierce Beast, those miners could not take care of them. Chu Feng didn’t even want to think what would happen if the miners met the Fierce Beasts.

But just after Chu Feng left, the corners of Zhang curled up into a smile as his conspiracy prevailed.

“Uncle Zhang, thanks for your work.” Before Chu Feng left for long, Chu Xun walked over and gave Zhang some silvers.

“Hehe, just doing what I should.” Zhang took the silvers and said, “Young master Chu Xun. The Fierce Beasts were always in deep parts behind the mountain. How did you get them near the mines?”

“That’s a secret.”

“Young master Chu Xun, that’s really a good method. But, those Fierce Beasts seemed to gather more and more, and they were more and more terrifying as they came. I think that we should quickly go over.” Zhang’s hairs stood up straight as he thought about the Fierce Beasts that he saw near the mines.

“What is there to be afraid of? The strongest ones would not pass rank 3, and Chu Feng did train in the Azure Dragon School for 5 years. If he can’t even take care of a few Fierce Beasts then he’s better off dead.”

Chu Xun coldly snorted. The reason why he did all that work was to make Chu Feng suffer a bit. How could he go and save him?

“But, young master Chu Xun, if something really happens to Chu Feng and if Mr. Chu Yuan investigates it, then I’m afraid that it won’t be too good.” Zhang was still a bit worried.

“Fine. We’ll go and take a look.” After some thought, Chu Xun felt that Zhang was not incorrect. If Chu Feng died, then he died. But if Chu Yuan found out that Chu Feng’s death was related to him, then that would not be good.

As Chu Xun and Zhang entered the back mountain and before even arriving at the mines, they discovered that Chu Feng was surrounded by a huge group of miners and they were walking towards the two. The miners were even carrying some huge monsters. With a closer look, they were Fierce Beasts.

# Chapter 30 Monster

MGA: Chapter 30 – Monster

“Young master Chu Xun, you’ve come as well.”

“Ahh, those Fierce Beasts were too scary, but luckily, young master Chu Feng arrived just in time, or else I really wouldn’t even dare to imagine the ending.” Seeing Chu Xun, several miners ran over with lingering fear on their faces.

“Oh?” Only in that instant did Chu Xun find out that there were a total of 9 Fierce Beasts. Five rank 1s, three rank 2s, and one rank 3.

Those Fierce Beasts were nothing to him, but he felt that Chu Feng shouldn’t have been able to deal with them. Was it possible that Chu Feng already reached the 4th level of the Spirit realm?

But even if Chu Feng had the strength of the 4th level, it wasn’t possible to finish off so many Fierce Beasts at such a short period of time right?

“Chu Xun, thanks.”

As Chu Xun was in a state of confusion, Chu Feng smiled to him, and within the smile, there was actually few bits of gratitude.

At that instant, Chu Xun was thoroughly stupefied. Hiddenly, there was an uneasy feeling that spread across his heart, and without even thinking, he quickly ran over towards the ore mine.

“Young master Chu Feng, you killed all of these?” Zhang saw the Fierce Beasts that did not breathe and felt that it was unbelievable.

He clearly heard that Chu Feng was a piece of garbage that stayed in the 2nd level for many years. Even if he entered the inner court of the Azure

Dragon School, at most he would be at the 3rd level. How could he kill so many Fierce Beasts with such a fast speed?

“So what?” Chu Feng put away his smile and looked at Zhang. Not only did he not have the previous gentleness, there were even some cold intents.

“No...No...Nothing. Just randomly asking.” Being stared by Chu Feng like that, Zhang backed off a few steps in fear and cold sweat came out from his forehead.

“Uncle Zhang, you’ve been in the Chu family for so long. Why are you getting more muddled as you get older?”

“Remember, as a servant, the things that you should ask, you should. The things that you shouldn’t ask, you shouldn’t. The things that you should do, you should. The things that you shouldn’t do...It is better not to do.”

There were meanings within meanings behind Chu Feng’s words, and Zhang had a pale face from fear. He could not say anything in that instant and his body was uncontrollably trembling.

Chu Feng coldly smiled as he saw him like that. That proved that his guess in his heart was correct.

“Young master Chu Feng, what should we do with these Fierce Beasts? Do we take them back to the Chu residence?” Dozens of miners surrounded him.

“No need to trouble the people in the residence with merely a few Fierce Beasts. Just bring them back home and eat them.” Chu Feng waved his hand as if it didn’t matter then walked towards the Chu residence.

“Thank you young master Chu Feng.” The miners were bursting with happiness. Fierce Beasts were strange monsters that could cultivate. Although their outer shell was as strong as steel, their meat was very delicious. It was said that after eating, not only would it strengthen one’s body, it would even make their lives longer. Everything was a treasure from top to bottom and it was an object of considerable cost.

But, Chu Feng gave such precious Fierce Beasts to them. How could they not be happy? And when they saw Chu Feng bare-handedly kill all the Fierce Beasts in an instant with their own eyes, the miners respected Chu Feng even more.

Near the mines, Chu Xun arrived at the place where he found the Fierce Beasts at first. After seeing that no one was around, he walked up to a huge tree and leaped up. When he fell back down, there was an extra wooden box in his hands that was full of small holes.

“Teacher was indeed correct. This thing can attract Fierce Beasts, but they cannot find this box. This is really a good thing to bait Fierce Beasts.”

“But to be able to attract the Fierce Beasts within the deep mountains... Other than a Spiritual Bead, normal spiritual medicine really cannot do the trick.”

As he said that, Chu Xun opened up the wooden box. But, when he opened it up, the colour of his face instantly changed greatly. He discovered with shock that the wooden box that originally contained the Spiritual Bead was empty.

“How did this happen? Where’s the Spiritual Bead?” Chu Xun fell on the ground with a poof, and his face was completely pale without colour.

Although the wooden box was passed down by his teacher, the Spiritual Bead was bought by his father with an extremely high price. His father was prepared to use it to break into the 9th level of the Spirit realm. If he let his father know that the Spiritual Bead was lost because of him, his father would undoubtedly strip his skin right off.

“Was it...” Suddenly, Chu Xun remembered the scene in which Chu Feng thanked him and he suddenly understood something. As he held onto the wooden box, he grinded his teeth and said, “Chu Feng, I’m not done with you.”

At the same time, Chu Feng already returned to his own room. He closed the door and took out a bead that had spiritual energy lingering around it



from his pocket as he had an evil smile on his face.

“Chu Xun, thank you very much. After walking in such a huge circle, after wasting so much effort, you did all that just to give me this treasure and to help me break into the 6th level. Hehe, you are quite generous as an elder brother.”

Chu Xun would never have thought that Chu Feng had the Spirit power. Although the wooden box would confuse the smelling sense of the Fierce Beasts, it could not confuse Chu Feng’s Spirit power.

The moment that Chu Feng arrived, he immediately discovered that wooden box which contained the Spiritual Bead, and he determined that it was a trap created by humans.

While he was going back down the mountain and seeing Chu Xun and Zhang’s surprised expression, Chu Feng was even more sure that those two worked together and wanted to harm him. But they never would have thought that they weren’t able to harm and rather they suffered themselves.

\*gulp\*

After entering the stomach, the Spiritual Bead instantly became huge spiritual energies. But, before the huge spiritual energy even got the chance to spread, it was sucked by the dantian.

At that instant, Chu Feng could faintly hear the chewing sounds that were like a hungry wolf from his dantian.

When that sound disappeared, huge change happened in his dantian. The 9 Lightning Beasts growled and transformed once again.

When everything returned to normal, spiritual energy that was several times stronger than before surged out from his dantian and it filled every part of Chu Feng’s body.

“6th level, Spirit realm” Chu Feng opened his eyes and a happy smile was on his face.

A person that entered the 6th level of the Spirit realm at the age of 15 would already be considered to be a genius. A person that went from the 2nd level to the 6th level under two months could only be described with one word——Monster!

Time flew, and with a blink, the day of the Chu family’s gathering arrived.

This so-called gathering was not simply a conference within the Chu family. It was also a display of the Chu family’s strength to the outside.

It was overcrowded in the Leaning Mountain Town’s martial arts training ground. Not only did it attract the town’s rich to come and watch, it also attracted many nearby powers.

Within these outside powers, some came with invitations, some came because of admiration, but their goals were all the same, and it was to see the current strength of the Chu family.

So when the main members of the Chu family appeared, the liveliness instantly rose to the boiling point.

“Look, it’s the master of the Chu family, Chu Yuanba. ”

The person that everyone’s gaze first landed on was the old man who was leading. Although he was quite old, his back was like a tiger and his waist like a bear. As he walked, wind rose. And under those snow-white sword-like eyebrows, there was an imposing wave hiddenly emitting from it and it made people somewhat fearful.

That person was the grandfather of Chu Feng and the others, master of the Chu family, Chu Yuanba. The only person in the Chu family that stepped into the Origin realm.

“Behind Chu Yuanba are the 6 sons of the Chu family right? All of them really do have out of the ordinary imposing and impressive presence. I

wonder who the new master of the family will be.”

“What’s the rush? I hear that in today’s Chu family gathering, he will officially announce his retirement and the new master will also be selected.”

“Which means it’s going to be quite interesting today.”

As they thought of the most important part of today’s Chu family gathering, everyone was already unable to endure their excitement.

# Chapter 31 Uninvited Guests

MGA: Chapter 31 – Uninvited Guests

“This place is quite lively.”

But just as the Chu family members entered the martial arts training ground, another group of people walked in majestically.

“It’s the Xu family from the Pear Tree Town.”

“Aren’t the Xu family and the Chu family on bad terms? How do they still dare to come here at this time?”

Many people knew where the group of people came from. It was the biggest hostile fraction of the Chu family, the Xu family.

The Xu family was the overlord of the nearby town, and because of the fighting over natural resources, there were no small amounts of conflicts between them and the Chu family. A lot of people felt that sooner or later, there was going to be a big battle between the Chu family and the Xu family.

Just at this time, the Xu family brought so many people and appeared, so the first thought of countless people was that the Xu family arrived to look for trouble.

“Xu Qiang, today is my Chu family’s gathering. What are you here for.” Seeing that, the eldest of the 6 Chu family sons, Chu Wei’s father, “Chu Renyi” brought a group of people and faced them.

“Chu Renyi, why are you so tense? We’re just here to make things more lively.” The male called Xu Qiang looked at Chu Renyi with disdain, and in that gaze, it didn’t even put Chu Renyi in his eyes.

Xu Qiang was also the eldest out of the Xu family sons, but he was different from Chu Renyi. He was already set to be the future master of the Xu family and he was even an expert of the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

So, in his eyes, Chu Renyi was not even equal to him. The only person who was suited to talk to him was the current master, Chu Yuanba.

“Xu Qiang, our Chu family gathering does not welcome the Xu family.” Just at that time, Chu Yuan also walked over.

“What, there’s no one left in the Chu family? You think it’s your turn to talk to me?” Xu Qiang’s face changed, and the pressure of the 9th level of the Spirit realm engulfed without restraint towards Chu Renyi and the others.

Chu Renyi frowned at that instant. The him that was only at the 8th level was not able to withstand that pressure. But, during that hard time, Chu Yuan stepped forward and coldly said, “I, Chu Yuan, am enough against people like you.”

At the same time that his voice rang out, Chu Yuan’s strong pressure shot out from his body. That pressure not only canceled Xu Qiang’s pressure, it even forced its way into the Xu family.

That change happened too fast and Xu Qiang didn’t even have time to react. The crowd behind him were pushed back by Chu Yuan’s pressure and only Xu Qiang was able to resist.

“9th level of the Spirit realm?” Xu Qiang had a face of shock. No matter what, he never would have thought that Chu Yuan also reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm, and that pressure was only stronger than his, not weaker.

“9th level of the Spirit realm. The 5th of the Chu family, Chu Yuan, is at the 9th level of the Spirit realm!”

“Impressive. At that age he already reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm. It seems that the position of the master of the family will belong to

none other than him.” Feeling Chu Yuan’s pressure, cries of surprise sounded outside of the martial arts training ground.

Even the face of Chu Yuanba who was sitting changed slightly and surprised happiness surged into his eyes.

“5th bro, when did you breakthrough?” Chu Renyi asked emotionally.

“Big bro, I only broke through a few days ago.” Chu Yuan lightly smiled and replied. Chu Yuan was always respectful towards this elder brother.

“That’s good that’s good, breaking through is good. It seems the spot of the master will truly belong to none other than you.” Chu Renyi smiled and patted Chu Yuan’s shoulders as he was truly happy for Chu Yuan.

Normally, the eldest would be the person to sit in the position of the master of the family but he didn’t care about that. He only cared about the strength of the Chu family.

“Big bro, it seems that those words are said a bit too early.” Suddenly, another level 9 Spirit realm pressure came from Chu Renyi’s back.

Turning their heads and looking, Chu Renyi and Chu Yuan’s face couldn’t help but change.

Behind them, a white-faced middle-aged male was slowly walking over. That person was the 6th son of the Chu family, and also Chu Honfei’s father, Chu Nanshan.

“6th bro, you’ve also stepped into the 9th level?” Chu Renyi’s already happy face got even more happier.

“Big bro, it’s just the 9th level of the Spirit realm so no need to get too emotional. My goal is the Origin realm.” Chu Nanshan calmly smiled and proudness was emitted from his entire body.

“So the 6th son of the Chu family is also in the 9th level. It seems that the position of the master is undecided.”

“Hehe, it seems that today we’ll get to see some good shows.”

The ones that were there for the liveliness yelled, but the faces of the nearby powers were very ugly. They were extremely clear what it meant with the sudden appearance of two experts in the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

Even that arrogant and rude Xu Qiang was also frowning and the corner of his mouth twitched. It was not a good thing for his Xu family.

“The ones that arrive are guests. Renyi, let the Xu family here and sit.” Just at that time, a sound that was clear as thunder rang and it was Chu Yuanba who spoke.

At that moment, Chu Yuanba was full of smiles. Chu Yuan and Chu Nanshan were his two youngest sons, and if they entered the 9th level of the Spirit realm at that age, then entering the Origin realm was only a matter of time.

Which also meant that his Chu family had qualified successors, so how could he not be happy? Because he was that happy, he didn’t care what Xu Qiang and the others came here for and even invited them to sit.

“Everyone from the Xu family, this way.” Hearing his father’s words, Chu Renyi didn’t say anymore and brought the Xu family crowd towards the seats.

Chu Yuan wanted to follow up, but just at that time, Chu Nanshan went over to him and asked in a low voice, “5th bro, who do you think father will choose? You or me?”

“Go ask him yourself.” Chu Yuan shot him a glance and quickly walked over.

Although they were brothers, Chu Yuan always disliked Chu Nanshan’s methods of handling things. If Chu Yuan was asked who he didn’t want the master to be the most, then without a doubt he would say Chu Nanshan.

“Hmph.” Just after Chu Yuan turned around, Chu Nanshan’s smile on his face instantly retracted and a cold gaze shot from his eyes.

But compared to them, the three other Chu family candidates had frowning and worried faces. Their opportunity for the master of the family was lost already and it really made them feel bitter. But the most depressed one was still the 4th son of the Chu family.

The 4th son of the Chu family had the cultivation of the 8th level in the Spirit realm. If it wasn’t for his son “Chu Xun” who lost the Spiritual Bead in which he spent a sky-high price to buy, at the current instant, he may have been at the 9th level of the Spirit realm as well. Perhaps he could have been like Chu Yuan and Chu Nanshan and showed himself in front of all the guests.

The more he thought the more angry he got, and he was so angry that he was grinding his teeth, cutting his lips, and smoke was coming out of his 7 facial orifices. He hiddenly decided after the gathering, he would whip his son Chu Xun a few more times or else he would never get rid of the hatred in his heart.

“It’s over. Father’s gaze can already kill. After the gathering I need to quickly return to the Thousand Wind School and I cannot let father catch even my shadow.”

In a certain corner outside of the martial arts training ground. Chu Xun was secretly observing the expression of his father. He thought about the punishment that day and he couldn’t help but touch his eyes which were sticking out. Instantly, a fiery-hot sharp pain came and he said while grinding his teeth, “Chu Feng, I will return this debt back to you.”

“Sigh, isn’t it Chu Xun? What happened to your face? Who turned you into a bird?” But just at that time, he heard a familiar sound.

As he raised his head and looked, Chu Xun’s face greatly changed. From nearby, the culprit that made his father beat him up was looking at him and on his face, there was even a smile that took joy in his misfortune.



# Chapter 32 I Concede

MGA: Chapter 32 – I Concede

“Chu Feng, I’ll kill you.”

When the incomparably depressed Chu Xun saw Chu Feng, he was like a bomb that met fire. The fiery anger that was piled in his heart instantly exploded.

He spread his pressure which was the 5th level of the Spirit realm out, and ignoring the gazes of others, he raised his fist and rushed over to Chu Feng. With his power, he really wanted to kill Chu Feng in one punch.

“Who dares to touch my brother.”

But before Chu Xun even got close, he heard an angry yell in his eardrums. At the same time, a strong wind pounced towards his face and kept on blowing him back, nearly making him fall on the ground.

“Chu Guyu!”

Looking over, Chu Xun was alarmed because next to Chu Feng was a handsome young man. It was Chu Feng’s elder brother, Chu Guyu.

In that instant, the fire that Chu Xun lit was instantly extinguished. He could not be more familiar with Chu Guyu because he was recognized as the #1 person in the Chu family’s younger generation and he was not a person that he could offend.

“Chu Xun, listen up. I will cripple you if you dare to attack my brother anymore.” Chu Guyu pointed at Chu Xun and warned.

Chu Feng’s heart was warmed by that scene and it was the same as when he was young. Anytime someone bullied him, the first person that would

stand out to protect him would be his elder brother Chu Guyu. Looking at him today, his elder brother just seemed even more reliable.

“Hey, such an imposing manner! You two brothers got a lot more arrogant in the few years that I haven’t seen you.”

Suddenly, a sharp voice rang. Turning their heads to look, they saw several young generations of the Chu family walking over. The one who was leading was a youth that had a white and an extremely sinister face.

Seeing that person, Chu Feng and Chu Guyu’s faces both changed and waves of anger were stirred up in their hearts.

Although they haven’t seen each other in many years, Chu Feng still recognized him with one look. He was the person that beat them down to the ground and humiliated them heavily, Chu Hongfei.

“Chu Hongfei. You really did come back, and I think it’s time to even out some debts from that year.” Chu Guyu said coldly and anger was hiddenly flickering in his eyes.

“Ahh, staying in the Linyun School for a few years made your temper a bit too poor. You think that you really are #1 in the Chu family’s young generation? You think you can beat me?” Chu Hongfei looked at Chu Guyu with contempt.

“You will know whether I am the #1 in the young generation in the Chu family or not.” Chu Guyu’s voice got colder and colder. People could even feel the chill emitting from his body as he was forcefully enduring the anger in his heart.

“Not bad, you have spirit. Then how about you Chu Feng?” Chu Hongfei looked at Chu Feng, “I hear that you stayed in the outer court for 5 years at that second-rate Azure Dragon School?”

“How stupid are you to stay 5 years in that horrible place? Even if you aren’t from our Chu family, you still have the name of the Chu family. Don’t you feel shameless losing our Chu family’s face?”

“I’ll warn you. You two better not meet me in the competition or else I will beat you until you can’t crawl back up just like 7 years ago.”

“I will also tell you that the position of master will belong to my father, Chu Nanshan, because he has an excellent son like me, Chu Hongfei.”

After saying that, Chu Honfei brought the group of people over to the competition registration.

Chu Guyu originally wanted to go up and say something, but he felt that someone tugged on his clothes. He looked back, and it was Chu Feng.

“Brother, there’s no need to say too much to these kinds of people. Getting him to lie on the ground in the competition is the best way.” Chu Feng said calmly.

Looking at that Chu Feng, Chu Guyu couldn’t help but stare blankly. There was an indescribable feeling in his heart and he felt that his brother was different. As for the specifics, he didn’t know where, but it seemed that his entire person changed into a deep and unpredictable person.

After Chu Yuanba said some polite words, the young generation of the Chu family stepped into the martial arts training ground. The first competition started just like that.

Taking the number that he drawn, Chu Feng went up onto the 5th stage. The moment he went on the stage, some humiliating voices also came along.

“That’s Chu Feng right? Isn’t that the person who stayed as an outer court disciple for 5 years in the Azure Dragon School? He finally entered into the inner court this year?”

“Even if he entered the inner court he is still garbage. How dare he enter the competition? He really doesn’t know how high the sky or how thick the ground is.”

“Isn’t this great though? This will give him a good lesson and also let Chu Yuan know whether his son is garbage or not.”

Most of the people who knew Chu Feng were from the Chu family, and the people who dared to humiliate Chu Feng were also people that had some status in the Chu family. Not only did they want to embarrass Chu Feng, they wanted to embarrass Chu Yuan even more.

“Chu Feng, it’s you.” Just at that time, another person went onto the stage.

Chu Feng was speechless as he saw the person from nearby. It was an old enemy, Chu Zhen.

But compared to Chu Feng, Chu Zhen’s face was extremely ugly. The corner of his mouth was twitching and he cursed his bad luck on how he met Chu Feng in the first round.

“Chu Zhen. If remember correctly, I think that this guy entered the 4th level of the Spirit realm 2 days ago. It seems that Chu Feng will receive some suffering.”

The Chu family members that didn’t know the true situation saw that Chu Zhen was going against Chu Feng and they were secretly delighted. They all felt that it was a piece of cake for Chu Zhen to take care of Chu Feng.

The Chu Zhen brothers didn’t like Chu Feng since a small age. They all believed that if Chu Zhen attacked he would not restrain himself. So, they were all expecting the scene in which Chu Feng got harshly beaten up.

“I concede!”

But just at that time, the Chu Zhen on the stage raised his right hand and yelled out loud. He gave up.

“Chu Zhen you brat, what are you saying? You didn’t even start yet you conceded?” A fierce yell came from nearby, and it was Chu Zhen’s father.

Facing his father’s sharp gaze, Chu Zhen’s expression fluctuated, but at the end he clenched his teeth, turned around, and walked down the stage.

“What...What is this?”

That scene shock everyone. Conceded? That was something that you didn't see in the Chu family competitions often, and the one conceding was Chu Zhen, and his opponent was Chu Feng?

How was that possible? Was Chu Zhen an idiot? Were there problems with his brain? What happened?

The Chu family members that did not know the truth were speechless. Although they didn't know why Chu Zhen did that, his actions really surprised them quite a bit.

Even Chu Yuanba was drawn towards Chu Zhen's actions. He frowned, and from his aged gaze, one could tell that even he was confused.

“Chu Feng wins this round.”

But no matter what, Chu Feng really did win. Although it gave people an unfathomable feeling, Chu Feng really did become the first person to achieve victory in the competition.

After the first round, Chu Feng was quickly arranged to another stage. When he clearly saw, on the stage, a person that he just recently beat, even Chu Feng couldn't help but smile.

That person was Chu Zhen's elder brother, Chu Cheng.

At that moment, Chu Cheng had a pale face and green lips. He cursed in his heart: “Us two brothers really have the bad luck of 8 generations. How did we meet this fiend?”

Although he was extremely unwilling in his heart, he suffered too much from Chu Feng and he didn't want to exchange any blows with him. After some thought, he did an action that stupefied the Chu family.

“I concede!!!”

# Chapter 33 Chu Feng vs Chu Xun

MGA: Chapter 33 – Chu Feng vs Chu Xun

“Damn! What is this situation?”

This time, not to mention the Chu family, even a lot of outsiders that didn't recognize Chu Feng cast their gazes towards him.

“Who is this young man? He actually made continuous opponents to concede.”

“I don't know, but looking at his clothes he should be the inner court disciple of the Azure Dragon School, but I don't think that he showed up in the past Chu family gatherings.”

“He is not simple. Absolutely not simple. Without even exchanging blows he made the opponent scared. With this kind of deterrence, what would his future be like?”

Some of the observing crowd started focusing on Chu Feng, and hiddenly, they felt that Chu Feng was quite an impressive fellow.

“Ha! What are you even thinking about. This is the trash of the Chu family.” A Chu family male that extremely loathed Chu Feng said that unhappily.

“Oh? You know this young man?” A big person questioned.

“Of course I know. I am from the Chu family so I clearly know that this boy is useless person.”

“Have a look. This boy must have bribed the Cheng Zhen brothers and he is simply bluffing. I guarantee that he will lose in the next round.” That Chu family male said with confidence.

“Ho, you must have already have some opinion on that young man right? No offence, but you are already an adult, so why lower yourself to a child?” That big person smiled and said.

“What? You’re saying that I’m slandering him? I am saying only the truth.” That Chu family male was extremely angry.

“Then how about this, I’ll make a bet with you. If it is as you said, and that young man will lose next round, then these silvers will belong to you. If not, hehe, you understand...” That big person took out a tael of silver.

“Why not bet? I was just afraid that you wouldn’t.” Seeing that there was free money, why wouldn’t that Chu family male not take it? Very quickly, he also took out a tael of silver.

“I concede.” But just at that time, another yell came from the middle of the martial arts training ground.

Focusing their gaze, the Chu family male couldn’t help but be shocked. Again, it was Chu Feng’s stage, and the one who conceded was Chu Gao.

“Damn it. This bad luck.” That Chu family male was speechless and his mind was a bit chaotic.

“Hehe, sorry that you lost.” Seeing that, the big person helped himself and took the tael of silver from the male’s hand with a smile.

Looking at his tael of silver that he paid to the rivers, that Chu family male felt a wave of pain and he said, “Do you dare to bet anymore? This time, I’ll bet 3 taels of silvers.”

[TN: Paying to the rivers = throwing money away]

“Why not, just afraid that you wouldn’t.” That big person quickly responded.

“Ahh, count me in as well. I bet on the victory of that young man.”

“Count me too. I also bet on the victory of that young man!” At the same time, some meddling people around also joined in.

“Come come come, everyone come! Who else? I’ll keep you all accompanied!” That Chu family male panicked, and he just straightforwardly took his entire money bag out. Inside, there were dozens of taels of silver and he poured it all out.

Following the continuous conceding of Chu Cheng, Chu Zhen, and Chu Gao, the observers were all disarrayed.

Not to mention the Chu family, but even the outsiders stared at him blankly. More and more people started to try and guess who that Chu Feng was.

They heard of Chu Guyu, and they heard of Chu Hongfei. After all, those two were the young geniuses that entered a first-rate school. But where did this Chu Feng come from?

As the people could not guess the answer, Chu Feng was also helpless. He wanted to use the gathering to show off his moves, but he never would have thought that something like this happened.

Just as Chu Feng was depressed, a beautiful person walked up to the stage. After fixing his gaze, he saw that it was Chu Xue.

“Chu Feng, congratulations on your 4 continuous victories.” Chu Xue smiled sweetly and said.

“Chu Xue, no need to jest...” Chu Feng dryly laughed, but quickly found out that something wasn’t right, “4 times? It was only 3 times. Chu Xue, you wouldn’t...”

Chu Xue smiled mischievously while looking at Chu Feng’s stupefied expression, then she yelled to the old person off the stage, “I also concede.”

“Hu~~~”



At that time, the entire martial arts training ground was completely stunned. Even some younger generations of the Chu family couldn't help but cast their gaze at Chu Feng and their gazes were filled with shock.

They were filled with questions and they could not understand what was happening.

Only those people who were from the Azure Dragon School sighed in relief and felt that they were lucky by not meeting Chu Feng. Or else they would have done the exact same choices.

“Haha, thank you very much.”

“You do stick to your words.”

“You are the best person that I've ever seen!”

Also at the same time, in a certain area in the observing crowd, a huge group of people were surrounding the Chu family male and took away the silvers in his hand without restraint. With a grab, it became empty.

That Chu family male even wanted to cry as he looked at his empty bag. He deeply felt that he was being tricked.

Why did all the Azure Dragon School disciples concede when they saw Chu Feng? There was definitely something fishy, but he couldn't think what Chu Feng gave them to make them concede so obediently.

\*bang\*

“Ah!”

On another stage, Chu Yue was falling down from the battle stage. If it wasn't for the Chu family elders who were off stage that caught her just at the right time, she would have certainly been heavily injured.

“Chu Yue, there seems to be nothing great about the Azure Dragon School's martial skills.” Chu Xun walked down from the stage and a mocking smile was hung on his face.

“Chu Xun, your cultivation level is higher than me. If I was also at the 5th level then I wouldn’t necessarily have lost.” Chu Yue said with a face of bitterness.

“That is correct, but my cultivation is higher than you and that also relied on my ability.” Chu Xun coldly smiled and said.

“You...” Chu Yue angrily grinded her teeth and there was an unspeakable grievance in her heart. She already reached the peak of the 4th level of the Spirit realm, and if the gathering was a few days later, she certainly would have broke into the 5th level of the Spirit realm. But since she lost, she lost and she didn’t want to defend anything.

“Chu Xun, if I’m not mistaken, then you are one year older than Chu Yue. As an elder brother, you won against the younger sister. Is that even worth being proud of?” Suddenly, a voice sounded.

Looking over, Chu Yue was delighted. She saw that Chu Feng was calmly walking over under the lead of some Chu family seniors.

“Chu Feng, you are my next opponent?” Seeing Chu Feng, Chu Xun was obviously very happy because the person he wanted to give a lesson to the most was Chu Feng.

“Scared? You can give up if you’re scared!” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

“Ha! If I don’t beat the crap out of you, then it just means that you took a clean dump yesterday.” Chu Xun coldly snorted and leaped onto the stage. He pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Get up here.”

“Chu Feng, are you confident?” Chu Yue was a bit worried because she felt that Chu Xun wanted to harm Chu Feng greatly.

“Don’t worry. I only need to attack once against people like him.” Chu Feng faintly smiled and was going to walk towards the stage.

But just at that time, Chu Yue pulled Chu Feng's hand and asked quietly, "Chu Feng, did you get first in the inner court disciple exam?"

Chu Feng hesitated a bit, but seeing Chu Yue's gaze that longed for the answer, he couldn't bear to lie to her. He could only nod his head, and after that he leaped and landed onto the stage.

At that instant, Chu Yue's expression solidified. Her pair of beautiful eyes constantly flickered and even her heartbeat quickened a lot.

Although she already had the answer in her heart, she still felt that it was inconceivable after receiving the confirmation from Chu Feng.

She raised her head and looked at the Chu Xun who was determined to win and the corners of her mouth raised to form into a sweet smile. For some reason, she felt a touch of sympathy for Chu Xun.

# Chapter 34 Stunning Everyone

MGA: Chapter 34 – Stunning Everyone

“The chance has finally come.”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s opponent was Chu Xun, the depression of the Chu family male was instantly swept away into the air. Replacing it was an extremely happy face.

Obviously, he knew what kind of strength Chu Xun had. He was in the 5th level of the Spirit realm, and he was able to be in the top 5 in the Chu family’s young generation.

After seeing Chu Xun’s confrontation against Chu Feng, he could tell that the two of them were not on kind terms. Chu Xun would certainly not concede, so he was sure that Chu Feng would lose.

“Ahh, do you all dare to bet more?” That Chu family male yelled his throat out.

“Of course, but do you still have money?” The people that won all the silvers from the Chu family male laughed and said.

“Hmph. Are you looking down on me?” The male coldly said that and took out two Saint Spirit Grasses from his pocket, “As long as you dare, then I will play with you until the end.”

Seeing the Saint Spirit Grasses in his hand, a lot of the surrounding ground were speechless. Saint Spirit Grass was a high quality spiritual medicine, and one of them could sell for a tael of gold. That was equivalent to 100 taels of silver!

Seeing that the Chu family male took out 2 in one go, many people weren’t even qualified to bet with him. But, by simply looking at his bet, he was confident that he would win.

That was why a lot of people envied him but didn't dare to bet with him. It was because a lot of people couldn't afford to lose such a huge wager.

“You are quite bold. I'll play with you one more time.” But that big person actually took out 2 Saint Spirit Grasses and showed it in front of the Chu family male's face.

“Heh, nice.” Seeing that, the Chu family male was extremely pleased. The pit that the big person dug was not shallow and the chance for revenge was right in front of his eyes.

“Quickly look, the show's going to start.” Just at that time, someone loudly yelled out.

Looking on the stage, Chu Xun already started the fierce attacks towards Chu Feng.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Chu Xun arrived in front of Chu Feng and attacked with both his fists but didn't use his feet. One attack was faster than the other, and one fist came right after the other.

Wind was created from the punches of his fists and they were not ordinary attacks. It was a fierce boxing technique, a rank 2 martial skill.

Chu Feng swayed left and right away from the attacks that were like the howling wind and storm. He was hiddenly surprised that Chu Xun was able to use the rank 2 skill to that proficiency. It was not injustice that Chu Yue lost.

Sadly, skills like these to him were like a hundred loopholes that couldn't take even one hit.

\*ta\* Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his retreating steps and didn't dodge anymore. He was just silently waiting for Chu Xun's attack to come.

“Good chance.” Seeing that, Chu Xun even thought that Chu Feng made a mistake. He clenched his fist and started to throw his punch towards Chu

Feng's face.

At that instant, the people who worried for Chu Feng dripped a drop of cold sweat. They were afraid that Chu Feng wouldn't be able to take that attack because if you were a human, you could feel that Chu Xun's power in his punch was not little.

As for the people who hated Chu Feng, they were rejoicing. They had been waiting for that instant for way too long and they wanted Chu Xun to kill Chu Feng with that one punch.

But of course, Chu Feng was going to disappoint those people!

“Ha!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng yelled out and boundless pressure exploded out from his body. His one punch was like lightning and it went straight towards Chu Xun's punch.

\*crack\* The two fists collided, and the sound of bones breaking resonated.

“Ah!” At the same time, Chu Xun cried out and he hugged his own right arm. He rolled down the stage and starting howling in pain.

“6th level, Spirit realm” At that instant, be it outside or inside the training ground, everyone was shocked.

Even Chu Yuanba couldn't help but widen his eyes and surprise surged onto his face.

As for Chu Feng's father Chu Yuan, he suddenly stood up and his body trembled emotionally.

In the instant that Chu Feng attacked, almost everyone could feel that Chu Feng's pressure was a genuine 6th level of the Spirit realm.

“How did this happen? Wasn't Chu Feng the trash of the Chu family? How can he have the power of the 6th level? Isn't he the same as Chu Guyu and

Chu Hongfei?” Within the crowds of the Chu family, voices of shock endlessly resounded. They could not possibly accept that.

“Chu Feng, he...”

Actually, even Chu Yue, Chu Wei, Chu Xue, Chu Cheng, Chu Zhen, Chu Gao and the others... The people from the Azure Dragon School were also shocked.

They knew that Chu Feng was extremely strong, as he could kill 40 Fierce Beasts by himself and became the fierce person that was #1 in the inner court disciple exam.

But they only guessed that Chu Feng had the power of the 5th level of the Spirit realm. They never would have thought that he was on the 6th level.

6th level, Spirit realm. In his generation, he could already be considered to be a genius. Chu Feng was only 15 that year, and being on the 6th level of the Spirit realm at the age of 15 meant that he had unlimited potential.

“Hu~~~~~”

Not only did the Chu family sigh, the entire martial arts training ground yelled in surprised as they were stunned by Chu Feng’s strength.

A 15 year old that was on the 6th level of the Spirit realm appeared in the Chu family. It was an explosive news, and in a way, Chu Feng’s strength was even more shocking than Chu Guyu’s and Chu Hongfei’s.

After all, Chu Feng was a good 2 years younger than the two of them. In the time of 2 years, with Chu Feng’s strength, it was not impossible for him to break through into the 7th level of the Spirit realm.

“Genius. It’s a real genius. The Chu family was hiding such a genius. It’s really hard to believe it.”

“It seems that the Chu family have a qualified successor, and the talented people appear from talented people. Their future achievements will not only be limited to this little Leaning Mountain Town.”

The people from different powers admired endlessly. The future of the Chu family was showed by Chu Feng's and the other's performance. But their own family did not have such an excellent young generation.

“So he had that kind of strength.” The Chu Guyu who was still on the stage was also attracted by Chu Feng's power. Unconcealable happiness surged onto his face.

“How is that possible..How did this happen...This...this...this is simply...”

But compared to the shock of other people, in a certain area, a Chu family male sat on the ground limply.

In that instant, he finally knew why Chu Xue, Chu Gao, Chu Cheng, and Chu Zhen would continuously concede. They did not do that randomly. It was because they already knew that Chu Feng had that absolute power.

“Thanks a lot.” That big person walked over and took the 2 Saint Spirit Grasses away.

Seeing that his Saint Spirit Grasses were taken by someone, the Chu family male had a lifeless look in his eyes as if he was completely disheartened.

Suddenly, he moved his arms and slapped his own face two times then yelled in a low voice, “Idiot.”

The surrounding people could understand his movements. Although there were no poor people here, they were not extremely rich people either. Having 2 Saint Spirit Grasses taken away was a huge blow to anyone.

Understanding was understanding, but no one sympathized for him. As a senior in the Chu family, he slandered a person of the young generation from the same family. In the eyes of others, it was called reaping what he sown. Well deserved.



People outside of the training grounds were yelling because of Chu Feng's strength. At that time, he already stepped onto another stage.

But, in that instant, Chu Feng's face was very ugly. It was because his opponent in front of his eyes was his elder brother, Chu Guyu.

# Chapter 35 Xu Tianyi

MGA: Chapter 35 – Xu Tianyi

On the battle stage, the two brothers were looking at each other with their 4 eyes.

Chu Feng's face was extremely ugly, while Chu Guyu's had a smile.

The two of them did not say anything as if using their gazes to transmit their emotions.

Chu Guyu was happy for Chu Feng. Since he was able to reach the 6th level of the Spirit realm at that age, it meant that his talent exceeded his own.

Suddenly, Chu Guyu's mouth slightly opened, and he turned his head and started to speak towards the Chu family seniors that were off the stage.

“I concede.” But when those two words rang out, Chu Guyu's smile was instantly frozen. Although those words were the words that he wanted to say, they were not said by him.

“Brother you...” Chu Guyu looked towards Chu Feng and his gaze was filled with anger. He originally wanted to give the chance to Chu Feng, but Chu Feng was a step faster.

Chu Feng face was already a lot better as he calmly walked next to Chu Guyu, smiled and said, “Don't mind it. I just feel that as both of you are disciples of a first-rate school, you are more suitable to be his opponent.”

“Defeat him and wash away our shame from that year. Beat him and let him know who is the #1 person in the Chu family's young generation!”

After saying that, Chu Feng elegantly left the stage. But, his actions undoubtedly set up another huge wave.

Some people thought that Chu Feng was affectionate and gave his elder brother a chance.

But there were also some people that felt that Chu Feng knew his limits. He knew that he wasn't the opponent of Chu Guyu or Chu Hongfei so he gave up.

No matter what the other people thought, Chu Guyu's heart was very clear on what his younger brother meant in his words.

The competition entered the final stages when Chu Feng conceded. Chu Guyu and Chu Hongfei. Both of them were at the 6th level of the Spirit realm, and both of them entered a first-rate school. Without any more suspense, they became the final opponents.

The most exciting moment of the competition was also reached. Almost everyone's gaze concentrated on the bodies of the two young people and the battle for the strongest of the Chu family's young generation started.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

The two of them exchanged blows and all sorts of dazzling martial skills were used by them without restraint.

They were indeed the disciples of a first-rate school. Not only were their skills strong, their battle techniques were also top quality.

As the magnificent skills and strong wind were flying up and down on the stage, the two of them presented a visual feast for everyone.

“Brother, you must win.”

But when most of the people were in a mood of appreciation, Chu Feng only hoped that Chu Guyu would win.

This battle was not only for the title. It was also representing whether Chu Feng and Chu Guyu's humiliation marked by Chu Hongfei that year would be wiped away or not.

“Ah~”

\*bang\*

But when Chu Guyu flew off the stage with a mouthful of blood by Chu Hongfei's heavy punch, all of Chu Feng's hopes instantly disappeared along with the dust.

“Brother.”

Chu Feng ran as if he was insane towards Chu Guyu and he was deeply afraid that his elder brother was injured greatly.

When he arrived in front of Chu Guyu, he found out that Chu Guyu was silently looking at him with two streams of tears falling. He said with an extremely ashamed tone, “Your elder brother is useless and I've disappointed you.”

After saying that, Chu Guyu closed his eyes and fainted away. Seeing that his brother's injuries were so heavy, Chu Feng instantly panicked.

“Hehe, like I said, in the competition, you brothers better not meet me or else I'll hit you until you can't get back up.”

“So? Didn't I do what I said?” The Chu Honfei that was on the stage coldly smiled and looked at Chu Feng. His tone was filled with mock.

“Bastard, I'll destroy you!” Seeing that, Chu Feng was like an angry tiger. He wanted to leap onto the stage and decide who was superior.

“Feng'er, stop.” But before Chu Feng even leaped up, a strong hand tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng's shoulder. He turned around and looked. He was his father, Chu Yuan.

“The round is already set. Don't be seen as a joke by others.” Although Chu Yuan's tone was calm, Chu Feng could tell how angry Chu Yuan was from his gaze.

That was correct. Which father would not be angry when they saw their son being beaten up like that? But in situations like this, he had to control his emotions.

“That’s right. Obedient one, listen to your father or else your father will lose the chance for the position of the master.” Chu Hongfei continued mocking.

“Hongfei, I suggest that you speak with a bit of propriety.” Facing that arrogant Chu Hongfei, Chu Yuan’s face couldn’t help but turn cold.

“5th uncle, where am I wrong? The so-called ‘Winner is the king, loser is the thief’. As the winner, I can insult the loser. That is with my right.” Chu Hongfei said disapprovingly, “That’s right 5th uncle, I’m thinking that you already lost your chance on the position of the master.”

“No need to be angry. If you want to blame someone, then you can only blame your two sons. If they could have beaten me then the position of the master would have been yours.”

“But what a shame. The one who won is me, Chu Hongfei and not your two sons. Haha...” Chu Hongfei brought his mad laughter away as he walked.

At that instant, Chu Feng’s anger was burning but he could only endure. The debt that Chu Hongfei left, sooner or later, he would give it all back with interest. But he could not right now because he could not break the rules of the gathering.

Especially now. It was his father’s critical moment in the choosing of the family master so he could not burden Chu Yuan in any way.

Just like that, the curtains of the competition fell. Chu Hongfei became the victor of the competition, and with the approval of the public, also the #1 person in the Chu family’s young generation.

Naturally, Chu Hongfei and his father Chu Nanshan became the biggest victors of the gathering. Everyone felt that since Chu Hongfei got first in

the competition, Chu Nanshan's chance of getting the position of the master of the family was even larger.

In reality, it was indeed so. Chu Yuanba personally gave the reward for being first in the competition to Chu Hongfei. He even let Chu Hongfei sit next to him to watch the rest of the details of the gathering. His eyes were drowning in love.

“The juniors from the Chu family do have some skill, but sadly, it is only limited within the Chu family.” But just as the Chu family declared the end of the competition, a voice filled with ridicule suddenly rang out.

People focused their gazes and everyone couldn't help but stare blankly. In a certain area in the observing crowd, a young man was standing up.

The young man was only 17 or 18 years old but his pair of eyes were very serious. He was currently using that gaze to stare at the Chu Hongfei who was next to Chu Yuanba.

“Who are you? How dare you behave so atrociously in my Chu family?!” Someone asked loudly.

“I am the inner court disciple of the first-rate Hundred Change School. Xu Tianyi, son of Xu Qiang from the Pear Tree Town's Xu family.”

“Also, I am not here to behave atrociously. I just want to spar and learn a bit from my peers from the Chu family.” Xu Tianyi publicly challenged the young generation of the Chu family causing the elders from the Chu family to be extremely displeased. One after another they criticized Xu Qiang.

“Why are you all so nervous? My son said it very clearly. It's just some learning from sparing and not some life and death battle.”

“But, if you are not confident and feel that your Chu family's young generation doesn't have the ability to win against my son Xu Tianyi, we can leave at this instant.” Xu Qiang faintly smiled and said.

Those words completely trapped the Chu family. If they didn't accept the challenge, they would be reduced to a laughingstock in the future. So, there was only one road in front of them to choose.

# Chapter 36 I Will Accept the Challenge

MGA: Chapter 36 – I Will Accept the Challenge

“Hongfei. Are you confident?” Chu Yuanba looked at the Chu Hongfei who was next to him.

“Grandfather, I can settle people like this in 10 moves.” Chu Hongfei said as he was full of confidence.

“Very good. Go, let this Xu family know the strength of our Chu family’s young generation.” Chu Yuanba smiled with satisfaction.

“Yes sir.” Chu Hongfei ran as if he was flying then suddenly leaped. After a beautiful flip in the air he landed on the stage.

“Trash Xu family, let’s see if you can take 10 of my moves.” Chu Hongfei immediately attacked and displayed a set of beautiful boxing techniques as he madly charged at Xu Tianyi.

However, Xu Tianyi did not even dodge. Contempt was filled in his eyes, and only until Chu Hongfei got close, he stepped forward, raised his hand and slapped.

*\*bang\**

With that slap, one could see a graceful flower of blood in the horizon. The Chu Hongfei that was strong as tiger before instantly became like a kite with its string broken. He flew back through the air and fiercely landed on the ground.

One move. He only used one move!



The #1 person in the Chu family's young generation, the Chu Hongfei who was at the 6th level of the Spirit realm, was not even able to take one move from the Xu family's young man. That loss was really tragic.

“Impressive. That young man called Xu Tianyi is at the 7th level of the Spirit realm.”

“Reaching that stage at this age. Wouldn't he break all common sense in the future? He is the true genius!”

At that instant, everything was in disorder. All sorts of yelling continued without stop as they were shocked by Xu Tianyi's power. To be able to defeat Chu Hongfei in one slap revealed his bare strength.

“Xu Qiang's son has such talent?”

Chu Yuanba's face was pale and the corners of his mouth was twitching. Not only did Chu Hongfei lose, he lost so thoroughly. With that, everyone knew the Chu family generation was unable to beat the Xu family young generation. They couldn't even take one attack.

That made Chu Yuanba feel that his face was non-existent. He lost all his face, but what could he have done? He couldn't blame his grandson's lack of talent right? After all, his Chu family did not have any precedent people that were so overpowered.

“Hahaha, the Chu family young generation is only so-so.”

Xu Qiang brought his arrogant laugh and the Xu family group towards Xu Tianyi's stage.

“Is there anyone in the Chu family that dares to battle with me?” Xu Tianyi did not let anyone go. He cast his gaze of disdain towards the young generation of the Chu family.

At that instant, although everyone from the Chu family was extremely angry, no one dared to take up the challenge because they knew that they weren't able to beat Xu Tianyi. If they still went up despite of that, it

would just mean that they were disgracing themselves and people would have a lower opinion on them.

“Just leave it Tianyi. No one in the Chu family’s young generation can beat you. Just let them go.” Xu Qiang laughed and said, and it was extremely mocking.

“Hmph” Seeing that they had their way, Xu Tianyi coldly snorted and prepared to leave with Xu Qiang.

“I will accept the challenge.”

But just at that time, a thunder-like yell suddenly rang out. At the same time, a body leaped into the air and firmly landed on the stage with a beautiful curve.

“Chu Feng!” Seeing the body on the stage, everyone was shocked.

“Feng'er come back.” Chu Yuan quickly yelled out because he was afraid that Chu Feng would be in the same situation as Chu Hongfei.

“Really embarrassing.” Chu Yuanba’s face turned green. He felt that Chu Feng’s actions would only lose more face for the Chu family.

“Boy, you think you can win?” Xu Tianyi disdainfully looked at Chu Feng and didn’t even put him in his eyes.

“You’ll know when you try.” Chu Feng calmly smiled and said.

“Very well.” Xu Tianyi leaped forward and instantly a blast of wind was stirred. In a blink, he arrived in front of Chu Feng. He still used that slap and he still aimed at that spot. He wanted Chu Feng to lose as miserable as Chu Hongfei.

In that instant, some Chu family members turned their head and couldn’t bare looking. They didn’t feel sorry for Chu Feng, but they didn’t want to see Chu Feng who was going to lose even more of the Chu family’s face.

\*whoosh\* But just as people thought that Chu Feng would certainly lose, his body leaned slightly to the side and he easily dodged Xu Tianyi's attack. After that, Chu Feng aimed to do a backhand slap at Xu Tianyi's face.

“This...” Chu Feng's speed was simply too fast, and the Xu Yianyi who was underestimating him was instantly shocked. He immediately took his other hand and wanted to forcefully block Chu Feng's slap.

But just as Xu Tianyi's hand was going to touch Chu Feng's hand, Chu Feng's hand fluctuated and eventually disappeared.

“Damn it, this is a profound martial skill.” Xu Tianyi was able to react to that with his experience. But it was too late because Chu Feng's illusionary palm already firmly hit Xu Tianyi's chest.

\*bang\*

\*ta ta ta\*

The palm landed and Xu Tianyi got pushed back a few steps. The strong power almost made him fall off the stage.

“Look, Chu Feng actually landed a hit on Xu Tianyi.”

“What a strong technique. He was able to get a small advantage from a person at the 7th level of the Spirit realm.”

Cries of surprise sprung up everywhere and everyone felt that it was unimaginable. Even the Chu family members that hated Chu Feng couldn't help but widen their eyes with traces of shock surging onto their faces.

The slap that defeated Chu Hongfei in one strike. Not only did Chu Feng dodge it, he even landed a hit on Xu Tianyi. What did that mean? At least, it meant that Chu Feng's power was a lot stronger than Chu Hongfei's.

Not to mention others, but even the Chu Yuanba who felt angry before paid more attention and astonishment was filled in his gaze.

“A bit skillful, but I won’t go easy on you this time.”

\*bang\* Xu Tianyi suddenly stepped forward and even the stage trembled a bit by his step. With a strong force he arrived in front of Chu Feng once again.

Both arms were spread. The shadows of the fists filled the air bringing strong wind with them. They were like a rainstorm that went along with the wind.

“Rank 3 martial skill.”

The crowd was shocked. They could tell that Xu Tianyi was using a rank 3 martial skill in which he mastered. Chu Feng could not possibly defend against that sort of martial skill in addition to that strength.

“It came just at the right time.”

But people never would have thought that Chu Feng wouldn’t retreat from Xu Tianyi’s fierce attacks. With the movement of both his arms, countless of palms gradually came.

Every shadow of the palm was incomparably real. Focusing to look, it was as if Chu Feng’s body grew countless amounts of arms. The aura that it was emitted was even stronger than Xu Tianyi’s.

\*bang bang bang\* The countless fists went against the countless palms. No one had the advantage at that time as they battled.

\*Hu~~\*

In that instant, the crowd started boiling again. It wouldn’t be much if Chu Feng only used a rank 3 skill.

But he used the rank 3 martial skill to a level which made him equal to Xu Tianyi. It had to be known that he was only at the 6th level while his opponent was at the 7th level.

“This... Chu Feng is actually using this skill.” After observing for a while, Chu Wei suddenly understood and the shock on his face became denser.

“Wei'er, what skill is Chu Feng using?” Suddenly, the voice of an old man rang next to him. Raising his head to look, it was Chu Yuanba.

Shock was hung on Chu Yuanba's face as well, but within the gaze in which he was looking at Chu Feng, it was filled with the longing of an answer.

# Chapter 37 Shocking Everyone

MGA: Chapter 37 – Shocking Everyone

As an expert of the Origin stage, Chu Yuanba also discovered that Chu Feng was using a rank 3 skill as well and it was a lot more mysterious than the skill Xu Tianyi was using.

According to his experience, a skill like that was extremely hard to train in. Yet Chu Feng seemed to have already mastered it. So other than feeling astonished, he wanted to know what kind of skill it was.

“Grandfather, if I’m not mistaken, the skill Chu Feng is using is the hardest skill to train in the entire inner court of the Azure Dragon School, the Illusionary Palm.” Chu Wei said seriously.

“What? It’s the hardest skill to train in within the entire inner court? I never would have thought that this boy was this impressive!” Chu Yuanba inhaled a breath of cool air.

“Not only that grandfather. In this year’s inner court disciple exam, there was a fierce person that battled 40 Fierce Beasts all by himself. Before the arrival of all the disciples, he killed all of the Fierce Beasts and took the reward for being the first.”

“And we think that the fierce person is Chu Feng.” Chu Wei continued narrating.

Hearing Chu Wei’s words, Chu Yuanba’s face changed once again and he was so shocked that he couldn’t even speak. He immediately looked towards Chu Feng, only that his gaze was completely different.

At that instant, he had a thought in his heart. Perhaps Chu Feng really was able to recover the face of the Chu family.

Before, he never would have thought that the face of the Chu family would needed to be relied on this child to recover. After all, he was not truly a Chu family member, but, Chu Feng was his only hope.

\*whoosh whoosh\*

It was extremely hard to determine who had the upper hand in the battle between Chu Feng and Xu Tianyi. The observers could not tell who had the advantage, but Xu Tianyi was gloomy.

He did not pressure Chu Feng with his strength and his skills and he only evened themselves out.

He was already breathing roughly after many rounds of attacks. But, Chu Feng's face did not change at all as if he didn't know what was the things called "tired".

"This isn't right. This guy is delaying this round and wants to waste all my strength." Xu Tianyi felt that something was off as he said to himself, "It seems that I need to finish this fast."

Thinking to that point, Xu Tianyi did not dare to be slow. He changed his skill, and boundless pressure was emitted from his body. His entire atmosphere was different.

Chu Feng could feel that the stage was trembling even more violently when he did that. On both of the fists of Xu Tianyi, there was a silvery-white colour covering it. It was as if there was steel on it, and with it came an unconquerable aura as it came flying at Chu Feng.

"Rank 4 skill!"

Feeling Xu Tianyi's explosive power, everyone's face changed greatly. Even the face of Chu Yuanba that just calmed down changed as well.

Rank 4 skill. It wasn't something an ordinary disciple could train in. Within the martial arts training ground, there were many powers. From so

many people, perhaps there wasn't even one that had a rank 4 skill. Even Chu Yuanba didn't have one.

The reason was very simple. The cultivators that could train in the rank 4 skill were certainly important people in the schools. The future achievements of that person would not be limited to a small place like this.

Also, not only were the rank 4 skills extremely hard to get, the difficulty to train in them was terrifying. Even if people got the rank 4 skill, they could not understand it. So, Xu Tianyi being able to use the rank 4 skill would naturally shock everyone.

Although he did not display the complete power of the rank 4 skill, he could be called a genius as he was able to use it to this extent.

Lost. Chu Feng lost. That was the voices of the hearts of countless people. But, it would not be injustice if he lost, because it wasn't that he was weak, it was his that opponent was too strong.

After all, Chu Feng will still young, and using the power of the 6th level of the Spirit realm to force Xu Tianyi to this extent already spoke a lot about his talent. If he was at the same age as Xu Tianyi then perhaps the result would be different.

Even though everyone felt that Chu Feng would undoubtedly lose, no one mocked him in his heart. Because, in their hearts, Chu Feng was also a genius.

\*swoosh\*

But just at that time, Chu Feng also changed his skills. He stopped the fists that covered his entire body and what took its spot was an afterimage that dodged Xu Tianyi's attack like the wind.

\*bzz~\*



Behind him, a body was spinning. Strong wind rose and there were even some lightning sparks. The momentum was only stronger and no weaker when compared to Xu Tianyi's previous momentum.

“This is...”

“Heavens! It's a rank 4 skill! Chu Feng can also use a rank 4 skill!”

If it was said that Xu Tianyi astonished people, the current Chu Feng would simply drive people insane.

At the age of 15, he had the strength of the 6th level of the Spirit realm. He could even use a rank 4 skill. He was simply broken.

But, the thing that was unbelievable was still behind Xu Tianyi...

\*bzz\*

Chu Feng's whipped his leg out, and with the bits of lightning it swept towards Xu Tianyi.

“Damn.” Xu Tianyi did not dare to be slow. He immediately retracted his hands to block it because he could feel how strong his leg whip was.

\*whoosh\* But he never would have thought that Chu Feng would suddenly pull his lightning fast leg whip back. Chu Feng changed his attacking angle and aimed at Xu Tianyi's waist then kicked out with his leg.

\*bang\*

Everything happened too fast. So fast that Xu Tianyi wasn't even able to react to it. Chu Feng's leg fiercely kicked his waist, and with some cracking sounds, Xu Tianyi flew off and fell off the stage.

“Tianyi!” Seeing that, Xu Qiang and the others were shocked as they quickly went up to support him.

“Don't move!” Suddenly, Xu Tianyi bellowed and said with a full face of pain, “It's broken. The waist is broken.”

“What?”

“Hu~”

The entire place shook. Xu Tianyi lost. A disciple of a first-rate school, a young man who was in the 7th level of the Spirit realm lost. And he lost to a person who was 2 years younger than him and was only at the 6th level of the Spirit realm.

\*Hualala~~~\*

Suddenly, the people who were watching all stood up and clapped like the thunder. Some people even started cheering and kept on yelling Chu Feng’s name.

They could not control their emotions. A person who was 15 years old had the cultivation of the 6th level of the Spirit realm, could use rank 4 skills, and he even defeated his opponent who was at the 7th level of the Spirit realm. He could not be called as a genius. He was simply a monster.

The battles were way too brilliant. Although the last exchange happened in a split moment, it still let people feel extremely carefree and excited.

“A monster like that appeared in the Chu family. It seems that we should build good relationships with the Chu family in the future.”

Some people already hiddenly decided to have more contacts with the Chu family. For no other reason than the appearance of a monster like Chu Feng in the Chu family.

For the Chu family that had such a person, the only problem for their success was time. In the future, they could not stop it even if they wanted to.

So, many people saw the chance in their eyes and felt that as long as they had a good relationship with the Chu family now, perhaps in the future they could have a huge power to rely on.

# Chapter 38 Famous for a Hundred Miles

MGA: Chapter 38 – Famous for a Hundred Miles

\*whoosh\*

Chu Feng leapt off from the stage. He did not bother enjoying the cheering and clapping and he directly walked out of the training grounds.

No one knew what to do as they looked at the back of Chu Feng. Only Chu Yuanba smiled and said in a low voice, “It seems like this guy has very deep resentments.”

After leaving the martial arts training ground, Chu Feng went to Chu Guyu’s room. Chu Hongfei’s punch was very fierce and it was really not light when it hit Chu Guyu. After being unconscious for a good 4 hours he slowly awakened.

“Brother, what happened outside? Why is it so loud?” Chu Guyu didn’t know what happened at the martial arts training ground.

“Nothing.” Chu Feng’s smile was very calm.

“Ahh, perhaps 6th uncle is the master now. It’s all because of me. If I could have won, father would have...” Chu Guyu kept on blaming himself.

“Guyu, are you any better?”

But just at that time, Chu Yuanba walked in. Behind him were Chu Yuan, Chu Renyi, Chu Nanshan and some other people with high status.

“Grandfather, I’m fine.” Seeing Chu Yuanba, Chu Guyu immediately sat up. He did not dare to neglect this grandfather.

“It’s good if you’re fine.” Chu Yuanba lightly chuckled, and on his face, the rare benevolence emerged onto his face then he shot a glance at the Chu Nanshan behind him.

Seeing that, Chu Nanshan said with a bit of embarrassment, “Guyu, it’s all because that child Hongfei inappropriately attacked. But don’t put it to heart because now, his injuries are heavier than yours.”

“What? Chu Hongfei also got injured?” Chu Guyu was a bit stunned.

“Ah...” Chu Nanshan bitterly laughed, but said nothing more and looked meaningfully at Chu Feng.

Following Chu Nanshan’s gaze, Chu Guyu stared blankly at first, but shortly after it was like he thought of something and the colour of his face changed as he was surprised. Just at that time, Chu Yuanba also spoke.

“Feng'er, thank you for today, or else our Chu family’s face really would have been trampled over by the Xu family.” As Chu Yuanba spoke, he took out 10 Saint Spirit Grasses from his pocket and gave it to Chu Feng.

“This...” Seeing that, everyone couldn’t help but be at a loss. The reward of getting first place in the competition was only 2 Saint Spirit Grasses. But now Chu Yuanba took 10 out. It was not a small number!

“Grandfather, what does this mean?” Chu Feng pretended to not understand.

“This is what you should get. Take it. If you take it, I can feel more comfortable.” As he talked, Chu Yuanba had an apologetic face on.

Although he never made things hard for Chu Feng, he never stopped the scenes in which Chu Feng got bullied by the Chu family. As for the reason, it was very simple. It was because he didn’t like Chu Feng in his heart as well.

But today, if it wasn’t for Chu Feng, his Chu family would have been the laughing stock of the crowd. Also because of Chu Feng, the Chu family’s

prestige increased many times.

Just now, there were already a few people from different powers that expressed their goodwill towards the Chu family. Chu Yuanba knew that it was caused by Chu Feng, and also because of that, Chu Yuanba felt more guilty towards Chu Feng.

“Feng'er.” Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating, Chu Yuan quickly urged him.

“Then thank you grandfather.” Chu Feng accepted the Saint Spirit Grasses but he had no smile on his face.

Chu Yuanba did not mind Chu Feng's actions. Rather, he was happy. He turned around and said to Chu Yuan, “In the future, the yearly supplement for Feng'er will be 5 Saint Spirit Grasses.”

With Chu Yuanba's words, not only other people, even Chu Yuan was astonished. There had never been such treatment before, and Chu Yuanba obviously wanted to develop Chu Feng well.

Although, at that time, the faces of Chu Nanshan and the others were not good, they did not dare to say anything. Because, in the Chu family, Chu Yuanba was like the sky. Even if the position of the family master changed, Chu Yuanba was still the real boss of the Chu family.

“The three of you continue chatting. Remember to take care of Guyu's injuries. Although today you are the master, don't ignore family relationships.” Chu Yuanba instructed Chu Yuan.

“I understand, father.” Chu Yuan responded.

Chu Yuanba looked at Chu Feng, and seeing Chu Feng's icy face, Chu Yuanba awkwardly smiled and brought the crowd and left.

“Father, look at Chu Feng's attitude. He is really too...” Just as they walked out of the courtyard, Chu Nanshan started to criticize Chu Feng.

“Shut up!” But what he got instead was an angry rebuke from Chu Yuanba. He pointed at the crowd with an icy face and said with an extremely serious expression,

“Listen up all of you. I do not want to hear anyone say anything bad about Feng'er.”

“If I hear it, no matter who it is, it will be handled, without exception, by the family law.”

Hearing those words, the faces of Chu Nanshan and the others paled. They didn't dare to say anything because they knew in the future, in the Chu family, they could not offend Chu Feng anymore.

“Father, you're the master now?” With the room, Chu Feng was nicely surprised.

“Yeah, to be able to get this master position is all thanks to you, my precious son.” Chu Yuan was also all smiles, “I never would have thought that you were hiding so many things!”

“Hehe.” Chu Feng also smiled very happily as he was facing his father's praise. He worked so hard was to become the pride of Chu Yuan, and today, it seemed that his wish was reached.

“Father, brother, what is happening here?” Finally, the fog-headed Chu Guyu spoke.

Seeing that, Chu Yuan smiled at first, then he described everything in detail that happened on the martial arts training ground after Chu Feng left. Which included the sorry leaving figures of the Xu family, Chu Yuanba's announcement that Chu Yuan would take the position of the master, expressing goodwill towards various powers, etc.

After knowing all that, Chu Guyu had his mouth wide open, and he was so shocked that he couldn't say anything. His gaze towards Chu Feng became strangely complicated. He never would have thought that his brother would be like that.

But no matter what, as the elder brother of Chu Feng, he truly felt happy for Chu Feng. Because, he knew, his brother no longer required his protection.

After the gathering, Chu Feng became the topic of heated discussions in the area within the circumference of 100 miles. A lot of people knew that the Chu family produced a martial cultivation genius who was only 15 years old.

Some people even heavily exaggerated Chu Feng. Something about cracking the stage with one foot, a gale created with one breath and the exaggerations simply became legends. Some people even started to have suspicions on whether Chu Feng was a human or not. But, no matter what, Chu Feng was obviously the most paid attention topic of the mountain area.

Especially within the Chu family. Under the pressure of Chu Yuanba, no one dared to say anything bad to Chu Feng and no one dared to be disrespectful to Chu Feng. They had no choice but to face Chu Feng with a whole new attitude and recognize him differently

On that day, Chu Feng and the others returned back to the Azure Dragon School. When leaving, Chu Feng gave Chu Guyu a slip of paper and told him that he can only open it after he left.

“You have something under your pillow...”

That was the contents of the paper slip. Looking at Chu Feng and the others who were riding horses and gradually getting farther and farther, Chu Guyu helplessly shook his head. He did not know what circle his brother was moving him in.

But, after returning to his room, he still curiously lifted his pillow. Chu Guyu had a calm expression on as he lifted the pillow as it was not important. But, his face instantly changed like the waves because under his pillow, there were 10 Saint Spirit Grasses.

That number was not much to the Chu Feng who refined two Spiritual Beads and dozens of Saint Spirit Grasses, but to Chu Guyu it was a huge number.

“Ah...” After being shocked, Chu Guyu suddenly laughed. He looked at the direction of the Azure Dragon School and muttered, “It seems like the elder brother will have to rely on the younger brother from now on.”



# Chapter 39 Displaying Strength

MGA: Chapter 39 – Displaying Strength

Chu Feng did a great service for the Chu family so Chu Yuanba wanted to focus on developing Chu Feng. Everyone in the Chu family knew about that thus their attitude towards Chu Feng also changed.

On the road back to the Azure Dragon School, the people that were hostile towards Chu Feng started to take the initiative to get closer to him. But other than Chu Yue, Chu Feng's attitude while facing them could only be neither cold nor hot.

Seeing Chu Feng and Chu Yue joking together, playing around, and being lively, many people endlessly envied Chu Yue and also at the same time they regretted their actions towards Chu Feng.

Their intestines even became green, but they could only regret because the only thing that the world didn't have was a medicine for regret.

[TN: "Intestines becoming green" -> Intestines only become green after dying, so it's exaggerating that they "died from regret".]

"Chu Yue, if you have anything remember to find me. You know where my residence is."

After arriving to the Azure Dragon School, Chu Feng only said goodbye to Chu Yue and didn't care about the feelings of others as he left while swaggering.

Chu Wei's expression was very complicated as he looked at Chu Feng's back. He really wanted to say to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, join the Chu Alliance. If you want, you can even take the spot as the head of the Alliance."

But he could not say that because he knew that he had no face to say it. Also, he also knew Chu Feng would not enter even if he said that.

Even he felt that Chu Feng did not deserve the Chu Alliance. The Chu Feng who was able to beat a person who was at the 7th level of the Spirit realm. Even in the entire inner court, he could certainly be seen as outstanding.

Chu Feng did not directly return to his residence. He came to the inner court's Mission Selection Location.

The inner court disciples were fairly free, but a lot of people still willingly remained at the school to cultivate because the Azure Dragon School could provide a large amount of cultivating resources.

Other than the yearly Spiritual Medicine Hunt, this Mission Selection Location could be said to be only route to gain cultivating resources.

Just as the name implied, the so-called Mission Selection Location was to select all sorts of missions, and after finishing, the appropriate reward would be given.

There were light missions and there were more serious ones. The light ones were finding items for people or escorting convoys; whereas the more serious ones were killing monsters or helping in fights. As for the reward for the missions, naturally, they was related to the difficulty.

“Why are all these missions so simple?” Chu Feng was standing inside the Mission Selection Location's main hall while supporting his chin with his hand. He looked back and forth on the mission plates which were hung on the mission board. But after looking for a good while, he did not find any that he liked.

Because of the Divine Lightning in his body, if Chu Feng wanted to raise his cultivation level, the amount of spiritual energy he required would get larger and larger. It would not be simply settled by a few Saint Spirit Grasses.

So that was why Chu Feng put his current goal on the Spiritual Beads. But, after looking through the entire mission board, the highest reward for a mission was only a few Saint Spirit Grasses. Spiritual Beads? No need to even think about it.

“Ahh... It seems that I can only stack up the little things to form the great.” Thinking to that point, Chu Feng did an insane decision. He flicked his arm and madly grabbed all the high difficulty missions plates that rewarded Saint Spirit Grasses on the mission board into his hands.

“Damn. Look at what that boy is doing? Is he crazy?”

“He isn’t here to create trouble is he?”

Chu Feng actions undoubtedly attracted people’s attention. In their eyes, with Chu Feng’s age, at most he would be at the 4th level of the Spirit realm. The high difficulty missions required at least the 6th level of the Spirit realm to complete which was not something he could do. So, every felt that if Chu Feng wasn’t crazy then he was creating trouble.

But, after all, there were limited high difficulty missions. So, after taking all the missions that rewarded Saint Spirit Grasses, Chu Feng cast his gaze onto the medium difficulty missions.

If Chu Feng crazily took the high difficulty mission plates, it would only attract their attention. But if Chu Feng extended his hand towards the medium difficulty plates, it would attract their hate.

“Oi! What are you doing? Do you have a problem?” Suddenly, someone yelled out.

Chu Feng frowned and looked at the person who yelled at him. Only then did he discover that he knew that person. He was someone that entered the inner court disciple exam at the same time as Chu Feng, and also the person who people thought highly of, Duan Yuxuan.

The current Duan Yuxuan’s face was very ugly. After searching hard for a long time, he finally found a mission that he liked. But Chu Feng just

grabbed it.

If Chu Feng really wanted the mission, then it would be fine. But obviously Chu Feng didn't so Duan Yuxuan couldn't tolerate that.

“You're cursing me?” Chu Feng calmly asked.

“So what if I am? Do you have a damn problem? Do you think this is opened by your family? From what I can see, with your mission grabbing, you are just here to make trouble...”

*\*bang\** Before Duan Yuxuan even finished talking, a clear slap landed on his face.

A strong power made Duan Yuxuan feel that he was floating for a moment as his entire body flew up. As he landed, he opened his mouth and 3 teeth came out.

*\*hua~~~\**

The crowd went into uproar because just now, everyone could feel that the seemingly unimpressive young man was an expert of the 6th level of the Spirit realm. His aura was also extremely thick and all of that made people speechless.

6th level of the Spirit realm. Although it wasn't the strongest within the inner court, to be able to reach the 6th level at that age already took people aback. The Dragon and Tiger brothers in the Wings Alliance were also at the 6th level of the Spirit realm, and obviously, the young person in front of them were stronger than the brothers.

Chu Feng ignored the shocked gazes of the crowd as he stuffed a large amount of mission plates into his bag on his shoulder. He pointed at Duan Yuxuan who was on the ground and said,

“Pay attention when you speak next time. I'll take how many missions I want and it has nothing to do with you.”

After saying that, Chu Feng elegantly left. With his current strength, the people in the 7th level of the Spirit realm were not even suitable for him. Even against people who were at the 8th level of the spirit realm, as long as he used everything he had, he could have a battle as well.

From what he knew, in the entire inner court, the strongest people seemed to only be from the 8th level and there were no more than 10 people who were like that. So, in the entire inner court, there were not many people whom he was afraid of.

Also, after being in contact with Su Mei, he did not worry about people's suspicions towards his cultivating talent which was caused by his special body.

After all, in the inner court, there was already a genius like Su Mei. To know, in the Azure Dragon School, in the Azure Province, and even in the entire Nine Provinces, there would be even countless more impressive geniuses. So, the current innate skill that he was displaying was not worth being suspicious towards.

That was why Chu Feng felt that there was no need to hide his strength anymore. At least he wouldn't lower his head towards others.

After experiencing the Chu family gathering, Chu Feng also discovered a principle. Only with powerful strength will people respect him. So, from now on, he would not have a trace of restraint towards people that disrespect him.

“Who is this guy? The pressure that he was emitting just now was quite scary. I don't think that I've heard of him before.” People started the discussions as they looked at Chu Feng's elegant back.

“I know who he is. He's Chu Feng, and he's also the person that refused the invitation of the Wings Alliance.” Just at that time, someone yelled that out. With those words, the crowd exclaimed in surprise once again.

As for the Duan Yuxuan who was lying on the floor, he had some lingering fear. Someone who was at the 6th level of the Spirit realm and also who

has the support of the Wings Alliance was not someone he could offend.

# Chapter 40 I Am Su Meis Lover

MGA: Chapter 40 – I Am Su Mei’s Lover

“Get out of my face. If you dare to continue blocking me then I’ll break you.” But just as Chu Feng left the Mission Selection Location, he heard the sharp voice of a girl.

“Su Mei?”

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng couldn’t help but be alarmed. He even thought that Su Mei met with trouble so he quickly went towards the direction of the voice.

Indeed, nearby, he found Su Mei’s figure. But currently around Su Mei were a dozen or so Sword Alliance Members.

They did not conceal their aura so Chu Feng could clearly feel that most of the people there were at the 5th level of Spirit realm. The strongest one was a young man and he was at the 6th level of the Spirit realm.

That person had a high figure, white face, thick eyebrows, and big eyes. It could be said that he was a typical pretty boy. He was currently sinisterly smiling at Su Mei and the group of Sword Alliance Members were teasing Su Mei in front of the crowd.

But perhaps because of Su Mei’s special status, the teasing from the white-faced male had quite some level so it made Su Mei extremely displeased and there was signs of her preparing to flip out.

Seeing that, the Chu Feng that originally wanted to help out instantly stopped his steps. He clearly understood Su Mei’s strength. She was at the 7th level of the Spirit realm yet those people still dared to annoy Su Mei. They were simply looking to die.

But, obviously, the girl still did not want to expose her strength so she forcefully endured and did not attack. So, Chu Feng just joined the observers for the liveliness and hiddenly laughed in his heart, "I'll see how much longer you can endure this."

"Lady Su Mei. I, Jian Chen, truly like you. Can't you give me a chance?"

"In the entire inner court, no matter it be status, strength, or looks, who could fit you other than me, Jian Chen?"

That white-faced male called Jian Chen confessed with deep emotions. But, his pair of thief eyes were scanning back and forth on Su Mei's body. When he saw an attracting area, he couldn't help but lick his lips.

"You..." Su Mei's endurance obviously reached the limit because the thing that she could not stand the most was being annoyed by someone.

But just as she was going to explode, she suddenly saw a familiar figure in the crowd. A thought suddenly occurred and she retracted her angry expression while saying a bit embarrassedly to Jian Chen, "Actually, I already love someone."

"What? You have a lover? Who?" Hearing Su Mei's words, Jian Chen was as if he got hit by a huge blow and instantly got angry.

Su Mei smiled proudly, cast her gaze towards the crowd and used an extremely warm tone to say, "Darling, you're just watching when someone bullies me?" And the person she was looking at was exactly Chu Feng in the crowd.

"Damn!" Chu Feng hiddenly yelled in his heart. He never would have thought that Su Mei would discover him so soon and she even made a fool of him. Su Mei was obviously taking him as a shield!

Although he was displeased in his heart, as a man and while facing the concentrated gazes of the people all around him, how could Chu Feng retreat? After all, he was originally planning to help Su Mei out.



“Baby, I just arrived. Which bastard is bullying you? I’ll help you take care of him.” Chu Feng put up an act as he walked out of the crowd. He came in front of Su Mei, smiled sinisterly, then did an action that completely stupefied everyone.

He waved his hand and a burst of strong wind swept across. It pushed the delicate little beauty, Su Mei, into his embrace.

That scene could really be said to make people’s eyes widen and jaws drop. Everyone had their mouths wide open and some people almost had their eyeballs fall out.

Who was Su Mei? She was a genius that everyone knew in the inner court and also a renowned beauty. Although there weren’t many people that saw her, those who did see her were charmed by her beauty.

Many people even saw her as the goddess in their eyes. Those who had strong abilities and strong backgrounds directly confessed to Su Mei. This Jian Chen was only one of them.

“You...” Being flirted with in front of so many people, Su Mei was also angry to the point that both her eyes were on fire.

But after thinking that it was for herself, she strongly resisted against her anger. Not only did she not flip out, she was brimming with smiles of happiness and continued to stay in Chu Feng’s embrace.

At that instant, Chu Feng could feel two balls of softness touching his stomach. That comfortable feeling instantly made him quiver once. After that, he couldn’t help but more tightly embrace Su Mei a bit more and enjoyed that soft feeling as much as he liked.

“Damn it, who are you?!”

As he saw his own goddess being embraced by someone else in front of him, Jian Chen only felt anger attacking his heart and killing intent was emitted from his body.

“Who am I? I am the one whom Su Mei loves.” Chu Feng stuck out his chest and raised his head as he said proudly.

“You bastard...” Su Mei cursed in her heart. Everyone could figure out what Chu Feng meant. His meaning was that Su Mei loved him instead of the other way around!

“Damn it. I’ll break you.” Finally, Jian Chen exploded. He pulled out the sword behind his back and stabbed towards Chu Feng.

“Darling, take care of him for me.”

The thing that made Chu Feng speechless was the Su Mei in his embrace actually pushed him out. That push had plenty of power in it and it directly pushed him towards Jian Chen’s sword. That was simply taking advantage of Chu Feng and she was taking revenge without even disguising it!

But what strength did Chu Feng have? People in the 7th level of the Spirit realm weren’t even worth being his opponent, let alone a person of the 6th level.

\*bang\*

Chu Feng leaned to the side and dodged Jian Chen’s attack. After that, he raised his leg and directly kicked Jian Chen into a miserable state.

“Boy, you’re looking to die.” Seeing that, the dozen or so remaining Sword Alliance members waved the sword in the hands and unrestrainedly chopped towards Chu Feng.

But, how could they be Chu Feng’s opponent? Within a blink, the dozen or so people all got beaten up to the point where they were bleeding from their noses, bruised all over their body, rolling on the floor, and howling in pain.

\*ta\* Chu Feng stepped on the body of Jian Chen and said aggressively, “If you dare to disturb my darling in the future, I’ll break all your teeth.”

After saying that, Chu Feng went in front of Su Mei while chuckling and embraced her without restraint. He then said, "Let's sit over there darling." Then swaggeringly walked towards his own residence.

"Who is this guy? He dared to do that to Su Mei..."

Seeing the scene in which the two of them were relying on each other as they were leaving, at the same time that the people suspected his identity, the sounds of heartbreaking could also be heard.

As they walked, Chu Feng was really unrestrained. He tightly hugged the Su Mei in his embrace while completely ignoring Su Mei's gaze of contempt and also that small hand that was hiddenly pinching his arm.

These were Chu Feng's thoughts: "Even I need to endure the pain, I will still take small advantages of you. The so-called 'If you don't take the advantages of the small things, then you don't take advantage at all'. This is the price for taking me as the shield."

"Bastard, enough."

Just as they entered Chu Feng's residence, Su Mei pushed Chu Feng away. A gust of wind past by, and Su Mei's sharp kick came sweeping towards him.

"Damn~"

Chu Feng was shocked because Su Mei surpassed him no matter if it was speed or strength.

This girl was already at the 8th level of the Spirit realm!

# Chapter 41 Big Trouble

MGA: Chapter 41 – Big Trouble

\*whoosh\*

Chu Feng had no way of dodging as he faced the Su Mei who was so strong. Under his helplessness, he could only use the first style of the Three Thunder Styles.

With that, Chu Feng was like the lightning. His speed instantly increased several times and he dashed, finally dodging Su Mei's attack.

“How is her power so strong?”

Chu Feng was shocked. According to his guesses, if he faced against experts of the 8th level, even if he could not win, there could be at least quite a battle.

But with Su Mei's attack, and it was clearly only a normal attack, it forced Chu Feng's trump card which was the Three Thunder Styles in which he wouldn't usually use. It simply exceeded his imagination.

“Hmph. You think you're the only one that trained in the Mysterious Techniques?” Seeing the astonished face of Chu Feng, Su Mei disdainfully shot Chu Feng a glance. She didn't attack Chu Feng anymore. She just sat on the chair in the hall, picked up an apple and started biting it.

“Mysterious Techniques, you've trained in the Mysterious Techniques?” Chu Feng was even more shocked.

Of course he clearly knew what the Mysterious Techniques were. They were called the Mysterious Techniques because they were techniques, and they were mysterious.

Those who grasped the cultivating techniques could condense the spiritual energy. If they had good talent, it was completely possible for them to breakthrough into the Origin realm. But to those who only had those cultivating techniques, the 1st level of the Origin realm would be the end of their cultivation. For example, Chu Feng's grandfather Chu Yuanba.

It was because the Origin realm was a whole new realm. What was required was not condensed spiritual energy. It was the Origin power. The Origin power existed between the skies and the earth, but it was not concentratable by cultivating techniques.

The only way to condense the Origin power was to use the Mysterious Techniques. But the techniques were too precious and too rare. According to rumours, in the entire Azure Dragon School, there were only a few books of them. And other than the elders, only core disciples could train in them.

But, Su Mei was only an inner court disciple so how could she have trained in the Mysterious Techniques? Unless...

"Is it that strange? Even you trained in the Mysterious Techniques. Does that mean I can't?" Su Mei curled her lips and said.

"So this girl thought I trained in the Mysterious Techniques." Chu Feng understood. He had only heard of the mysteriousness of the Mysterious Techniques but he had never seen them before. But thinking a bit more carefully, all of his behaviors up to this point really was quite similar to the rumoured people that trained in the Mysterious Techniques.

"Oi, what is this expression? Don't tell me that you haven't trained in the techniques and it was actually because of your strange innate gift that you could defeat the strong as the weak."

"I really did not train in the Mysterious Techniques." Chu Feng said.

"You're telling the truth?" Su Mei walked over.

"Mm." Chu Feng nodded.

After staring at Chu Feng for a good while as if trying to find hints of him lying, at the end, she said with shock, “It seems that the people who have the Spirit power are quite impressive. If you didn’t train in the Mysterious Techniques yet you are already so strong, what would happen after you did?”

“Ah..How could I possibly train in things like the Mysterious Techniques?” Chu Feng shook his head. If it was possible, he really did want to see the so-called Mysterious Techniques.

Especially now when he knew that Su Mei, who already trained in the Mysterious Techniques, improved so quickly and the cultivations became so strong. He looked forward to those Mysterious Techniques even more.

Looking at the Chu Feng who revealed an expression of yearning, Su Mei frowned as if doing a very hard decision. After a while, she said, “I can give you the Mysterious Techniques.”

“Are you speaking the truth?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly.

“Does it look like I’m lying to you?” Su Mei’s face was full of seriousness.

“What’s the price?”

“The price is to join in the Wings Alliance.”

“Why do you want me to join in the Wings Alliance so much?”

“Because I want to rope you in. Right now, I am in the Wings Alliance. The Wings Alliance is relying on my power, so I feel that if you join then you can increase this power. Also, you have no road of retreat.”

“What do you mean?” Chu Feng felt uneasy.

“Did you not know that the Jian Chen that you just beaten up was the younger brother of the alliance master of the Sword Alliance?” Su Mei said while smiling horribly.

“You damn girl.” Chu Feng suddenly understood everything. After doing so much, not only did she use him as a shield, she even made unresolvable hatred between him and the Sword Alliance.

If the person that he beaten was only regular members of the Sword Alliance, then perhaps the Sword Alliance would ignore him due to his strength and not look into it too much.

But, the one Chu Feng beaten up was the alliance master’s own younger brother. With that, the Sword Alliance would undoubtedly investigate it to the end because not only did it involve their faces, it involved family affection.

“I know that you have a spirit that is not afraid of the heavens or the earth. But, you need to remember that you may not be afraid, then what about your Chu Yue and your Chu family? Would they be afraid?” Su Mei tried again and said.

“I really did underestimate you.” Chu Feng never would have thought that she would understand him that much. It was obvious that she investigated the details about him, but he still said seriously, “My reply are still those words. I refuse.”

“Chu Feng, aren’t you just a bit too arrogant?” Su Mei was quite angry. Even with the Mysterious Techniques he still refused. It really made her unable to endure it and her bossy temper instantly started to break out.

“This isn’t the problem of me being arrogant or not. It’s just that I don’t like other people threatening me. You can leave.” Chu Feng moved his hand back and forth. After being coerced by Su Mei like that, it would not be normal if Chu Feng was not angry.

\*bang\* But just at that time, Chu Feng’s door to his residence was violently pushed opened by someone. After that, Chu Gao stumbled and tripped his way in.

When he saw Chu Feng, it was as if he saw his savior. He loudly yelled, “Young master Chu Feng, please save them or else it’ll be too late!”

“Chu Gao, what happened?” Seeing that, Chu Feng was greatly alarmed because he saw Chu Gao with injuries, obviously showing that he suffered from an intense battle.

“Young master Chu Feng, young lady Chu Yue...” Chu Gao had a full face of panic and some words were scrambled up.

“Quickly bring me there!” After hearing the name Chu Yue, Chu Feng didn’t bother asking much and pulled Chu Gao while rushing out.

But before leaving, Chu Feng fiercely shot Su Mei a glance because he felt that it was probably the Sword Alliance that came.

“They came so fast?” Seeing that, Su Mei curved her mouth upwards and after thinking for a while, she also followed them.

And on the road, it turned out that Chu Gao and the others didn’t meet the Sword Alliance’s revenge. They provoked another alliance.

Previously, after Chu Feng left, Chu Wei and the others met a fatty. That fatty saw Chu Yue and Chu Xue’s beautiful appearance and teased them in front of the crowd.

So, Chu Wei and the others started beating that fatty up. But they never would have thought that it attracted a group of experts. So, the fatty that was only in the 3rd level of the Spirit realm was a master of an Alliance. Not only were there a lot of people, there were many experts.

Right now, the Chu family were all caught by them and Chu Gao was the only person to run out.

“Wait. Would the name of that fatty be Liu Mang and his alliance be called the Liu Alliance?” Su Mei spoke and asked.

“I don’t know what he’s called, but his alliance is indeed the Liu Alliance.” Chu Gao replied.

At that instant, the Su Mei that always feared nothing started to frown and she said with a heavy expression to Chu Feng,



“Chu Feng, your family has gotten into big trouble!”

# Chapter 42 Matching a Hundred as One

MGA: Chapter 42 – Matching a Hundred as One

“What do you mean?” Hearing Su Mei’s seriousness, Chu Feng also understood that those people may not be that simple.

“If I’m not mistaken, that fatty is called Liu Mang. Although he is only in the 3rd level of the Spirit realm, he is indeed the alliance master of the Liu Alliance.”

“That Liu Alliance is no simple thing. They have at least 100 members, and within them, there are 2 experts of the 7th level. In the many alliances in the entire inner court, the Liu Alliance is at least in the top 10.”

“There’s a reason why trash like the Liu Alliance can recruit so many members to join. Do you know he relies on?”

“What?”

“His grandfather, Liu Chengen, is the manager of the Azure Dragon School’s inner court punishment department. Also, Liu Mang is the only son remaining in the Liu family so his grandfather spoils him a lot.”

“The reason why Liu Mang has such powerful rallies is naturally because of his relationship with his grandfather. Within the inner court, as long as they don’t kill, no one will investigate virtually any crimes by the Liu Alliance members. That’s why they can be so reckless.” Su Mei explained.

“Why are you telling me all this?” Chu Feng’s gaze became more heavy.

“The Liu Alliance are not people that you can provoke. But, I can help you as long as you join the Wings Alliance.” Su Mei smiled and said.

“We are both human, and there’s no one who I cannot provoke. Also, you’ve got something wrong. It’s not that I’m provoking him, it’s that he’s provoking me.”

“I appreciate your good intentions, but this is my own family’s business. As a man, I want to deal with myself.” After saying that, Chu Feng bellowed at Chu Gao, “Chu Gao, lead the way!”

“Okay!” After Chu Gao’s loud reply, they quickly ran towards the Liu Alliance.

“This guy really is a bastard. Salt and oil simply does not mix with him.” Looking at Chu Feng and Chu Gao’s back, Su Mei pouted her small mouth. But after a quick moment of hesitation, she still followed them.

In a certain area in the inner court, there was a huge residence. It was Liu Mang’s home and also the headquarters of the Liu Alliance.

At that moment, outside of the Liu Alliance, there were several hundreds inner court disciples that were gathered around and the amount of observers kept on increasing. Because, in front of the huge doors of the Liu Alliance, there were a dozen or so disciples hung there.

Their flesh was split open and they had fresh blood all over their bodies. Some people already fainted. Those people were Chu Wei, Chu Cheng, Chu Zhen and others.

“Quickly look. The Liu Alliance are having a demonstration again by bullying disciples just like that. Is no one managing this?”

“Managing? Who’s going to manage it? The manager of the inner court punishment department is the grandfather of Liu Mang. Who dares to manage him in the inner court? He’s just like a small overlord in the inner court!”

“Shh, quiet down. If you let the Liu Alliance hear you then you will end just like those people.”

“Ahh, sadly, those two young girls were so pretty, but I’m afraid that they’re going to get ruined by Liu Mang.”

The observing disciples dared to be angry but not to speak up. Although within all the alliance powers in the inner court, the Liu Alliance was not the strongest, their background were very deep.

“Damn. That Liu Mang is looking for death.”

Just at that time, Chu Feng and the others quickly arrived. Seeing the Chu family who were horribly injured, Chu Feng had no way of controlling his anger and rushed straight towards the Liu Alliance.

“Halt. This is the Liu Alliance headquarters. Non Liu Alliance members are not allowed in.” Seeing someone was getting close, a member that guarded the gates into the Liu Alliance loudly yelled.

“Damn you.” Chu Feng leaped up and kicked that person to the ground.

After that, Chu Feng pulled the person’s collar and punched his face three times with three bangs. That person’s face was full of blood and his nose was crooked.

After that, Chu Feng waved his arm and threw that person like a bag of sand into the air. After a beautiful curve it landed in the courtyard of the Liu Alliance.

“People from the Liu Alliance, listen up. Quickly release Chu Yue and Chu Xue or else I will trample over your alliance!”

Chu Feng’s voice was like the thunder. Not to mention the nearby observers, but even the people within the Liu Alliance residence could hear it clearly.

“Damn. Who is that guy? He dares to challenge the Liu Alliance just like that?”

“I don’t know. I never seen him before, but looking his age he seems to be this year’s new disciple.”

“It’s really ‘Newborn calf is not afraid of the tiger’. He dares to challenge the entire Liu Alliance by himself. It seems that he’s tired of living.” Many people did a tribute towards Chu Feng’s as they all felt that he was doing the same as looking for death.

Indeed, just as Chu Feng finished talking, the doors of the Liu Alliance residence violently opened. A whole 100 people aggressively rushed out.

Those people were still young and all of them were tall and big. Their strength were not weak either. The weakest was at the 4th level of the Spirit realm, the strongest was at the 6th level.

“Which bastard dares to act so wildly in the Liu Alliance? Break him!”

One of the person looked in the courtyard and saw the member who had his nose crooked and eyes slanted. He said nothing and rushed towards Chu Feng.

“Today, those who dare block me will receive the consequences.”

As he faced the near hundred Liu Alliance members, the enraged Chu Feng did not back off in the slightest. He was like a crazy tiger and he leaped into the army of the Liu Alliance.

Chu Feng’s attacks were extremely ruthless. To those who got caught by him: The light injures were serious injuries, and the heavy injuries were those who instantly lost consciousness. Every move drew blood and he was unparalleled.

In front of him, no matter if it was level 4s or level 6s, none of them were able to take one of his attacks. In a instant, all sorts of howls of pain resounded everywhere.

“Heavens, who is this guy? How is he so strong?”

“He’s too scary. At such an age he is already so merciless. That bone-piercing killing intent really goes straight to the soul and terrifies people.”

Chu Feng slaughtered into the Liu Alliance. With a blink, the entire Liu Alliance were utterly defeated. Everyone cried out in surprise and even some observers trembled in fear.

As for those hundred young males, how were they even the Liu Alliance members that terrified people with their name? In front of Chu Feng, they were simply a group of kind, little sheep.

In front of the tiger, even wolves would be submissive. In front of demons, even evil people would become kind.

“This guy. I still underestimated him.”

Su Mei’s beautiful pair of eyes were hiddenly flashing as she was in a corner within the crowd who were watching Chu Feng’s annihilation. Her sweet face was no longer calm.

Not to mention his dodging strength, but he was already so ruthless at that age. Even if it was Su Mei, she may not have been able to do it. After all, they were still so young.

But Chu Feng did it. If it wasn’t for the Azure Dragon School rules, Su Mei had no doubt that Chu Feng would have killed all the people there.

That also meant that Chu Feng’s mind was still clear. But to be able to remain a clear mind under such furious situations, that said even more about Chu Feng’s scariness.

If he was already like this at this age, what would happen if he grew up? At that instant, Su Mei really did have a completely new understanding towards Chu Feng.

# Chapter 43 A Killing God

MGA: Chapter 43 – A Killing God

“Hehe, my two beauties. Let’s see how you two can resist now.”

In a certain room in the Liu Alliance residence, a fatty who had a full face of pustules, was fat-headed and had large ears was on the bed while looking at Chu Yue and Chu Xue.

He was the alliance master of the Liu Alliance, the notorious big molester, Liu Mang.

“Mm~~~”

Chu Yue and Chu Xue’s hands and feet were tightly tied to the head of the bed. Even their mouths were sealed shut. Their eyes were full of fear as they trembled and constantly struggled.

Also, other than those three people, at that moment, there were also two young men standing within the room. Those two were the experts of the 7th level of the Spirit realm, the strongest within the Liu Alliance.

As for why they were there, the reason was quite amusing. It was because Liu Mang’s strength was too weak and he had no way to assault Chu Yue and Chu Xue.

So, he had no choice but to get the two of them to tie Chu Xue and Chu Yue up so it was easier for Liu Mang.

They did not do any small amounts of horrible things like that. Most likely, they could have a sweet taste after Liu Mang felt refreshed.

So, at that instant, they did not plan to leave. They prepared to watch a reality show on scene as they waited for Liu Mang to finish. After that, they could go at it as well.

“waa~~~”

But just at that moment, another heartbreaking cry came from outside. Cries like that already rang several times before.

That made Liu Mang frown. He said to the two people, “Go take a look. Tell them it’s about time to stop so it doesn’t ruin my mood.”

Hearing Liu Mang’s orders, although the two of them were unwilling to, they had to turn around and go downstairs to stop the Liu Alliance members who continued to beat up those invaders.

But just as they entered the hall, they heard a huge boom. The big door of the residence was broken open and a body also flew in.

“This is...”

The person who flew into the main hall had a bloody face and they were unable to figure out who that person was. But, on his clothes, there was a “Liu” character written on it, so it was obviously their own alliance members.

“Damn.”

As they saw their own people being beaten up like that, the two of them instantly got angry. Although Liu Mang was the boss of the Liu Alliance, in reality, they were the strongest in the alliance.

But, as they aggressively walked towards the door entrance, the scene in the courtyard even stunned the both of them.

At that moment, in the spacious courtyard of the Liu Alliance, Liu Alliance members were lying everywhere. All of them were horribly mangled, and other than the ones who lost consciousness, the rest were rolling on the ground and loudly howling in pain. It was extremely harsh.

Chu Feng was currently grabbing on a person’s collar. Although that person was endlessly begging, he was not moved. He fiercely punched out,



and with some bone-breaking sounds, that person's breastbone was shattered just like that.

After a howl in pain, he fainted. Then, like a scarecrow, Chu Feng threw him up high and with a puff he landed some place near.

Thus, the hundred Liu Alliance members that surrounded to attack Chu Feng were all destroyed by him.

But, it was only a short moment passed from start to finish. That ending made the observing people yell in surprise endlessly.

How was that a young man? He was just like a real-life killing God.

“Guy, who are you?”

Suddenly, at the big doors of the residence, a yell rang out. Looking over, everyone was shocked.

All of them could feel that the aura the two of them were emitting belonged to the 7th level of the Spirit realm. They knew the strongest people from the Liu Alliance came out.

If the ones Chu Feng were beating up were shrimp soldiers and crab generals, then he would currently be facing experts. Everyone yearned to see what would happen when Chu Feng and the two start.

[TN: Shrimp soldiers and crab generals = useless troops]

“You will soon remember who I am.” Chu Feng slowly turned around and cast his gaze which was filled with steaming killing intent towards the two.

“This guy...”

When they saw Chu Feng's icy face and the gaze that was full of killing intent, their bodies couldn't help but tremble and they uncontrollably backed off one step. An unstoppable fear started to spread within their hearts.

“bzz~”

Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly attacked. He stepped forward, and he was like an arrow shot from a bow. He instantly ran at flying speed as if his entire body formed into a ray of lightning and he instantly arrived in front of the two people.

Before the two of them even reacted to that, they only felt some lightning movements in front of them and the rolling of qi and blood in their chest. After that, a mouthful of blood sprayed out as they fell on the floor without power.

“Heavens! That power belongs to a rank 4 skill!!!”

“How is it possible that this guy can use a rank 4 skill?”

“I know I know. He’s the champion of this year’s inner court disciple exam, the fierce person who slaughtered the 40 Fierce Beasts.”

“How is that possible? The inner court disciple exam only passed for so long. How is he be able to use the rank 4 skill so quickly?!”

“Not only that. His aura is clearly at the 6th level of the Spirit realm, how is it possible that he instant beat two experts of the 7th level of the Spirit realm? Are rank 4 skills really that terrifying?”

The observing crowd instantly became a flying pot of oil. If it was said that Chu Feng battling the hundred Liu Alliance people displayed his ruthlessness, then now he was displaying his absolute power.

He was an unbelievable person, someone that shook away the limits of what they could bear, and to be able to do it to this extent was truly seen as a genius.

“Truly ignorant. How could mediocre people understand the world of geniuses?”

Su Mei shot a glance at the crowd who had faces of shock then shot it back at Chu Feng. Only then did she discover that Chu Feng disappeared within

the main hall of the residence.

“Damn it! This guy is going to get into huge trouble.” Seeing that, Su Mei’s body leaped and rushed towards the residence.

“Darlings, you’ve been waiting right? I’ll keep you accompany right now.”

Back in that room, Liu Mang already took off all his clothes and revealed his incomparably nasty body.

His shining eyes looked at Chu Yue and Chu Xue who were on the bed. He shamelessly licked his lips, excitedly rubbed his hands, and as he was talking he was going to throw himself onto the two of them.

\*bang\* But just at that time, a heavy noise resonated. Looking over to the source of the sound, Liu Mang’s face changed greatly and his eyeballs almost fell out from fear.

Because the frames of the room’s door came out, and at that instant, it was flying towards him. At that speed, it was not something he could dodge.

\*boom\*

“Ahh”

With a boom, the door frame fiercely crashed onto Liu Mang’s body and shattered the frame. Liu Mang crashed into the corner of the room while having fuzzy eyes and a dizzy head. His body was full of wood shavings and it was not a light smash.

As he slowly recovered, he discovered with shock that there was another person in the room. That person was standing right in front of him while glaring.

Although it was only a young man, his entire body was emitting an aura that terrified him. Especially those pair of eyes. It was as if it was filled with the shine of blood and he looked like a devil.

# Chapter 44 The Arrival of a Disaster

MGA: Chapter 44 – The Arrival of a Disaster

“You... You... Who are you?” That completely broke Liu Mang from fear. He kept on backing away, but he was already at the corner of the walls and there was no more paths of retreat.

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng said nothing and directly attacked. His hand was like the claw of an eagle. It went straight down at Liu Mang’s lower part and grabbed onto Liu Mang’s groin.

“Speak. How many girls have you wasted with this thing here?” Chu Feng suddenly smiled, but his smile was very strange.

Before Liu Mang was able to react to that, he saw Chu Feng smiling. He even thought that his chance came and he instantly changed his manner and loudly yelled,

“Why are you asking this? Do you not know who I am?! If you touch me then I’ll get you killed!”

“I’m not doing anything, but it’s just from today on, perhaps you can reflect on the girls that you’ve ruined before.” After saying that, Chu Feng’s hand suddenly clenched.

“Chu Feng stop!” Just at that time, Su Mei rushed in. She saw Chu Feng’s movements and yelled at him to stop.

But it was too late. Two sounds of air escaping sounded out and blood splattered everywhere from Chu Feng’s hands.

“Ahh~~~~~”

That Liu Mang howled like a pig dying. Both of his hands were covering that area as he rolled back and forth on the ground. But the pain was unbearable and he quickly fainted.

“Chu Feng! You’ve stirred up a disaster!” Seeing that scene, even Su Mei was not able to stay calm.

“Disaster? He dared to touch my family, so he’s the one who stirred up a disaster!”

“He should be lucky that he didn’t touch Chu Yue or else I wouldn’t have only broke his genitals. I would have taken his life.” Chu Feng coldly snorted and quickly walked towards Chu Yue and Chu Xue.

“Sob~~~~~”

When Chu Feng untied Chu Yue and Chu Xue’s ropes, the both of them threw themselves into Chu Feng’s embrace and sobbed without sound.

If Chu Feng did not arrive fast, the purity of those two really would have been ruined by Liu Mang.

After that, Chu Feng left with the Chu family. That event instantly stirred up the inner court. The crowd that gathered around the Liu Alliance also got larger and larger.

Everyone knew a young man fought against the hundred Liu Alliance members and stamped over the Liu Alliance, which did nothing but evil, all by himself. That young man was called Chu Feng.

Everyone also knew that the name Chu Feng was going to be spread all across the inner court. But, people did not know whether Chu Feng could live past tomorrow or not.

Not only did Chu Feng stamp over the Liu Alliance, he even broke Liu Mang and cut off the Liu family line.

Facing that kind of thing, as Liu Mang’s grandfather, how could he look on the side and not care? An arrival of a disaster was destined for Chu Feng.

Indeed, after Liu Mang got wasted for not long, the residence in which Chu Feng was at got surrounded by people.

But, those were not simple disciples. They were the inner court elders. All of them were experts of the Origin realm and they were people from the punishment department.

Facing those elders, Chu Feng had no power to resist so he could only obediently let them take him away.

“Finished. Chu Feng’s finished. That Liu Chengen will certainly take Chu Feng’s life.”

“Ahh, what a shame. A genius like him should have a great future just as he enters the inner court, but he provoked a person that he should not have provoked.”

At that instant, there were a lot of people gathered outside of Chu Feng’s residence. Those people tailed Chu Feng and followed him. After seeing Chu Feng being brought away by the punishment department, everyone felt pity for Chu Feng.

But, they did not notice Su Mei who was lingering nearby. At the instant that the elders showed up, she turned around and left.

There were many places in which the elders managed. Other than the Martial Skill Building, punishment department, Mission Selection Location, there was also a very important place. It was the elders’ building.

In the elders’ building, there were thousands of elders there and it was the area where the elders gathered the most. Su Rou was the manager there.

“What? You said Chu Feng destroyed Liu Mang’s genitals?”

In a certain hall in the elders’ building, after listening to Su Mei’s narration, Su Rou’s beautiful face was filled with shock.

“That’s right. You need to help Chu Feng or else he will not be in a good situation.” Su Mei begged and said.

“Not in a good situation? With Liu Chengen’s methods, to be able to let him die happily would already be good luck.”

“Chu Feng is way too rash. I cannot help him.” Su Rou sighed and said regretfully.

“Are you just going to watch as a genius like Chu Feng get killed like that? You know how many benefits our Su family will get if we can rope him in?” Su Mei was a bit panicky.

“Chu Feng is indeed a genius, and if he was developed well he would indeed be helpful for our Su family. But he still isn’t worth it for me to be hostile towards Liu Chengen.” Su Rou shook her head.

“But he’s a person that has the Spirit power! How long have our Su family searched for a person like him? Is he still not worth it for you to help him out?” Su Mei said emotionally.

“What did you say? Say it again?” Hearing those words, Su Rou’s expression instantly changed greatly.

“I said is he still not worth it for you to help him out?”

“No, the previous sentence.”

“He’s a person that has Spirit power!”

“Sister. Is that the truth? Chu Feng has the Spirit power? How did you know?” At that instant, Su Rou excitedly grabbed Su Mei’s shoulders and loudly questioned.

“I personally saw it. Did you not know about it?” Su Mei was stunned by Su Rou’s sudden change.

“You saw it? When did you see it?”

Seeing that Su Rou really did not seem to know that Chu Feng had the Spirit power, Su Mei narrated everything in detail that happened in the Spiritual Medicine Hunt to Su Rou.

“If what you said was the truth, then this Chu Feng really does seem to have the Spirit power.” Su Rou slowly closed her eyes and deeply took a breath. After that chest that was worth of being prideful of rose up and down once, she calmly said, “This Chu Feng must be saved!”

The punishment department was an area that punished disciples that wronged and also an area that imprisoned criminals. The people that were locked in here were not necessarily all people from the Azure Dragon Alliance. But those who did get locked in here could not escape the pain of punishment.

At that instant, in an iron prison in the most strict area in the punishment department, both of Chu Feng’s hands were locked by iron chains and he was hung in mid-air.

In front of him were a dozen or so elders. The head of them was an old man who had white hair and a goatee.

The old man’s sword-like eyebrows were upside down and his beard exploded. With a single glance, one could tell that he was a fierce character. He was the manager of the punishment department, Liu Mang’s grandfather, Liu Chengen.

At that moment, Liu Chengen had both his eyes closed. He asked in a heavy voice, “Can Mang’er’s injuries be healed?”

“Sir. Young master Mang’s injuries are already stable, but I’m afraid that that part cannot be recovered...”

“Trash!” Liu Chengen suddenly stood up and the chair he was sitting on instantly shook and shattered. He pointed at the elder who was next to him and said, “No matter what the price is, Mang’er’s injuries must be healed.”



“Yes yes yes, I will do my best.” That elder kept on backing away in fear, then he turned around and left.

At that instant, Liu Chengen finally cast his vengeful gaze towards Chu Feng and fiercely said,

“Cut off this brat’s genitals, dig out his eyes, cut off his ears, nose, tongue and chop off his four limbs.”

“Yes sir.” Just as Liu Chengen’s words fell, the elders behind him held all sorts of equipments and slowly walked towards Chu Feng.

Sinister expressions were hung on their faces as if they were going to chop Chu Feng into eight pieces. In reality, they were indeed preparing to do that.

\*rumble\* Just at that time, the iron prison’s thick iron door shattered. At the same time, a beautiful figure also appeared in front of the door.

# Chapter 45 The Tyrannic Su Rou

MGA: Chapter 45 – The Tyrannic Su Rou

Su Rou was wearing a white dress at that instant. With that clothing and her fox-like face, it was obviously different than the crowd and there was a type of manner that seemed different from the convention.

But, when Su Rou appeared, the expressions of the elders became more serious.

The iron prison was already tightly guarded. Other than the people from the punishment department, no other people could enter. Su Rou's current actions were just like breaking in.

“Elder Su Rou. Now this is a rare guest. I wonder what business you have in my punishment department?”

Although Su Rou arrived with bad intentions, after thinking about this person's background, even Liu Chengen had to smile while facing her.

“Just a small issue that I hope you can help out.” Su Rou's charming smile had thousands different types of grace and even the old people found it difficult to manage her.

“If you have anything please say so. I will try my best to help out.” Liu Chengen smiled and said.

“I want to bring this Chu Feng away.” Su Rou lightly smiled and said.

With those words, not only the other people, even the Liu Chengen who was full of smiles had a great change in expression.

“Su Rou, what joke is this? Do you know what Chu Feng did?” Liu Chengen's attitude became serious.

“No matter what he did, today, I will bring him away.” Su Rou also put away her smile.

“That will not do. I will say this right now. Even if God comes, don’t think of taking Chu Feng away. See her out.” Liu Chengen waved his big sleeve, turned around and didn’t pay attention to Su Rou anymore.

“Elder Su Rou, please.” Seeing that, several elders forcefully smiled and walked towards Su Rou, wanting to bring her away.

“Ahh!”

But before even getting close, a formless pressure shot out from Su Rou’s body. That pressure was strong and it swirled like a whirlpool. Instantly, it filled the entire iron prison.

Almost at the same time, when the pressure was emitted, a dozen or so elders fell on the ground and mouthfuls of blood sprayed out from their mouths. Only Liu Chengen could continue standing.

At that instant, around Su Rou, a whirlwind was spinning around and that jet-black long hair was flying up and down. The snow-white long dress shook left and right as if a fairy was landing. But, her gaze was abnormally icy cold.

“I will also say this right now. You will release Chu Feng whether you are willing or not!”

“Su Rou, do not push your luck!”

Seeing that, Liu Chengen also got angry. The same strong pressure exploded out and engulfed the iron prison.

\*rumble rumble\*

At that moment, Chu Feng could hear the ear-piercing rumbling coming from all directions. He could also see that the sturdy iron prison was violently shaking as if unable to resist against the pressure coming from the two of them.

Under the pressure, even the Origin realm elders on the ground hugged their head while yelling as it was hard to endure.

But Chu Feng was completely fine. There was a warm aura around him that was defending him against a strong one. It was obvious that Su Rou's pressure was protecting him.

“Liu Chengen, it's not like I'm looking down on you, but you are still not suited to oppose me!”

Suddenly, Su Rou stepped forward once. Just as her feet touched the ground, a deep crack slowly extended out like a moving snake. It rapidly surged forward on the ground and went towards Liu Chengen.

\*boom\*

“Ahh!”

When the crack arrived in front of Liu Chengen, he instantly flew away and fiercely crashed into the iron walls. As he landed, his mouth opened and a mouthful of his old blood sprayed out.

“You... You actually reached this stage. With that strength, why are you still staying in the inner court as an elder?” Liu Chengen stared at Su Rou blankly with his eyes filled with fear because Su Rou's strength exceeded far beyond his imagination.

“There are things that shouldn't be asked!” Su Rou disdainfully shot Liu Chengen a glance and waved in the air with her hands.

With some bangs and clanks, Chu Feng's iron chains on his hands were cut. With that, Chu Feng also regained his freedom and stably landed on the floor.

Although Chu Feng didn't know why Su Rou came and saved him, he still quickly ran next to her. He knew at this time and instant, only being next to this person would he be in the safest position.

Chu Feng looked at the crack on the ground and couldn't help but inhale a breath of cool air. The entire iron prison was created with the heavy and thick iron. To be able to create a crack with one step on this iron, it showed how unreasonable Su Rou's strength was.

Chu Feng was not too injured and Su Rou also shot a sweet smile at Chu Feng. She grabbed Chu Feng hands and pulled him outside.

Looking closely, Chu Feng discovered that Su Rou was quite pretty. Although Su Mei's face was no worse than Su Rou's, she was still a bit young and she was still a bit "underripe".

But Su Rou was different. She had none of that and her entire body was emitting that mature charm. Even the fragrance of her body was especially enchanting.

\*ta\*

But just as Chu Feng sunk within that attracting fragrance, Su Rou suddenly stopped, looked back, and said with an extremely cold tone to Liu Chengen,

"Don't even think about hiddenly attacking Chu Feng or harming his Chu family."

"Or else, it wouldn't be as easy as your grandson being injured. I will erase your entire Liu family from the Azure Province."

"Su Rou, don't pressure me. If you pressure me past a point, no one will benefit from this." Liu Chengen angrily bellowed.

"Oh? If you feel you can, you can go ahead and try. I will accompany you anytime." Su Rou suddenly smiled, but her smile was extremely cold. She didn't speak anymore rubbish to Liu Chengen and walked out the iron prison with Chu Feng.

After Su Rou walked out, Liu Chengen was like a ball that had no air and weakly limped on the ground with a blank expression.

After a while, he bitterly smiled and his old tears started falling. He knew that he was only exaggerating just now because comparing the backgrounds of his Liu family and the Su family, it was really like a small wizard against a great one. Not even worth mentioning.

Today, he could only swallow his unpleasant breath back into his stomach. He was fated to have no more chances because...he did not want his entire family to be exterminated.

In a hall in the elders' building, Su Rou was busy making tea...

Chu Feng was sitting on a stool with one leg over the other as he hiddenly stared at Su Rou's well developed twin peaks and her smooth and round bottom. Looking down the dress and landing on those snow-white, long and beautiful legs, a wave of evil fire couldn't help but be created under his stomach.

"Hehe, this is quite the woman." Chu Feng hiddenly sighed in his heart. The person who could enjoy such a beautiful body would have such rare good luck.

With such a spicy figure, if it was possible to strip naked and reveal her perfect snow-white skin, Chu Feng only need to think about it to feel lucky.

But he could only think because he knew that Su Rou was not a simple person. Not to mention that she was the goddess in the hearts of countless inner court disciples, even core disciples and elders declared their feelings to Su Rou while crazily chasing after her.

But up until today, no one got their hands on her. So, this woman was not a person that would yield and be enjoyed on by normal people.

# Chapter 46 Entering the Wings Alliance

MGA: Chapter 46 – Entering the Wings Alliance

“Here, drink a cup of tea to keep the fear down!” Su Rou gave a cup of good smelling tea to Chu Feng.

“Thank you Elder Su Rou, I am indeed quite thirsty.” Chu Feng accepted the tea and poured it all into his mouth. He even wished for more as he asked, “Do you have anymore?”

“I do.”

Su Rou continuously poured a few more cups for Chu Feng and he always finished it with one gulp. After finishing the entire pot of tea, he wiped his mouth with satisfaction. While he wiped his mouth he even burped.

Seeing Chu Feng act like that, Su Rou was surprised, “How is this guy even scared? He is clearly only thirsty.”

To think that a young man at such an age would be so fearless towards such a threatening situation, that kind of courage, insight, and wisdom really made her see him in another light. The more she thought, the more she felt that she saved the right person today.

“Elder Su Rou, thank you for your help today. Or else I’m afraid that my little life really would have been ended.” Chu Feng stood up and sincerely thanked.

But, he also guessed that Su Rou saved him because she wanted to rope him in. But, after all, she did save him. If he did not give his gratitude then that would simply be deceiving himself.

“No need for thanks. In this situation, Liu Mang wronged first and as an elder in the Azure Dragon School, it’s normal for me to protect you. In any case, you are still such a rare and excellent disciple.”

Su Rou sweetly smiled, and after that she extended her hand towards Chu Feng, “Since you already know the Three Thunder Styles then hand it back. A martial skill like that cannot be spread outside.”

“Ehh, Elder Su Rou, I’ll be honest. Within the Three Thunder Styles, I can only use two of them and I haven’t understood the 3rd one yet.” Chu Feng took the Three Thunder Styles out but he was a bit reluctant to part with it.

Su Rou took the Three Thunder Styles, then smiled and said to Chu Feng, “I won’t hide this. Other than the founder of this school, no one truly understood the 3rd style, so if you mastered the first two then it’s fine.”

“Oh?” Hearing Su Rou’s words, Chu Feng was hiddenly happy. Because faintly, he felt that there was some crucial point in the 3rd style that he didn’t completely understand yet.

But Chu Feng also felt that one day he could completely understand it. At that time, wouldn’t he be the only other person to know the 3rd style other than the Azure Dragon Founder?

After that, Su Rou chatted a bit with Chu Feng, but those were only the concerns of an elder towards a disciple and she did not mention anything about roping Chu Feng.

After leaving the elders’ building, Chu Feng had an evaluation in his heart. Although Su Rou seemed a lot more gentler than Su Mei, her thinking was a lot deeper than Su Mei.

“Oi, you finally came out.” Just as Chu Feng walked out of the large door of the elders’ building, he heard a sweet voice.

Looking over, he saw a butterfly-like figure coming near him. It was Su Rou’s younger sister, Su Mei.



“Thanks to you this time.” Chu Feng smiled. He knew the reason why Su Rou helped him was most likely because of this girl. At least it was her that informed Su Rou.

“Oh? I couldn’t tell, but you seem to still have a heart. But, if you’re going to give me gratitude, you can’t only use your mouth right? Shouldn’t you express it a more materialistically?”

“You want me to kiss you?”

“Leave!”

“You want me to hug you?”

“Leave right now!”

“Fine. I’ll take a deficit and I’ll marry you.”

“Instantly leave right now!”

Su Mei’s little face was red from anger. Although she knew that Chu Feng was shameless, she never would have thought that he was that shameless. So, she didn’t pay attention to him anymore and turned around to leave.

Seeing Su Mei pouting and leaving, Chu Feng laughed. Although he didn’t dare to tease Su Rou, he dared to tease this little girl.

But after a bit of laughter, Chu Feng still caught up and said while smiling, “How about I join the Wings Alliance?”

“Really?” Hearing those words, Su Mei instantly stopped walking. A pair of shiny eyes were staring at Chu Feng while flickering.

“Of course. I owe you sisters a favour which I will return sooner or later. This doesn’t count as repaying you, it’s just to satisfy your small little wish.”

Chu Feng words came from his heart. Although Su Mei saw his potential, currently, he was nothing.

If it wasn't for them saving him, he wouldn't even have his life. One must know favours and return them. Chu Feng was that kind of person.

At first, when he refused the Dragon and Tiger brothers, he was worried about exposing his innate gift, but now it was already exposed.

He refused today because he didn't like how Su Mei was threatening him. But, right now, with his strength, he still had no way to protect Chu Yue and his family in the inner court.

So, he felt that entering the Wings Alliance right now had hundreds of benefits and no harm. It would greatly help his Chu family's development as well.

Also, very faintly, Chu Feng could feel that Su Mei and Su Rou's background were not simple and the so-called Su family would not be simple as well.

A family that had the Mysterious Techniques would absolutely not be a normal power. It would be at least comparable to the Azure Dragon School.

So, he felt that the reason why Su Rou and Su Mei went to the Azure Dragon School was to find a person who had strength in which they could rope them to their own family.

Just like that Liu Chengen who asked Su Rou. Why did she stay in the inner court when she had that kind of strength? Why not become a core elder?

That was because core disciples would not easily be roped in by other people. But, most of the inner court disciples were new people. They were easy to attract and even easier to rope in.

At the end, those sisters were developing their family's power. Chu Feng also decided to join in their family.

[TN: “Clan” may have been a better word of choice here, but I just kept it as “family” for consistency.]

“So you still have a bit of conscience.” Hearing that Chu Feng really did agree, Su Mei sweetly smiled and said to Chu Feng, “There just happens to be a mission for our Wings Alliance tomorrow. You join as well.”

“Mission? What mission needs so many people to participate?”

Chu Feng expressed confusion. Looking at the quality of the Wings Alliance members, everyone of them had the power to finish a high difficulty mission all by themselves. Why would they need him to join as well?

“You think it’s going to be a trash mission like those at the Mission Selection Location? I’ll tell you this. The Wings Alliance will never do those missions. The missions that we do are no easier than the ones that the core disciples do so you better prepare yourself.”

“Also, the reward for this mission is also very generous. It’s because no one is giving the mission to us, it’s that we’re taking everything from the mission.” Su Mei said seriously.

“Damn. We’re not doing a group robbery are we?” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“Idiot. Tomorrow noon, come here and find me. Also, don’t wear the clothing of the Azure Dragon School.”

Su Mei gave a paper slip and a badge to Chu Feng. The slip stated the location to meet tomorrow, and the badge was the symbol of the Wings Alliance.

# Chapter 47 A Warm Dinner

MGA: Chapter 47 – A Warm Dinner

“Also, will the Sword Alliance not find my family for trouble?” Chu Feng was not worried about himself. It was only worried about Chu Yue and the others.

“That may not be so. The Sword Alliance is not a trash alliance like the Liu Alliance who only rely on their background. They do indeed have a certain amount of strength.”

“But, if they dare to look for trouble, my Wings Alliance will tell them who’s the boss alliance in the inner court.”

After saying all that, Su Mei bounced away and left. It could be seen that her mood was pretty good.

“What sort of strength does the Wings Alliance have?” Chu Feng looked and the badge in his hand and his heart couldn’t help but have a trace of rippling.

He could tell from Su Mei’s words from before, the Wings Alliance did not put the Sword Alliance in their eyes. It showed that the Wings Alliance was really not simple.

After that, Chu Feng put on the Wings Alliance badge. He intentionally walked around the inner court. As for the reason, it was to know that he was a member of the Wings Alliance and telling the Sword Alliance to not attack his family.

“Look, isn’t that Chu Feng?”

“The Chu Feng that stamped over the Liu Alliance and wasted Liu Mang?”

“That’s him without a doubt. At that time, I was on scene so I wouldn’t recognize him wrong.”

“But wasn’t he taken away by the punishment department? How can he appear here safe and sound?”

“Also, look at his chest! Isn’t that the Wings Alliance badge? He already joined the Wings Alliance!”

“At first he refused the invitation of the Wings Alliance, but now he was still able to join in. He even escaped the punishment of the punishment department. How deep does the background of this Chu Feng go?”

“No wonder no wonder. No wonder he dared to do such things to Liu Mang. It seems that this Chu Feng isn’t as simple as he seems on the surface. Do not offend this person in the future everyone.”

Chu Feng walked around and those who knew him endlessly yelled in surprise. Other than sighing at Chu Feng’s strength, they had to ponder at the power behind Chu Feng.

After walking around for a long time, Chu Feng also met quite a few people from the Sword Alliance. But none of them attacked him so it really showed that the status of being in the Wings Alliance came into use.

When Chu Feng returned back to his own residence, he discovered that the residence was still lit up. There were a few people moving around in front of the door, and from their auras, he knew that it was Chu Wei and the others.

“Chu Wei, what are you doing here?”

He saw Chu Wei and the others and they were wrapped with gauzes, as they were battered and bruised. They were not resting in their own residences and they were lingering around here instead. Chu Feng did not understand why.

“Chu Feng, you finally returned. This is great, if you’re fine then it’s great.”

“Chu Feng, quickly come in. Everyone’s waiting for you.” Seeing Chu Feng, Chu Wei and the others breathed a sigh of relief as if releasing a burden. They did not say much and they dragged Chu Feng into the residence with smiles.

After opening the doors of the residence, Chu Feng saw that Chu Yue, Chu Xue and the others were all there. Even the other members from the Chu Alliance arrived.

In the middle of the hall, there was a huge table. On top of it were many delicious foods and most of them were his favourites.

After that, Chu Feng found out that after he got taken away, Chu Yue and the others went to the elders’ building. They were trying to beg for help for Chu Feng, but they almost got detained themselves.

Luckily, Su Rou arrived and helped them out. She even told them to prepare delicious foods and wait for Chu Feng at his residence. Chu Feng would return safely without a doubt.

This meal was not the first time Chu Feng ate with his family, but it was the first time that he felt the comfort of a family.

Everyone’s feelings towards him were all from their hearts. It was all sincere. Many people were grateful towards Chu Feng and Chu Feng really liked that sincere treatment.

The morning on the next day. Chu Feng woke up early and he took out all the mission plates that he got yesterday.

Since he was going out for a mission with Su Mei and the others, the mission plates did not have much use for him so he was preparing to put them back.

But just as he walked out, Chu Feng saw a figure. It was Duan Yuxuan that fought over the mission plates with him.

At that instant, Chu Feng couldn't help but be happy in his heart. He pointed at Duan Yuxuan and yelled out loud, "Oi, you there. Stop!"

Hearing that yell, Duan Yuxuan's body couldn't help but tremble. As he turned his head and looked, his face was even more pale.

The things about Chu Feng already spread throughout the inner court. Naturally, Duan Yuxuan would know about it as well so he was extremely terrified towards Chu Feng.

Especially when he thought about the things yesterday. He was disrespectful towards Chu Feng so he was afraid that Chu Feng would find him and look for trouble. Because of that, he did not sleep last night and his lingering fear lingered endlessly.

Now, seeing Chu Feng, even his feet were limp. Facing a person that even dared to destroy Liu Mang's "eggs", he did not know what Chu Feng would do to him.

Just as Chu Feng walked in front of Duan Yuxuan, he kneeled on the floor with a poof and begged with a painful face,

"Boss Chu Feng, I did not recognize you yesterday so I provoked you. I beg that you forget about me and forgive me this time..."

"What? You're talking about that?" Chu Feng was speechless. After that, he gave his bag to Duan Yuxuan and said while smiling,

"Duan bro, if you don't mind, help me return these back to the Mission Selection Location."

"Mm? You called me for this?" Duan Yuxuan awkwardly took the bag and he was a bit at a loss.

"Actually, the thing I wanted to tell you was that the mission that you liked is in here. Sorry to trouble you." Chu Feng patted Duan Yuxuan shoulders

and ran towards his mission gathering spot.

Looking at the Chu Feng that disappeared in an instant, and also looking at the crowd that surrounded him who used a strange gaze as they stared at him, Duan Yuxuan hiddenly cursed, “Damn! This is so embarrassing!”

Heading towards Su Mei’s meeting point, after Chu Feng left the Azure Dragon School, he changed into a set of casual clothes and went to an abandoned temple before noon arrived.

Before entering the temple, Chu Feng used his Spirit power and he felt that there were 7 people inside.

After entering the temple, there were indeed 7 males and females. Within the 7, he saw three familiar faces. One was Su Mei, the other two were the Dragon and Tiger brothers.

But Chu Feng did not recognize the other four. Although he could not confirm their strength, he could tell by their faces that the four people were not ordinary people.

A male and female were showing their affection as if there was no one around. It was like they were afraid that other people would not know that they were in a relationship.

But the thing worth mentioning was that male wore a pink long gown. On his head, there were even peach flowers and he was just like a pervert.

On the other hand, the female wore quite masculine clothing. But her face was still like a female’s. Although it wasn’t as beautiful as Su Mei, she could still be counted as good quality.

Other than the lovers, there was a young man wearing white clothing. His face was handsome with thick eyebrows and big eyes. After seeing Chu Feng, he lightly smiled and nodded. He seemed rather friendly.

On the other hand, there was a blue clothed male and he was the complete opposite. After seeing Chu Feng, he looked at him with disdain and coldly



snorted. After that, his mouth curled upwards as if he had some deep hatred towards Chu Feng.

# Chapter 48 Tomb Robbing

MGA: Chapter 48 – Tomb Robbing

“Come come come! Let me give you an introduction. This is the newest member of our Wings Alliance, Chu Feng. He may seem young, but he is no simple person.” Su Mei smiled and started the introductions.

“Is he any younger than you Su Mei?” The white-clothed male walked over and politely clasped his hands towards Chu Feng, “I am Bai Tong. I have heard of you before, and seeing you today, you are really no ordinary person.”

“Thanks.” Chu Feng also clasped his hands in reply. To those who treat him with courtesy, he would always treat them back with courtesy.

The young man who wore a gown with peach flowers and the young female that wore a masculine clothing also walked over. That male said extremely solemnly, “I am Ye Taozi. This is my future wife, Zhang Tingzi.”

[TN: Tao -> “Peach” | Ting -> “Graceful”]

Chu Feng also smiled and clasped his hands towards the two of them. But, he said in his heart, “Damn. Ye Taozi, Zhang Tingzi, these two really are made for each other. Just with that name they are a perfect match!”

“Chu Feng, we welcome you to the big family of the Wings Alliance. We hope that you don’t put the previous things before in your heart, because the both of us were actually...” The Dragon and Tiger brothers walked over and hiddenly looked at Su Mei as they spoke.

“cough cough” Seeing that, Su Mei quickly coughed two times and viciously glanced at the two of them. Instantly, they put away the words that they were going to say from fear.

The Chu Feng that had the strong Spirit power already saw the inklings. He guessed that it must have been Su Mei that forced the Dragon and Tiger brothers to do something.

“Chu Feng, you have quite some nerves. The Wings Alliance kindly invited you and you dared to refuse? Do you have any virtues or abilities?” Just at that time, the cold-faced blue-clothed young man spoke.

“Jia Yunfeng, you shut up!” Seeing that, Su Mei was going to show her true stripes.

“Ahh, Su Mei, let him finish.” But Chu Feng pulled Su Mei behind him, smiled, stared at Jia Yunfeng then said, “What do you want to say? Spit it out!”

“I’m saying that you are not worthy to join the Wings Alliance.” Jia Yunfeng bellowed.

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng’s expression changed and he suddenly moved his hands. One Illusionary Palm came out and patted towards Jian Yunfeng’s chest.

At that instant, everyone was shocked. No one would have thought that the kind-faced Chu Feng would attack without any signs.

“Illusionary Palm?”

Jia Yunfeng was no ordinary person. He instantly recognized the skill that Chu Feng used. The aura of the 7th level of the Spirit realm started to revolve. He turned his hand and punched out. A wave of boundless power exploded from it. The skill that he used was a rank 4 skill.

Seeing that, although Chu Feng was a bit surprised, he was not afraid at all. He changed his skill and used the 1st Thunder Style. With a blink, he arrived behind Jia Yunfeng. Following that was another Illusionary Palm and it went towards his back and attacked.

\*bang\*

That palm stuck without any accidents. Jia Yunfeng could not defend and he face-planted on the floor. After fiercely lying on the floor, he fled a few meters before stopping.

“This guy has really strong methods.”

Seeing that, all the people on scene, other than Su Mei, were all shocked with their eyes lit up. Especially the Dragon and Tiger brothers. They were even shocked to the point of opening their mouths.

The Chu Feng in their memories was a very weak person. Or at least weak in front of them two.

But now they discovered that they could not be any more wrong. If Jia Yunfeng was not Chu Feng’s opponent, then the brothers would not be able to beat him even more.

This clearly showed that Chu Feng hid his strength before. In the exchange before, he was obviously letting the two have their ways.

At that instant, the two of them knew why Su Rou and elder Ouyang recommended Chu Feng to join the Wings Alliance at all costs. It was because Chu Feng really did have the qualifications.

“Do you know whether I am worthy or not now?” Chu Feng coldly smiled and said while looking at the Jia Yunfeng who was climbing up from the ground.

“You bastard!” Just as Jia Yunfeng rose, he suddenly angrily yelled and leaped towards Chu Feng once again.

\*whoosh\* But just at that time, Bai Tong’s body flashed and instantly appeared in front of Jia Yunfeng. As he blocked he said in a heavy voice,

“Just now, Chu Feng already left some face for you. Don’t look for unhappiness.”

Jia Yunfeng was obviously a bit afraid of Bai Tong. After thinking of Chu Feng’s attack before he also coldly snorted and said no more.

“8th level of the Spirit realm?!”

As for Chu Feng, he hiddenly sighed in surprised. He could feel Bai Tong’s aura from before. He was the same as Su Mei, also being in the 8th level.

“Okay, this is called ‘You won’t know each other without fighting’. Time is tight so let’s hurry up and go.” At that time, Ye Taozi spoke.

Under his call, several people started walking out from the temple. Su Mei walked in front of Chu Feng and said while smiling,

“You are quite overbearing. They didn’t even say anything yet you directly attack him.”

“He asked for it.” Chu Feng curled his lips.

“Fine. Actually, I like your temper when it’s like this.” Su Mei sweetly smiled and pulled out a book from her waist purse then gave it to Chu Feng.

“What is this?” Chu Feng received it and found out that the book was quite old. The shabby pages were quickly breaking.

But when Chu Feng saw the words on the book, his eyes lit up. Written on it was, “Beginning level Mysterious Technique, Breathing Technique”!

“It’s actually a Mysterious Technique, this...”

“Quiet.” Hearing that, Su Mei immediately used her hands to cover Chu Feng’s mouth. She nervously looked outside the temple and was afraid that the people outside would hear them.

“Su Mei, you...”

“This is nothing. I promised you yesterday if you joined the Wings Alliance, I would give you the Mysterious Techniques to cultivate in. I am just fulfilling my promise.” Su Mei said indifferently.

With those words, it made Chu Feng feel very uncomfortable. Yesterday, the sisters helped him so Chu Feng already owed them a huge favour. He did not need to use the Mysterious Techniques as the price.

But Su Mei did not bother about those things and it made him feel very apologetic so he said quietly, “Thanks!”

“What thanks? Hurry up and put it away. Don’t let them see it.”

“Also, do not give it another person to cultivate or else I will split your skin apart!” Su Mei fiercely waved her little fist in front of Chu Feng then ran out while jumping and bouncing.

Seeing the cute, beautiful and sincere girl, Chu Feng’s impression towards Su Mei got several times better.

Chu Feng and the group kept on walking towards the west. After two days and two nights on horses, they already left the borders of the Azure Dragon School and they were obviously not doing a school mission.

“Su Mei, what are we actually doing? Aren’t we wasting too much time by going so far?” Chu Feng asked quietly. He felt that for one mission, if they needed to spend so much time on the road, it was a waste of time.

“I’ll secretly tell you. We are going to rob a tomb.” Su Mei happily smiled and said.

“Robbing a tomb? Really? That’s quite lacking in ethics!” Chu Feng’s face was full of disdain.

“What do you know? This is a tomb of an expert in the Profound realm. Not only are large amounts of Spiritual medicines hidden in there, there are even Origin medicines and even Profound medicines.”

“Other than that, there will also be a lot of Mysterious Techniques. It is simply like a huge treasure vault. If you feel that these actions lack ethics, then you can not come.” Su Mei coldly snorted and said.

“It’s the tomb of a Profound realm expert? Origin medicine? Profound medicine? Mysterious Techniques?”

Chu Feng was astonished. On the road of martial cultivation, the known realms were: Spirit realm, Origin realm, Profound realm, and Heaven realm.

If the Origin realm was reachable with decent aptitude, the Profound realm could only be reached by geniuses that had extremely good talent.

According to what he knew, the current master of the Azure Dragon School was only in the Profound realm. It was a realm that only the strongest in the Azure Province could reach.

As for the Heaven realm, it was a realm that made people walk on air or travel tens of thousands of miles in a day. It simply broke the bindings of the heavens and earth, exceeded the limits of humans, and it was a realm like the legends.

The experts of the Heaven realm did not appear in the Azure Province yet. However, Chu Feng had heard before, that the overlord of the Nine Provinces, within the Jiang Dynasty, there were indeed people in the Heaven realm.

# Chapter 49 World Spiritist

MGA: Chapter 49 – World Spiritist

When the Jiang Dynasty situated itself in the Nine Provinces, although it didn't interfere with any developments of any powers, it was still publicly recognized as the overlord of the Nine Provinces.

So, all sorts of powers in the Nine Provinces must pay their respects every year at a certain time or else their entire family would be exterminated.

The Jiang Dynasty claimed itself as the imperial family and they were not ordinary lives. Not everyone had a chance to interact with them.

For example, in the Azure Province. Only the top school in the Azure Province, the Lingyun School, were qualified to pay their respects.

As for the tributes, all the schools would give their tributes to the Lingyun School, and the Lingyun School would give their tributes to the imperial court.

So, to Chu Feng, the Jiang Dynasty was just like a legend and he had no way of getting close. Actually, he hadn't even seen any experts from the Profound realm.

The so-called Origin medicine and the Profound medicine were similar to the Spiritual medicine.

Just as the cultivators in the Spirit realm use the Spiritual medicine, the cultivators in the Origin realm use the Origin medicine and the Profound realm to the Profound medicine.

Compared to Spiritual medicine, the Origin and Profound medicine were a lot rarer and a lot more precious. Especially, if one could get a single Profound medicine, they could be extremely wealthy.



Today, there was such a good thing sent right to his doorstep, so naturally Chu Feng would be extremely excited. But, he was also suspicious. When would it even be their turn to rob that kind of place?

“Su Mei, in a tomb of a Profound realm expert, we should not be able to lead it with our strength right?” Chu Feng was a bit worried.

“What are you thinking? Do you really think that we’re the only ones that got the news? When a tomb of a Profound realm expert becomes known, it undoubtedly attracts all sorts of attentions from all sorts of powers. There will be many experts that go up and lead.”

“As for us, we’re just there for the liveliness. We get some of the leftovers, and don’t even think about those Profound or Origin medicines. We can already earn a lot with even a few Spiritual Beads.” Su Mei explained.

“So it’s like that. Where’s the tomb then?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“I hear that it’s in the desert wilderness. As for the specifics, no one knows. For according to our sources, the tomb will be announced in the Ancient City near the wilderness.”

“Of course, the so-called announced isn’t publicly announcing to everyone. The person who announces it will sell the map of the tomb. Every sheet will be 80 Saint Spirit Grasses.”

“Each one of us will give out 10, and it’s just right for 80!” Su Mei continued explaining.

“That expensive? I don’t have any!”

“Didn’t you take a lot from me last time?”

“I finished them off.”

“What a pig! You’re so wasteful! Did you absorb it all?”

“That’s...”

Chu Feng was a bit speechless. He couldn't tell Su Mei that: "Although I didn't train in any Mysterious Techniques, I have a godly lighting in my body. No matter how many spiritual medicines I get, I can refine them all. Not only do I not waste any, I can absorb them 100%."

"Whatever. I'll help you out this time, but remember to return it back to me at a later date." As she saw Chu Feng who was crying from poverty, Su Mei curled her lips helplessly.

"Hehe, I thank you." Chu Feng smiled and said. The tomb of an expert of the Profound realm? He looked forward to it.

The group continued forward, and before noon, they entered the desert wilderness and quickly arrived at that Ancient City.

The Ancient City was extremely ancient. According to legends, it had thousands of years of history. Every brick and tile were very worn out as if it would collapse and shatter with a little bump.

"So this is the Ancient City. It seems a bit too damaged, and it seems that it will collapse soon right? How are there so many people living in such a broken place?"

Looking at that damaged yet huge city and also the faint smoke rising into the air, Chu Feng knew that there was quite a few people living in the Ancient City.

But he couldn't understand why so many people were living in the Ancient City. An old construction like that could collapse at any moment so it should be very dangerous.

"What do you know? Every single brick and tile in the Ancient City has a Spirit Formation laid by a World Spiritist."

"Not only gales. Even if experts of the Origin stage attack at full strength, they may not be able to damage any one of the bricks or tiles."

“It’s that strong?” Chu Feng was shocked at first, but then quickly questioned, “Who are World Spiritists? What is a Spirit Formation?”

With those words, not only did Su Mei look at him with a gaze of astonishment, even other people cast disdain expressions at him.

“What a bumpkin.” Jia Yunfeng coldly snorted.

“Ahh, Chu Feng, the World Spiritist is a special and noble occupation. People like us cannot touch it.” On the other hand, Bai Tong smiled and started to explain.

“World Spiritists have a power called Spirit Formation. Spirit Formation is near indestructible and it’s a very strong defending method.”

“All World Spiritists have extremely high talent. Everyone of them could be said to be a genius and they have really powerful strength. In addition to their strong observing power and the special power from the Spirit Formation, they are almost unrivaled in their own realm.”

“Also, because of the specialness of the World Spiritist, every single World Spiritist is the target of invitation of many powers.”

“The various powers’ school that have a World Spiritist will have a sky-rising upgrade for their defense. As for the Azure Dragon School, we used an extremely high price to ask for a World Spiritist.”

“Oh? If it’s that impressive, then why did you say that the World Spiritist is not something that we can touch?” Chu Feng curiously asked.

“Haha, because everyone can cultivate, but to become a World Spiritist one must have the Spirit power.”

“And this Spirit power is extremely rare, so naturally, ordinary people cannot touch it. That’s also why World Spiritists are so noble.” Bai Tong continued explaining.

“Having Spirit power huh?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng couldn’t help but cast his gaze towards Su Mei. He seemingly already knew why that

girl wanted to rope him in.

“What are you looking at me for? Even if you have the Spirit power, without a World Spiritist to teach you, you cannot become one in your entire life.” As if she knew what Chu Feng was thinking, Su Mei curled her lips up.

“Didn’t Bai Tong just say that our Azure Dragon School has a World Spiritist?” Chu Feng chuckled and said.

“You mean Zhuge? Don’t even think about that. That old guy is too strange and he never accepts disciples.”

“In the Azure Dragon School, we have a core disciple that has Spirit power. He always wanted to pay his respects to Zhuge to learn the Spirit Formation Technique but after being ordered around like a slave for one year, he did not learn anything even up until now.” Su Mei continued to strike blows.

“That is correct. It is just as how Su Mei said. The reason why World Spiritists are so noble are because they are so rare.”

“Unless it’s a person that they really like, World Spiritists will not easily pass down their skills. It means one more person they teach, one more person will come and fight for their livelihood!”

After Bai Tong explained all that, he said to Chu Feng with a tone of jest, “I see that you are very interested in this World Spiritist. Does that mean you have the Spirit power?”

To Bai Tong’s words, Chu Feng stuck out his chest, raised his face, bluntly and proudly said, “I do have the Spirit power!”

“What?” When Chu Feng’s words came out, other than Su Mei, everyone else was shocked. Even the Bai Tong that was usually calm had no way of remaining that way.

# Chapter 50 Grasping the Mysterious Technique

MGA: Chapter 50 – Grasping the Mysterious Technique

“Chu Feng, do you really have the Spirit power? You cannot joke on things like this!” Bai Tong’s face became tight and his tone was filled with suspicion.

“He is correct. He is indeed the person that cannot be found even within tens of thousands.” Just at that time, Su Mei spoke.

“Su Mei, is this the truth?” Hearing Su Mei’s words, almost everyone widened their mouths in shock.

“That’s the reason why my sister so strongly insisted to invite him to join the Wings Alliance.” Su Mei sighed helplessly. She knew when Chu Feng’s special power was revealed, everyone would see him in a new light.

At that instant, everyone couldn’t help but inhale a breath of cool air. When they looked at Chu Feng again, their gazes had an extra hint of respect.

Even Jia Yunfeng that disliked Chu Feng had a complicated expression on. Obviously, he was feeling regret since he disrespected Chu Feng earlier.

A person that had Spirit power may not even show up within 10 thousand people. Even if it was 100 thousand people there may not even be one.

Until today, there were only two people that had the Spirit power within the entire Azure Dragon School. Even if Chu Feng was counted in there were only three.

People like them had naturally high talent for cultivation. Their understanding skills were also extremely fast and their observation skills

were even more scarier. Even if they were not able to become a World Spiritist, just in the cultivation side, they could have huge achievements.

People like them could not be offended because before they were even born, they were destined to be unordinary. Naturally, as Jia Yunfeng treated Chu Feng like that before, he had some lingering fear.

“Chu Feng, please don’t take offense from my previous actions.”

“As an apology, I’ll pay for your part in buying the map for the tomb.” As he thought, Jia Yunfeng actually directly apologized to Chu Feng.

Although people were surprised at his sudden actions, they were understandable. If they were in his spot they would do the same thing.

“Eh? Then thank you.” Chu Feng gladly accepted it.

10 Saint Spirit Grasses was not a small number. If there was someone willing to pay for him, naturally, Chu Feng would be willing to accept.

After a bit of chatting, they finally entered the Ancient City. At that instant, Chu Feng could hidden feel the strong aura of the Ancient City.

He could see that within the Ancient City, there were many experts hidden. Chu Feng also saw even more disciples wearing their school’s clothing.

He recognized that they were the disciples from the Thousand Wind School. Chu Xun from the Chu family cultivated in the school.

“It seems that the news of this tomb really attracted quite a few people.” Chu Feng sighed and said.

“Of course. The news about this tomb was already leaked and all sorts of surrounding powers rushed here. Sooner or later, there will be conflicts.” Su Mei secretly explained.

“Are you saying that the Azure Dragon School will also send people here?” Chu Feng questioned closely because the distance between the Azure Dragon School and the desert could be said to be close.

“Of course. The closest schools to this desert wilderness is the Azure Dragon School and the Thousand Wind School. If the Thousand Wind School got the news, then the Azure Dragon School would come as well.”

“Also, with how our Azure Dragon School does things, the people that are sent will certainly be the core disciples and core elders. Perhaps that Zhuge elder would come as well.” Su Mei said.

“Wouldn’t this become a battle between the Azure Dragon School and the Thousand Wind School?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s why we’re in casual clothes and pretending to be a passerby. This way, we can avoid the unnecessary conflicts because at times like these, taking advantage of the conflicts is the best method for us.”

“They can open up the road and they can fight over the treasures. It would be enough as long as we get some junk.” Su Mei’s sweet face was full of that evil smile. So it turned out that she already did all the preparations.

Looking at the girl who was only 14 years old, Chu Feng helplessly shook his head. He could completely imagine when she grows up, her scheming would not be any worse than her elder sister, Su Rou.

Because the position of the tomb was not announced, Chu Feng and the others could only temporarily wait in the Ancient City for news.

In a tavern, after closing the door to his room, Chu Feng was very impatient as he took out the Mysterious Technique book “Breathing Technique”.

Mysterious Techniques were separated into beginning level, middle level, and high level. Although the Breathing Technique was only a beginning level Mysterious Technique, it was already worth a lot as it contained strange cultivating effects.

Or else it would not be possible for Su Mei to be so strong at her age. Even Chu Feng felt a bit of fear from that.

After a bit of reading, Chu Feng understood the Breathing Technique a bit. The important part was to naturally breathe through the nose and to revolve the spiritual energy while breathing. The energy was to be moved in certain meridian channels in the body and at the end, running through the entire body to form power that exceeded far beyond normal people.

Although it was easier said than done, it only applied to normal people. To Chu Feng, it was not hard at all. Pretty much after looking at it once, he understood the meaning in it.

Chu Feng did not have such understanding power when he was born. Although Chu Feng's understanding power was extremely high before, it was obvious after getting the Spirit power, his brain became more sharp.

“hu hu hu”

After standing up and deeply breathing a few times, Chu Feng tried the Breathing Technique.

Just as the energy resolved, Chu Feng felt the spiritual energy within his body was like a surging dragon that started to roar in his body. When such a strong spiritual energy went along the special meridians, Chu Feng's power instantly rose several times.

“This power is very strong.” Clenching his fist and feeling the spiritual energy that became a lot stronger, Chu Feng felt extremely happy.

The reason why Chu Feng's power was stronger than normal people was because he had the godly lighting in his body which made the quality of his spiritual energy better than others.

The power of the Mysterious Techniques on the other hand, it used special methods to change the spiritual energy within the body and it made it stronger than others.

Today, Chu Feng had both of them and his power exceeded far beyond normal people. From his estimates, currently, he may not lose if he dueled Su Mei.



But Su Mei was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm and she also cultivated in the Mysterious Techniques before. Chu Feng was only at the 6th level of the Spirit realm. With that power difference yet if he was able to fight her, it was simply overpowered.

“With this, could I participate in this year’s core disciple exam?” After assessing his current strength, Chu Feng started to get excited.

The Azure Dragon School’s core disciple exam was held every year. And looking at the dates, this year’s exam was getting closer.

Compared to the inner court disciple exam, the core disciple exam had an age limit. That was to be under 18 years old. It didn’t matter how strong you were or how much talent you were, if you passed the age limit, participation would not be allowed.

From what Chu Feng knew, as long as your strength reached the 8th level of the Spirit realm you could join the core disciple exam and there was a huge chance to pass it.

Core disciples were those who the Azure Dragon School focused their development on. Even the families of the core disciples received the protection of the Azure Dragon School.

As long as Chu Feng could become a core disciple, not only would it help his cultivation, it would greatly help his Chu family’s development as well.

As he thought of the happy faces of Chu Yuan and the Chu family if he became a core disciple, Chu Feng greatly looked forward to become one.

\*thump thump thump\* But just at that time, Chu Feng’s door was knocked by someone.

After opening the door, Chu Feng found out that the sweet and charming Su Mei was looking at him while smiling while having both of her hands behind her back.

# Chapter 51 World Spirit Compass

MGA: Chapter 51 – World Spirit Compass

The current Su Mei was wearing a pink cheongsam and her jet-black long hair was scattered along her shoulder. On the top of her head, there was even a large bow. Her clothing mixed with her sweet face was really fresh, clean, refined, and it was a feast for the eyes.

“What’s this darling? After being separated for such a short while, you’re already thinking of me?” Seeing the Su Mei who was dressed like that, Chu Feng couldn’t help but tease her.

“Do you believe me if you call me darling again, I’ll tear your mouth apart?” Su Mei grinded her teeth and her sweet face instantly became fierce.

But from what Chu Feng saw, the Su Mei who was like that was even cuter so he laughed and said, “Why don’t you allow me to call you darling? I am your lover!”

“You bastard!”

Su Mei’s snow-white hands grabbed onto Chu Feng’s arm. Her two fingers were like a pair of pliers and they suddenly intertwined. Chu Feng’s face instantly twisted, his mouth opened, then a scream that was like the wail of ghosts and the howl of wolves resonated in the tavern.

“Ah~~~~~”

After a moment, the two of them appeared on the road in the Ancient City.

So it turned out that a lot of experts were gathered here. Some saw the business opportunity, and as they were waiting for the news of the tomb, they took out strange but precious treasures and sold them off.

When Su Mei learnt about that, she was curious and she wanted to have a good time. She pulled Chu Feng and came over.

At this moment, the two of them were on the ancient roads. A foolish boy like Chu Feng was following a beauty like Su Mei and it attracted many gazes of admiration and jealousy.

But, it was obvious that Chu Feng didn't know he was lucky when he was lucky. Looking at the chunk of green on his arm, Chu Feng said with grievance, "Damn girl, you're too fierce. It's green now."

"Hmph, let's see if you dare to tease me now!" Su Mei curled her lips because she was pleased and with the bottom of her heart, she happily looked all over the place. As she talked, she grabbed Chu Feng's hands and ran towards a street stall.

On that street stall, the displayed items were all jewelry for girls. The materials were very unique and every colour that should be there was there. Su Mei was deeply attracted to it and she kneeled in front of the stall then started to seriously select them.

The old lady that opened the stall was extremely happy and she started to really introduce the items to Su Mei. Looking at that lady's evil smile and face, Chu Feng gave her an evaluation. Crafty businesswoman!

As he was bored, Chu Feng cast his gaze to the side and he discovered an old man lying nearby.

That old man was quite dirty. No one knew how many days his hair was washed and it stuck together in lumps.

He had a full face of dirt, patches all over his clothing, and within patches were more patches. He was carrying a cloth bag and some unknown thing was bulging inside. One of the legs of his pants was long, the other one was short. He was wearing a pair of broken shoes, and the front revealed his toes while the back revealed his heel.

His stall was not like other people's who were advertising everywhere. Rather, he was lying down there with one leg crossed over the other and he was like some idler. He didn't even look at the customers that were going around.

Although the old man wasn't selling property, the pile of books in front of him attracted Chu Feng's attention.

Actually, on the surface, the books didn't look that special. It was broken, shabby, worn out, and there was even a layer of dust on it. You couldn't even tell what the name of the book was.

But, the Chu Feng who had the Spirit power found out within the pile of books, there was one that contained a strange fluctuation.

"Old man, how are you selling these books?" Chu Feng went over and asked.

The old man didn't even raise his head. He extended one finger out towards Chu Feng, showing a 1.

"One copper coin?" Chu Feng tried.

"Ha! Is a copper coin even enough for a meal for a beggar?" Hearing Chu Feng's words, the old man sat up with a whoosh and was angry.

"Old man, so you want a tael of silver?" Although Chu Feng was polite on the surface, he was cursing in his heart, "With an appearance like yours, even if you say you're a beggar you would be insulting beggars."

"One Spiritual Bead and you can take everything!" The old man said the words extremely clearly.

"Damn! Why not steal it instead? You charge that much for these broken books?" At that instant, Chu Feng got angry as well.

But the old man didn't mind. He laid on the ground once again and said one sentence, "Take it or leave it."

After that he muttered to himself, “My books are passed down by my ancestor. Within some of them there must be some treasure, but it’s just that normal people can’t see the difference. If it wasn’t because the days are hard to bear, I would never take these books out for sale.”

“Ancestor? You are quite ridiculous. Who’s your ancestor?” Just at that time, Su Mei came over as well.

“My ancestor came from quite a place. He’s a World Spiritist!” The old man said proudly.

“World Spiritist? What a boast!” Su Mei obviously did not believe him.

“You can believe it or you can not. At the end, someone who knows what they are doing will buy this.” As he talked he closed his eyes.

Hearing the old man’s words, Chu Feng’s heart tightened. If what he said was true, then what Chu Feng felt would very likely be the remains of a World Spiritist.

“Su Mei, do you have a Spiritual Bead? Lend me one!” Chu Feng bit his teeth and said that to Su Mei.

“What are you doing? Are you really going to be tricked by this old man?” Seeing that, Su Mei was a bit unwilling.

“If you have one, please lend it to me!” Chu Feng stretched his hand towards Su Mei.

“You idiot. I never seen you being this stupid.” Although she said that, Su Mei still took out a Spiritual Bead in her waist purse and gave it to Chu Feng.

“Thanks.” Chu Feng took the Spiritual Bead and gave it to the old man, “Old man, I’ll buy your books!”

“Wow! It is indeed a Spiritual Bead. You are quite rich young lady.” The old man grabbed the Spiritual Bead and started to carefully inspect it.

After knocking on the bead with his left hand for a good while, he lovingly embraced it.

“It seems that it’s the first time that you saw a Spiritual Bead right?” Seeing the excited old man, Su Mei was very displeased.

On the other hand, Chu Feng said nothing. He wrapped the dozens of books with the cloth used as the street stall and put them onto his shoulder.

“Hehe, little brother, you have quite the eye. As an admiration towards you, I’ll give you a present.” But just as Chu Feng was prepared to leave, that old man took out something from the broken cloth bag.

It was a purple disk. The disk was created with a special type of wood. On the four sides, north, east, south, and west were written on it. On the left and right, life and death, good luck and bad luck were engraved on it. There was a strange symbol that was carved in the middle of the wooden disk.

“What’s this?” Su Mei grabbed it over and curiously assessed it.

“Heh, little lady. This thing came from quite a place. It’s essential for World Spiritists.”

“It can predict life and death, good luck and bad luck. It is called the World Spirit Compass!” The old man said as if he knew all about it.

“Oh? That’s quite incredible. How do you use this thing?” Su Mei questioned closely.

“This...This is a thing for World Spiritists so how should I know? Hehe, you two study it on your own. Hope to meet you again!”

The old man touched his dry beard and rolled his eyeballs, as if he was afraid that Chu Feng would go back on the purchase. Then he turned around and ran away.

“Look! I knew he was a swindler!” Seeing the old man’s steps which were like a shooting star, Su Mei angrily stamped her feet.

# Chapter 52 Secret Spirit Technique

MGA: Chapter 52 – Secret Spirit Technique

As he carried the broken books with the cloth, Chu Feng happily returned back to the tavern.

The current Su Mei was not angry and pouting anymore. Instead, there was a sweet smile hung on her face and she was also happy as well.

“Oi, did you find a treasure within this pile of rotten books?” After entering the room, Su Mei smiled and said.

“So you were acting just now.”

Seeing the weird Su Mei, Chu Feng figured out that she was intentionally acting like that. She obviously discovered Chu Feng’s intentions.

“If you said nothing and gave a Spiritual Bead to him, that old man would certainly raise the price. If I didn’t try to oppose you, how would you get it so easily?”

“That’s right, what treasure did you get? Hurry up and show it to me.” Su Mei was very impatient and took the books off from Chu Feng’s shoulder.

After rummaging through the pile book, finally, he picked one out. The book was also covered with dust, but it was obviously different from the others.

Although the book was shabby, it was still undamaged. It gave an unadorned feeling just by looking at it. In Chu Feng’s hands, he could feel that the book’s materials were special.

Chu Feng used his hand to wipe the book, and after the dust was cleared, a few words appeared. “Secret Spirit Techniques”!

Su Mei grabbed the “Secret Spirit Techniques”. After cleaning it with detail for a while, she said with a bit of shock, “If this ‘Secret Spirit Techniques’ is real, then you’ve earned quite a profit.”

“Although this Secret Spirit Techniques can only be used by people with the Spirit power, the market price is absolutely no lower than 1000 Spiritual Beads. Strange. Why would that old guy hide such a good thing under the books? Ah! I know. That old guy must not know how to read.”

“That expensive?” Hearing Su Mei’s words, Chu Feng was shocked at first, but following that was huge happiness. It meant that this time, he picked up a huge deal.

“But, let’s take a core disciple in the Azure Dragon School that has the Spirit power as an example. Although he has the Spirit power, he does not have the cultivation methods. If you sold this Secret Spirit Techniques to him, he would give an even high price because this thing is a precious treasure that is in high demand yet is lacking in merchandise.” Su Mei said as if she was proud of herself.

“Haha, after I finish using this, wouldn’t I earn a lot when I sell it out?” Chu Feng was crazily happy. 1000 Spiritual Beads could probably break him straight into the Origin realm.

“This secret book is just some controlling techniques for the Spirit power and not the cultivating methods for a World Spiritist.”

“If you can truly grasp the power of the Spirit Formation and became a World Spiritist, at that time, many schools will ask you to join them. The offerings that the schools will give you would be enough for you to become a real rich person.”

“Do you know how much our World Spiritist in the Azure Dragon School gets?”

“How much?”



“Every month, he gets one Profound Bead. One Profound Bead is equivalent to 1000 Origin Beads, and one Origin Bead is equivalent to 1000 Spiritual Beads. Which means, every month, he can get 1 million Spiritual Beads from the Azure Dragon School.” Su Mei explained.

“My Gods, 1 million Spiritual Beads every month? That’s unbelievable.” Chu Feng was endlessly stunned. Today, to him, one Spiritual Bead was already extremely precious. He didn’t even dare to think of 1 million.

“Even so, that World Spiritist only reluctantly accepted it. If it wasn’t because he had his eyes on our treasures in our Azure Dragon School, he would not be a guest elder in the Azure Dragon School.”

“Treasures? What treasures?” Chu Feng was filled with curiosity.

“You know the Thousand Bone Graveyard in the Spiritual Medicine Mountain? People guessed that there are treasures in that Thousand Bone Graveyard. And that World Spiritist came here for those treasures.” Su Mei continued to explain.

“So it’s that place.” Chu Feng was stunned once again. He never would have thought that there would be treasures in that dark and scary forest.

But after some careful thinking, he could understand that. After all, the Spirit power that he had today did not come with his birth. It was gained from the Thousand Bone Graveyard. So, he felt that perhaps the Thousand Bone Graveyard really did have treasures.

“What’s wrong? Why do you have this expression?”

“It’s nothing.” Chu Feng hurriedly shook his head. He couldn’t tell Su Mei that he was trapped in the Thousand Bone Graveyard, saw a glowing old man in there, and even got the Spirit power from that place right? That was too outrageous so Chu Feng couldn’t easily tell other people.

“Okay, I can see that you really want to try this Secret Spirit Techniques so I won’t bother you anymore.”

Su Mei returned the Secret Spirit Techniques to Chu Feng and also took out something from her waist purse to give to Chu Feng, “Here, this is your reward for going out for a walk with me!”

Looking at it, Chu Feng discovered that in Su Mei’s palm, there was a sack-like thing. But it was obvious not a normal sack because the materials were very special and it was filled with symbols on the surface.

After looking at that item, Chu Feng instantly took in a breath of cool air and exclaimed, “A Cosmos Sack?”

The Cosmos Sack. Although the size of the sack was not big, the heavens and the earth were contained within it. It could store all sorts of items without any extra weight. It was the magical equipment for storing items.

But the creation of the Cosmos Sack was extremely complicated so the price was extremely high. It was not something normal people could use.

Chu Yuanba wanted to buy one before, but at the end, because the price was too high, he gave up on it. So, to Chu Feng, this was an item of extravagance yet Su Mei was giving it to him.

“What are you looking at? Go and cultivate.” Su Mei put the Cosmos Sack in Chu Feng’s hands and prepared to leave.

“Su Mei, why are you so good to me?” Holding the Cosmos Sack in his hands, Chu Feng’s gaze towards Su Mei was filled with appreciation.

“No reason. It’s just that every member of the Wings Alliance has one and only you don’t. So, it’s to avoid you being in a poor state. In a few days when the tomb opens, you can’t be carrying two huge bags like what you did at the Spiritual Medicine Hunt right? If it came to that, it would be strange if no one robbed you.”

Su Mei smiled and didn’t give Chu Feng an answer. But, just as she left the room, she looked back and said, “If you don’t understand why, then you can take it as me trying to rope you in.”

After saying that, Su Mei left. Looking at the door that was slowly closing, Chu Feng felt a wave of warmth in his heart. Regardless of the reason, Su Mei really treated him well.

Sitting cross-legged on the bed, Chu Feng impatiently opened the Secret Spirit Techniques. Only then did he confirm that they really were techniques that helped the user to control the Spirit power.

It could let the Spirit power wander and observe objects in detail. As long as the Spirit power was strong enough, even if someone hid their aura, he could still look through their true strength.

The ones who used it well could disturb the awareness of an opponent with a formless Spirit power. It had unimaginable uses in battle.

In short, the Secret Spirit Techniques book was certainly a good thing. To Chu Feng, it would have great uses in the future.

# Chapter 53 Map of the Symbols

MGA: Chapter 53 – Map of the Symbols

Following the cultivation methods of the Secret Spirit Technique, Chu Feng started to train his control over his Spirit power.

Pretty much other than eating and sleeping, in every day and every moment, he was studying it. As Chu Feng cultivated diligently, more and more people entered the Ancient City. At the end, the Ancient City was overcrowded and many people could only station themselves outside of the city.

As Su Mei predicted, the people from the Azure Dragon School also came. Although there weren't as many people from the Azure Dragon School than the Thousand Wind School, all of them were core elders and core disciples. The elites of the school.

Following that, more and more powers came as well. The Ancient City really became the land where everyone mixed together. Conflicts happened almost every day, and looking at the situation, Chu Feng knew that there would be blood battles when the tomb was opened.

\*bzz\*

At that instant, Chu Feng was standing near the window and looking at an elder from the Thousand Wind School on the streets. Suddenly, his eyes opened and a small smile curled up on his mouth, “9th level of the Spirit realm. This Thousand Wind School elder is very ordinary.”

After a few days of cultivating, Chu Feng already proficiently grasped the controlling methods of the Spirit power. As long as the power between him and the opponent wasn't too big, Chu Feng could see through their cultivation.

“If I put Spirit power on this, I should be able to move it right?” Closing the windows, Chu Feng took the World Spirit Compass out.

In these days, other than reading the spirit techniques until he was familiar with them, Chu Feng also looked over the other books that he got from the old man. Some of them were actually the notes of a World Spiritist, and on it, it recorded the uses of the World Spirit Compass.

Chu Feng also knew that the World Spirit Compass was a treasure. He could find a trace of opportunity to live within a battle or find the road within a maze if he used the World Spirit Compass. In more simple terms, it was a tool to search for treasures.

\*bzz\* Chu Feng moved his mind and a strand of formless Spirit power surged out from his brain. It was like an invisible little snake that was wandering around in the air. At the end, it merged into the World Spirit Compass.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~\*

The instant that the Spirit power merged with it, the words on the World Spirit Compass started to faintly glow. It even left the World Spirit Compass and floated in the air. Then, it started to rapidly circle around the World Spirit Compass.

“It really is a treasure!” See that, Chu Feng rejoiced. He knew that this World Spirit Compass was the real thing. As long as he took it into the tomb, he would certainly have unimaginable uses for it.

After all, in the tomb of a Profound realm expert, without even thinking, one would know that it would be filled with mechanisms and danger would be everywhere. That was also why all sorts of powers sent out their best experts.

Chu Feng had the World Spirit Compass, so even if his strength wasn't enough, he would at least have some opportunities and be able to protect himself in the tomb.

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng stuffed the World Spirit Compass in the Cosmos Sack. The symbols on the sack spun and sucked the World Spirit Compass that was several times larger than it in. It was also the mysteriousness of the Cosmos Sack.

Chu Feng patted the sack on his waist with satisfaction and laid on the bed. But, suddenly, his eyes lit up and suddenly remembered the strange symbols on his chest that came from the Thousand Bone Graveyard.

“I wonder if I can use the Spirit power to investigate this thing.”

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng didn't neglect it and a strand of his Spirit power threw itself into the symbols in his chest. It wasn't too important, but the strange symbols actually did have a trace of movement!

Seeing that, Chu Feng stood up immediately and started to control the Spirit power within his brain. He endlessly sent it to his chest and at that instant, the strange symbols that stuck to his chest went through his clothes and floated out.

It formed into a huge drawing in front of Chu Feng. Following Chu Feng's endless Spirit power, the drawing created from the symbols gradually started to rotate. Although it was complex, Chu Feng could still tell that it was a map.

“Is it possible that there really are treasures in the Thousand Bone Graveyard? This would be the map to open the Thousand Bone Graveyard!”

Chu Feng was extremely excited. It more or less said that not only were the strange symbols harmless to him, it may have been good luck instead.

\*bzz\* But just as the map was going to be formed into a shape, a wave of pain entered Chu Feng's brain and he completely used up his Spirit power.

“It seems if I want to read this map, I would need extremely strong Spirit power.” Massaging his aching brain, Chu Feng was not sad and instead he smiled.

His harvest today was too big. Anyone would feel excited if they thought about a map that could lead him to treasure which was hidden on their body.

After waiting for his Spirit power to recover, Chu Feng tried to use it towards his own dantian. He was most curious to the things hidden in it.

But it was useless. There was like a barrier around his dantian and his Spirit power had no way of entering. With that result, at first it made Chu Feng depressed, but very quickly Chu Feng got insanely happy.

If his own Spirit power could not see through his dantian, it also meant that other people who had the Spirit power could not search his dantian as well! With that, the secret of the Divine Lightning within his dantian would not be discovered by anyone.

His mood was too good, so Chu Feng wanted to take a breather outside of the tavern. But before walking out for far, he got attracted to a string of curses.

“You’re stealing? Let’s see if you steal anymore! Damn beggar. I’ll beat you to death!”

In a certain alley, two huge people were ganging up and beating one person. It was the thick-haired, broken-clothed beggar.

Chu Feng originally did not want to bother those kinds of things. But, that beggar was not affected under the beatings of the big people. He was even minding his own business and eating the bun in his hands.

Out of curiosity, Chu Feng spread out his Spirit power. When it went through the beggar, he got a result. It was an ordinary person that did not cultivate before. But, how could a normal person have such a good body?

“Stop!” Feeling that something was wrong, Chu Feng spoke to stop them.

Hearing that someone yelled, the two people also quickly stopped. Especially when they saw Chu Feng’s appearance. It made them feel that

he was a person that cultivated so their attitude were very polite.

“What’s happening?” Chu Feng inquired.

“This beggar stole our bun.” One of them replied.

“I’ll pay for the stolen bun. Also, go bring 10 more over here.” Chu Feng gave the big person several copper coins.

“Yes yes yes...” The big persons did not move slow and quickly brought 10 buns over then tactfully left.

At that instant, in the alley, only Chu Feng and the beggar remained. Chu Feng evaluated the beggar in detail.

He discovered that his age was not too big. He seemed to be under the middle-ages and his eye expression was lifeless as if he was confused. If Chu Feng gave the buns to him he would eat them, if he didn’t give the buns to the beggar then he would not take them. But, he would look at the buns in Chu Feng’s hands dully and continuously drooled.

“This is...”

Just at that time, Chu Feng’s pupil suddenly enlarged. He found out with astonishment that on the forehead of that big person, there was a bizarre scar. If it was said to be a scar, it wouldn’t fit too well because it seemed like it was brought from the heavens and grown from the flesh.

The reason why he said it was bizarre was because the shape was strange. It was like a ball of flame and it gave people a vivid feeling as if it was currently burning.

Out of curiosity, Chu Feng stuck out his finger and wanted to touch that flame-like scar.

“What are you doing?!”

But just as Chu Feng touched the scar, the big person suddenly bellowed as if it was a completely different person. A hand that was like a steel clam



firmly grabbed Chu Feng's wrist.

At that instant, Chu Feng's face greatly changed and he hiddenly cursed. He could clearly feel that layers of terrifying, suffocating pressure was surging out from that person's palm. It entered his body, and if it continued, after a short moment, his body would certainly explode and he would die.

# Chapter 54 The Insane Beggar

MGA: Chapter 54 – The Insane Beggar

The overwhelming pressure were like huge waves. One wave after another continuously surged into Chu Feng's body.

That scary power was going to crush and tear Chu Feng's organs and the bone-piercing pain made Chu Feng want to yell out.

But the strange thing was that no sound was formed. It was like his voice was taken away. In front of that power, he lost all his ability to resist.

“It's you!!!”

Just at that time, the beggar yelled out in fear as if he was scared by something. Not only did he loosen the grasp on Chu Feng's wrist, he kept on backing off straight until he leaned on the corner of the walls. Only they did he bend his body down and shrunk into that corner.

Occasionally, he would shoot Chu Feng a glance. But the more he looked, the more terrified he got. At the end, he hugged his head with both his hands and trembled.

Chu Feng really did not know what to do when he faced such a change. After spinning around and looking, he did not even see half a shadow. It also meant that the beggar was speaking to him. But that made Chu Feng feel that something was wrong, so he gathered his nerves, went up, and asked, “You know me?”

“Don't come over. I beg you, please forgive me. The things you wanted me to do I already did. Please forgive me. I don't want to die yet!”

But before Chu Feng even got close, the beggar started yelling. Suddenly, he waved his big sleeve and a strong wind came sweeping. When the

strange wind dissipated, Chu Feng discovered with astonishment that the beggar already disappeared without even leaving a single trace.

At that instant, Chu Feng's expression was extremely complicated. He was shocked in his heart because in the scene just now, anyone could see that the insane beggar was an expert in cultivation. It was a real expert, so strong that he was unpredictable and unable to determine at which level he was at.

But the thing that shocked Chu Feng the most was the beggar seemed to recognize him and feared him. Although he didn't know the specific reasons, Chu Feng hiddenly felt that the beggar may have known his identity.

To his own identity, his father Chu Yuan never mentioned it before, and Chu Feng never asked. He always felt that since his parents abandoned him, he had no reason to search for them. After all, parents like them were not worth searching for.

But when he met the beggar, his way of thinking completely changed. How did the beggar who had such an impressive cultivation go insane? What relationship did he have with him? Who were his parents? Or perhaps many years ago, something happened?

All sorts of questions rushed into Chu Feng's brain like the tide, making him more and more curious towards his identity. He felt that everything would not be as simple as he thought, and his own identity may not be as simple as he predicted.

“Oi, I've looked for you for quite a while. Why did you come to this place?” But just at that time, a sweet voice rang out. Looking over, Su Mei was standing at the entrance at the alley and she was looking at him. She also quickly went towards him as if some important thing happened.

“What's wrong?” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly organized his emotions and he asked while smiling.

“The position of the tomb was already announced. Right now, all sorts of powers are rushing over there. We need to quickly go as well or else we won’t even be able to get the leftovers.” Su Mei had a full face of impatience and she dragged Chu Feng away.

It was just how Su Mei said it was. The map of tomb was finally announced, and although no one knew who the announcer of the map was, they were sure that just from the selling of the maps, that person got a huge profit.

The powers from all sorts of places majestically gathered together. Everyone used the fastest speed to head towards the tomb. Also at that time, the smells of gunpowder from the powers got stronger and stronger. Especially between the Azure Dragon School and the Thousand Wind School. Conflicts of big and small size endlessly happened.

That made Chu Feng feel lucky. Lucky that he listened to Su Mei’s words and didn’t wear the clothing of the Azure Dragon School. Or else with their strength, if they caught the eyes of the Thousand Wind School, they were most likely dead.

“Look over there, it’s the core disciples of our Azure Dragon School.”

“Why are they still fighting again? They haven’t even gotten into the tomb. If treasures really were found, wouldn’t this become a river of blood?”

Within the desert, Chu Feng and the group saw another Azure Dragon Disciple clashing against a dozen or so Thousand Wind School disciples.

The Azure Dragon School disciple wore a blue robe and it was obvious that he was a core disciple. Although the Thousand Wind School had the numbers advantage, they were all inner court disciples.

The core disciple had the cultivation of the 8th level, trained in the Mysterious Techniques, and also knew rank 4 skills. So, facing the mob, he had an absolute advantage. Very quickly, he defeated the group of

Thousand Wind Disciples and attracted the exclamations of many observers.

“Hehe, it seems like the choice of our Azure Dragon School was correct. Sending out the elites is way better than sending out useless troops.” As a disciple of the Azure Dragon School, seeing that their own school was winning, it would always make them feel extremely refreshed.

“Don’t meddle in their business. We are only passersby right now!” But, the Su Mei that usually enjoyed the liveliness had an extremely opposite behavior at that time. Not only did she not stop to look, she even quickened her footsteps.

“Su Mei!” And with that yell, people knew that the core disciple from the Azure Dragon School actually knew Su Mei.

Hearing that call, Su Mei had no thoughts of stopping. Instead, she quickened her speed but that person also quickly caught up and stopped in front of Su Mei.

“It’s really you Su Mei, why didn’t you even look back when I called you?” That core disciple smiled and said.

“So it’s senior Zhou? What a coincidence meeting you here.” Su Mei put up an act and said.

“Hey, no need to be so foreign. You can call me brother Zhiyuan and it’ll be fine.” That core disciple had an evil smile on his face. At the same time, his pair of thief eyes restlessly scanned Su Mei’s body.

At that instant, the people in the Wings Alliance cursed. Anyone could tell that the core disciple wanted to conspire against Su Mei.

If it was any other person, the Wings Alliance would have went up and blocked him. Perhaps they would even attack to teach him a lesson. But, not only were they facing a disciple from the same school, it was a core disciple. To people like them, the Wings Alliance members more or less had some fear.

After all, to be able to be a core disciple, their strength must be very strong. They could even be called as dragon within men. Their position in the school was extremely high, and normally, when them, the inner court disciples, met a core disciple, they would need to go up and pay their respects. How could they dare to offend them?

“Su Mei, you’re also here for the tomb of the Profound realm expert right? Seeing your clothings, you must be afraid of meeting some unnecessary troubles. But, no need to fear. Follow me and I guarantee that no one will bully you.”

As he spoke, the core disciple shamelessly smiled and extended his dirty hand, wanting to embrace Su Mei. That guy’s speed was very fast as well. He almost gave no chance for Su Mei to react and he obviously wanted to take small advantages of Su Mei.

# Chapter 55 I Am Called Chu Feng

MGA: Chapter 55 – I Am Called Chu Feng

But just as he was going to have his way, Chu Feng suddenly appeared next to Su Mei and took her into his arms, dodging the dirty hands of the core disciple.

That scene greatly changed the face of the core disciple. Two cold rays instantly shot out from his eyes. That gaze really made him want to kill Chu Feng on scene.

But Chu Feng just ignored him and chuckled while looking at the Su Mei in his embrace, “Darling, do you know him?”

Seeing that, Su Mei sweetly smiled and said, “Not too familiar.”

“Ohh, in the future, don’t chat with people you are not familiar with. Girls need to pay attention.” As Chu Feng spoke, he stroked Su Mei’s hair and did not care, at all, what the core disciple felt.

“I understand.” Su Mei also responded as if the two of them really were a pair of lovers.

“Boy, who are you?” The face of the core disciple turned green. He forcefully endured his anger, pointed at Chu Feng and questioned.

He came here with quite some difficulty and coincidentally met the little beauty Su Mei. Originally, he thought he could take small advantages of her, but he never would have thought that out of nowhere, this boy came out. It made him extremely displeased.

“And who are you?” Chu Feng did not reply, and instead, he arrogantly asked back.

“Who am I? I am a core disciple of the Azure Dragon School, Zhou Zhiyuan.”

“Oh? You’re Zhou Zhiyuan?”

“That’s me.”

“Never heard of you.”

“You...”

That time, not to mention the core disciple Zhou Zhiyuan. Even the surrounding Wings Alliance members dropped their jaws in shock.

Chu Feng’s nerves were too big. He dared to dig the face of the core disciple like that, and he even said it loudly so that everyone would hear it. A disaster was going to arrive for Chu Feng.

“You’re looking to die!”

Indeed, Zhou Zhiyuan really did start to attack. He swung his arm, and the hard and strong palm carried the sound of wind as it aimed towards Chu Feng’s face.

At that instant, Su Mei frowned, rotated her spiritual energy and was prepared attack as well. But, she felt a warm power that pushed her away. It was Chu Feng.

\*whoosh\*

After pushing Su Mei away, Chu Feng leaned his head to the side and dodged Zhou Zhiyuan’s slap. Almost at the same time, he stepped forward, stuck out with his fist and it went towards Zhou Zhiyuan’s chest.

“This guy.”

Seeing that not only did Chu Feng dodge his attack and even sent such a sharp attack at him, he made Zhou Zhiyuan quite shocked. He hurriedly



followed the Mysterious Technique and rotated his spiritual energy, then also shot out a punch which collided with Chu Feng's fist.

*\*bang\** The two fists collided, and the strong power made the both of them back away a few steps. Although Chu Feng's face was calm, Zhou Zhiyuan's face changed greatly.

6th level of the Spirit realm. A boy of the 6th level forcefully collided fists with him yet neither one of them had the advantage. His hand even had a numbing feeling, and it let him know that the young person's body was quite something. It was just like having steel tendons and iron bones!

“You are decently skilled. Boy, do you dare to announce your name!” After finding out that Chu Feng was not a simple person, Zhou Zhiyuan didn't attack again. Instead, he questioned Chu Feng.

“I do not change my name whether I am sitting or standing. Inner court disciple of the Azure Dragon School, I am called Chu Feng!” Chu Feng kept his head high and chest out as he loudly announced his name.

“Chu Feng, very good. I've remembered you.”

“After seeing a core disciple, you, a mere inner court disciple, not only did not pay your respects, you even disrespected me. You better not let me see you again or else I will have you face the consequences.”

After coldly saying those words, Zhou Zhiyuan fiercely glared at Chu Feng then quickly left.

“Chu Feng, you're too impressive. That Zhou Zhiyuan is a core disciple that cultivated in the Mysterious Techniques, and he has the strength of the 8th level of the Spirit realm! You took one of his punches by force and didn't even suffer any damages! I, Bai Tong, truly admire you.”

“Chu Feng, even in our Wings Alliance, your strength can absolutely be in the top 10. I, Ye Taozi, also admire you as well.”

“The Spirit power is indeed strong. Chu Feng, when you are more developed in the future, don’t forget about us brothers!”

When Zhou Zhiyuan walked away, the observing crowd that didn’t dare to come close, Bai Tong, Ye Taozi, the Dragon and Tiger brothers all came close. Admiration filled their faces.

In an exchange between the 6th level of the Spirit realm and the 8th level of the Spirit realm, he could calmly respond to the attacks. That strength was never seen before by them and never even heard before.

But being shocked was being shocked. They didn’t suspect Chu Feng’s body too much and they thought that Chu Feng was so strong because of his Spirit power.

“Let’s hurry up on the road. I’m sure that the Origin realm experts already reached the tomb. If we don’t go quicker then we won’t even be able to get the leftovers.” Su Mei looked at the map and told everyone to continue forward.

When they restarted their journey, Su Mei gradually walked next to Chu Feng and said in a low voice, “You are really scary.”

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng was a bit confused.

“You just used the Breathing Technique or else you wouldn’t have been able to hold off Zhou Zhiyuan’s punch.”

“That’s right, I used the Breathing Technique. What’s so scary about that?”

“Do you know how much time I spent training the Breathing Technique?”

“How long?”

“I used an entire year to be able to use the Breathing Technique. But you. You only use a few days!”

“So are you praising that I’m too smart, or do you want me to say that you’re too stupid?”

“You bastard.”

“Ah~~”

A scream rang out, and on Chu Feng’s arm, there was another chunk of green. Bai Tong and the others already got used to the behaviors of those two.

Actually, people could tell that Su Mei and Chu Feng’s relationship was not ordinary, so even if they were rushing, they intentionally pulled the distance apart to avoid disturbing them.

Seeing the Chu Feng who was grimacing and constantly rubbing his arm, Su Mei pursed her lips and said softly, “Thank you.”

“Thanks for what?” Chu Feng was a bit muddled and he didn’t know what the girl was implying.

“You are a smart person, so I’m sure that you know what the future holds if you offended Zhou Zhiyuan. But you still choose to help me, I...”

“What are you saying? Don’t think of foolish things. Remember, not only some core disciple, even if there’s a stronger person that wants to bully you, I will stand in front of you without hesitation and help you to teach him a lesson!”

“Why?”

“Because you are a person that I want to protect!” After saying that, Chu Feng gave a bright smile and continued walking.

But Su Mei stopped where she was. Her pair of beautiful eyes flickered without stopping and the emotions on her face were very complicated. For the first time, she felt that the young person that she only knew for a short amount of time could be really reliable.

“Hehe” Suddenly, Su Mei beautifully smiled, and with her little hands behind her back, she bounced and jumped to chase up to Chu Feng. She

had an extremely sweet smile on her face, and it was truly extremely sweet because the smile came from her heart.

# Chapter 56 Those Who Dare Approach, Die

MGA: Chapter 56 – Those Who Dare Approach, Die

Chu Feng and the others followed the map and continued walking. Finally, before the sky became dark, they arrived at the so-called tomb.

At that instant, the tomb was already opened. Although there were still a lot of people rushing in, they could not see the figures of the Origin realm experts. Which meant that the strongest people already entered.

“So we can only get some leftovers?” Seeing that scene, many people were discouraged.

“If we don’t quickly enter, I’m afraid that we won’t even see a single grain of rice.” On the other hand, Chu Feng smiled indifferently and took the lead to rush in first.

The tomb was created under the desert and the size exceeded everyone’s imagination. On both sides of the wide tunnel, luminous rocks were hung all over. The road lit up by the rocks were as bright as the day.

Going along the road, before 50 meters, a round hall appeared. The hall was lit up by lamps and the dazzling sight was very beautiful. It was the first time that Chu Feng saw such luxurious indoor decorations.

But, the round hall was not the end. Rather, there were dozens of tunnels there. Every tunnel went very deep and they couldn’t see the end.

“Chu Feng, which one should we go into?” Seeing the tunnels that were like a maze, Su Mei and the others cast their gazes towards Chu Feng. At that moment, the Chu Feng that had the Spirit power became the backbone of their group.

“The tunnels go too deep and I can’t even check the end. We can only wish for luck.”

Chu Feng helplessly shook his head but he didn’t hesitate and picked a tunnel. He rushed into it and Su Mei and the others closely followed.

After entering the tunnel before long, they found out that on both sides, many doors appeared. Some of the doors were already opened and they could see a large amount of spiritual medicines inside. Also within the many rooms, people were battling each other to fight over the spiritual medicines.

“Here, I’ll open this one.”

Chu Feng spread out his Spirit power and found the firmest iron door. As he arrived in front of the door, he said nothing and used the 2nd style of the Three Thunder Styles. A ray of lighting swept past and that sturdy iron door got opened by Chu Feng.

\*bang\*

After opening the door, a wave of spiritual energy rushed towards their face. Ground Spirit Grass, Sky Spirit Grass, Saint Spirit Grass... everything that should be there was there. There were several thousands being displayed in the room and they were all dazzling.

“How is this a tomb? It’s just like a treasure storehouse!”

Seeing that, everyone was extremely happy. They knew that they were going to earn a lot because there were at least several dozens of rooms just like this in the tunnels.

“Bai Long, Bai Hu, Ye Taozi, Zhang Tingzi. The four of you guard the door. Bai Tong, Su Mei, us three will go and take the spiritual medicines.”

After saying that, Chu Feng, Su Mei, Bai Tong rushed in, took the Cosmos Sacks and began to collect the spiritual medicines without restraint. No

matter if it was of the low quality or of the high quality, as long as it was spiritual medicines they did not let it any go.

“Move. If you don’t move I’ll slaughter you.”

“This room was opened by us so the spiritual medicines in here belong to us.”

“Ha! The things in here have no owner. You think it’s yours just because you said it is?”

But just at that time, a yell came from the entrance. Looking over, the brothers and the group started battling with a group of people.

No one knew which power the group belonged to, but their strength were not weak. 5 of them reached the 7th level of the Spirit realm and they pressured the brothers and the others.

“Bastards. They want to take the work of others.” Seeing that Su Mei and Bai Tong were abnormally angry.

Before they opened the doors, they already saw the group of people. The group did not open any one of the doors and they were just standing in the tunnel while quietly observing the changes. Indeed, after Chu Feng and the others opened the door, they came rushing over.

“You guys continue collecting, I’ll go block them.” Chu Feng threw his own Cosmos Sack to Su Mei and rushed towards the group in huge strides.

At that moment, a person was battling intensely with the Dragon and Tiger brothers. But, Chu Feng came slaughtering in like a demon. They only saw a rush like the lightning and the spray of blood. Within a blink, 5 screams rang out. Three people from the 6th level of the Spirit realm and two people from the 7th level of the Spirit realm fell into a pool of blood. They breathed no more.

That scene terrified the group of people and they immediately put away their weapons, retreated, pointed at Chu Feng, then said, “Boy, you dare to

kill! Do you know who we are?”

\*whoosh\* In the instant that the person finished speaking, Chu Feng appeared in front of him like a ghost. His palm was like a knife and a cold light flashed past. The person's head flew up and he was decapitated.

After cleanly killing those people, Chu Feng's body was full of blood. He stood in front of the door with eyes shooting out two cold rays. He only said 5 words. “Those who dare approach, die!”

A huge killing intent which was like a shapeless hurricane scared the group of people back. Looking at the 6 members who died, the group of people were angry but no one dared to approach.

They were terrified by Chu Feng's power. Although Chu Feng seemed quite young, everyone could tell that the young person was ruthless. It could be said that he was “killing without even blinking”.

“Leave.”

After grinding his teeth, the person that seemed to be the leader bellowed. The group of people deeply looked at Chu Feng and rushed towards other rooms.

At that instant, the Dragon and Tiger brothers, Ye Taozi and Zhang Tingzi, the gazes towards Chu Feng were extremely complicated. After all, they were still young. Although they experienced a lot, they never killed a person with their hands.

But Chu Feng was different. The killing intent emitted from his body was authentic. He really would kill, and he already did. Not only that, when he did, he was merciless. Only the killing intent emitted by people like Chu Feng could be so bone-piercing cold and it created fear from the bottom of people's hearts.

At that instant, the 4 of them were rejoicing in their hearts. Rejoicing that Chu Feng was their teammates and not their enemy. Or else it would be



unimaginable what kind of dangerous situations they would sink into if they faced an enemy like that.

“Don’t be lost in your thoughts. All of you, go in and collect the spiritual medicines. I can guard here by myself.” Chu Feng said to the 4 of them.

“Mm.” The 4 of them rushed in without hesitation. At that instant, Chu Feng’s position in their heart changed. He was not even like a person that just joined the Wings Alliance. He became the leader of this operation just like that.

From then on, Chu Feng and the others continuously opened several more doors. The amount of spiritual medicines in every room got more and more compared to the previous room.

Also at that time, many people that didn’t have eyes wanted to rob Chu Feng and the other’s work. But, they only had one ending. That was death.

At the end, the killing intent on Chu Feng’s body got stronger and stronger. Pretty much when people just looked at him, they quickly walked around. They were afraid to offend that baleful person because that bone-piercing killing intent was not for jokes.

There were only a few doors on the two sides that were not opened, but Chu Feng decided not to take it from those people. They continued going deeper. As for the goal, it was to take the initiative.

Although until now, the amount of spiritual medicines they got neared 10 thousand, most of them were low quality spiritual medicines. The best were no higher than the high quality Saint Spirit Grass.

As for the top quality “Spiritual Bead”, they haven’t seen any yet. So, they all felt that there were even better treasures deeper inside the tomb. After all, it was a tomb of an expert in the Profound realm.

But, when they went deeper in, a dense smell of blood rushed towards them. When they entered a wide hall, almost all of them were stunned by the scene in front of them.

# Chapter 57 Imperial Sky Sage

MGA: Chapter 57 – Imperial Sky Sage

The spacious hall was filled with bodies. From their clothing, those people came in after the tomb was opened.

Surrounding those bodies were many human-shaped monsters. So, that was why they were called Human-Shaped Monsters. They were extremely ugly. Their bloody appearance were like a human that shed off their skin and they were extremely terrifying.

On their bodies were the auras of a martial cultivator. The weakest was at the 6th level. But, there were some that reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

At that instant, the strange monsters were munching the flesh of the bodies with huge bites. They were even more scary and ruthless than Fierce Beasts.

The most important thing was that there were several hundreds of the monsters. They almost completely occupied most areas in the hall. With that, if the group wanted to go from one part of the hall to the other, they would not have much luck unless there were experts of the Origin realm or experts of the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

“They are Blood Corpses. There are actually so many Blood Corpses. This...This is too cruel!”

At that instant, Su Mei covered her mouth with her hand. Her beautiful eyes were opened wide and they were filled with incomparable shock.

“Su Mei, you recognize these things?”

Chu Feng also felt that it was extremely disturbing. Through the observations of his Spirit power, he discovered that other than having

almost no skin, the monster's body was no different than the human's body. Which more or less meant the monsters were evolved from humans.

“There's a poison in the world called the Blood Poison. The Blood Poison is created from several thousands of strange poisons.”

“If a person swallows the poison and does not get the cure, within one hour, they will get stripped of their awareness. From then on, they do not die nor rot and they became a zombie-like killing tool. Because, after being changed, their outer skin would be stripped off and only the blood and muscles would remain. From that, they were called Blood Corpses.”

“To prevent their tomb from being robbed, some people would use this poison to create the Blood corpses and then put them into their tomb. But I never would have thought that there would be so many Blood Corpses in this place! The master of this tomb is a bit too cruel...”

After hearing Su Mei's description, everyone took a breath of cool air. To change humans that were alive to monsters like these, their methods were indeed quite ruthless.

“Then, Su Mei, do you know the characteristics of these things?”

Chu Feng and the others were standing outside of the hall, and clearly, the Blood Corpses could see them but they did not attack them. Yet, it was obvious that the people in the halls were killed by the Blood Corpses. So, Chu Feng felt that because the Blood Corpses were not complete humans, they must have a certain weakness.

“The Blood Corpses do not have eyes nor awareness. They only have the desire to kill and they use their sense of smell to determine if it's food or if they're from the same species. Other than the same species, any organism that goes near their range of smell, they will receive the heartless slaughter from them.” Su Mei said.

“You said that they use smell to distinguish between foe and ally?” Chu Feng's eyes lit up.

“Yes.” Su Mei nodded and replied.

“If it’s like that, then I have a method to go through.” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“What method?” Hearing him say that, everyone was moved. It was originally a dead end in front of them, but if Chu Feng really had a way to pass through, then what was waiting for them would certainly be huge treasures.

“It’s just a thought. As for if it will work or not, I need to experiment. You guys wait here for me.”

After saying that, Chu Feng stepped into the hall. He used the Breathing Mysterious Technique and ran directly towards a Blood Corpse which was at the 6th level of the Spirit realm.

\*wuaa\*

Just as Chu Feng got within 10 meters of that Blood Corpse, it made a beast-like howl. While baring its teeth, it suddenly leaped towards Chu Feng like a hungry tiger towards food.

\*whoosh whoosh\* But Chu Feng’s arms moved and a cold glare shot out. The undamaged Blood Corpse was sliced into many pieces and scattered everywhere. But, the Blood Corpse was very strange. Although it was bloody throughout its body, after being sliced, not a single drop of blood was sprayed out.

“This guy is too terrifying.” Looking at the perfect cuts and looking at Chu Feng’s palm, Bai Tong and the others breathed a breath of cool air.

Although at their stage of cultivation, their body would be as strong as steel and normal weapons would have difficulty even damaging them, they had rarely seen a person like Chu Feng who used his palm like a knife and it was even so sharp. At least at their stage they had not.

But, Chu Feng's following actions completely stunned them. After Chu Feng sliced a few more Blood Corpses, they saw that he used the clothes of the dead as a rope and tied the limbs of the Blood Corpse onto his waist and legs.

“What is Chu Feng doing? He used the Blood Corpse, disgusting...” Zhang Tingzi covered her mouth with both of her hands and she was slightly unable to bear with it

“Continue watching. He must have a reason for doing this.” But Su Mei tightly stared at Chu Feng, expecting his next actions.

Just at that time, the shocking scene happened. Chu Feng started to run crazily. His goal was the middle of the hall where the Blood Corpses formed into groups.

That terrified Su Mei and the others. The Blood Corpses in the middle of the hall were very strong. A few already reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm. If they attacked in groups, even if it was Chu Feng, he would instantly die. He was simply looking for death.

But the next moment shocked them once again. They discovered with surprise, when Chu Feng shot through the Blood Corpses, they completely ignored Chu Feng as if unable to smell his scent.

“I know. He is using the scent of the Blood Corpse to conceal his own and it bypassed the Blood Corpses' smelling sense.” Finally, Su Mei said with shock.

“So it was like that. It's quite impressive that he was able think of that method.” At the same time, the others also understood and admiration was revealed on their faces.

After that, the crowd used Chu Feng's method and successfully dodged the Blood Corpses. At the end, they safely arrived at the other end of the hall and they could finally continue going in deeper.

Going along the tunnel for a thousand meters or so, a door made of stone appeared in front of them. After pushing open the door, Chu Feng and the others were extremely happy.

At that moment, a huge cave appeared in front of them. The cave was very wide, over 300 feet tall and it was like a world of rocks. The rocks in there were very special because it emitted a strange green glow. They were very numerous and beautiful.

But, they could only look at the beautiful scene of the cave and they were unable to touch those rocks. Because, currently, they were on top of a steep cliff.

On the peak of the steep cliff, there was a 10 meter tall stone tablet erected on it. On the stone tablet, a few rows of large flamboyant cursive words were carved on it,

“I started martial cultivation at the age of 10, entered the Origin realm at the age of 16, entered the Profound realm at the age of 25, and I was already at the 9th level of the Profound realm at the age of 40. No matter what, after 100 years, I was unable to understand the mysteriousness of the Heaven realm. At the end, I was unable to step into the Heaven realm and unable feel the feeling of traveling to the horizon.”

“I did not use regret as a comfort and I painstaking researched for dozens of years. Finally, I created a skill, ‘Imperial Sky Technique’. Although I did not enter the Heaven realm, I could still walk in the air and feel the subtleness of walking within the clouds.”

“The Imperial Sky Technique is my flesh and blood. Various people wanted to learn it but they were all refused by me. Today, the Imperial Sky Technique is in my tomb, waiting for someone to take it. But, my flesh and blood cannot be acquired by normal people. If you want to obtain it, then it will depend on your strength.”

“It’s him!” After seeing the words on the tablet, Su Mei was shocked.

“Su Mei, you know him?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

But before letting Su Mei speak, Bai Tong spoke first, “If I’m not mistaken, then this person is the #1 expert that dominated the Azure Province 100 years ago, the Imperial Sky Sage.”

# Chapter 58 The Roads of Enemies Are Narrow

MGA: Chapter 58 – The Roads of Enemies Are Narrow

“It’s the Imperial Sky Sage?” The Dragon and Tiger brothers were extremely shocked and it was obvious that they heard of that person.

“The Imperial Sky Technique is his absolute technique. But, very little people know what it was called. So, from what I can tell, this is certainly his tomb.” Su Mei explained.

“I never would have thought that he would be buried here. No wonder no one knew where he went.” Ye Taozi also sighed and said.

“Look! There’s something under the stone tablet.” Just at that time, Zhang Tingzi suddenly yelled in surprise and ran towards the stone tablet as she talked.

At that time, others also noticed that there was a wooden box under the stone tablet. After opening it, everyone was extremely happy.

Gold light flashed in the box, and inside, all of them were Spiritual Beads. Although the box wasn’t big, the sizes of Spiritual Beads were small. So, there were at least 100 Spiritual Beads in the box. 100 Spiritual Beads meant that everyone could get a dozen or so, so they earned quite a bit this time.

But just as the brothers and the others were crazily dividing the Spiritual Beads, Chu Feng walked towards the end of the cliff and looked down. He couldn’t help but frown.

The cliff went for a long way down. But, on the side of the cliff, there were several vines that went down. They went straight through the mist and disappeared there.



The mist covered everything and he couldn't see the world underneath. But, Chu Feng could hiddenly feel that there were dense killing intents under that fog.

“The Imperial Sky Technique is a strange technique. The Imperial Sky Sage used it to walk on air for tens of thousands of miles every day. Although he did not enter the Heaven realm, he had the dignity of the Heaven realm. It really makes one admire him.”

“But sadly, the Imperial Sky Sage's character was quite strange. Not only did he not join any powers, he did not have a single friend. Although many young elites wanted to be his disciple, they all got one result. It was being refused.”

“So, the Imperial Sky Technique has already been lost for hundreds of years. Some people estimate that the Imperial Sky Technique is rated as a rank 7 skill. But you need to know, in our Azure Province, the best skills are only rank 6 ones and our Azure Dragon School doesn't even have a rank 6.”

“This time, if someone could successfully get the Imperial Sky Technique then we really would earn big.”

“But I have to say, we're really lucky this time to have accidentally entered the tomb of the Imperial Sky sage. But sadly, our strength isn't enough and this good luck could only pass by our shoulders.” Looking at the mist, Su Mei's eyes flashed and pursed her lips while feeling regretful.

“Is this Imperial Sky sage really that powerful?”

Chu Feng never even heard of his name. Suddenly, he felt that he was a poor little guy that grew in in some desolate village and knew nothing.

On the other hand, Su Mei and the others were like the were like the rich masters that grew up in the city. Although their age were not too far apart, being influenced by the people around them, their experiences would be broader than him as well and the truth was indeed so.

“As the #1 expert in the Azure Province back then, you think it was just a joke?”

“If the tomb of the Imperial Sky sage got spread out, it would be enough to shock the entire Azure Province. Powers from everywhere would insanely send their top experts here as soon as possible.”

“At that time, not only will we not be able to take advantage of the situations, even the Azure Dragon School and the Thousand Wind School will not have the qualifications. It would be the world of the first-rate schools. So, that’s why I said that we’re very lucky.” Su Mei explained.

Hearing Su Mei’s words, Chu Feng’s gaze got more and more bright. He tightly stared at the ocean of mist underneath and a crazy thought appeared in his mind.

The Imperial Sky Technique that was lost for hundreds of years would very likely be under in the mist. There was no reason to let it slide past him right?

\*bang\* But just at that time, a huge sound came from the entrance. Looking over, the faces of Su Mei and the others changed greatly. Even Chu Feng started to frown.

There were six tall and big males that were all handsome with unordinary auras. Also, they were wearing blue-coloured robes while having the aura of the 8th level of the Spirit realm. Those people were the core disciples of the Azure Dragon School. Within them, there was even someone they knew. It was the person that had a conflict with Chu Feng earlier, Zhou Zhiyuan.

“Oh? I never would have thought that someone already arrived here first. Looking at them, they seem like babies that haven’t grown up yet. How could they be here?”

“It seems we underestimated the people here. Indeed, other than us, someone else also knew the way to pass through the Blood Corpses.”

After seeing Chu Feng and the others, the core disciples were surprised. But from their words, they did not even put them in their eyes.

“The roads of enemies are quite narrow. Su Mei, we meet again.” Just at that time, Zhou Zhiyuan spoke with an evil smile.

“Su Mei? This is Su Rou’s sister and the people that disrespected you earlier?” Seeing that, someone spoke to question.

“That’s right, it’s them. Especially that boy over there. His nerves are so big that it covers the world.” Zhou Zhiyuan pointed at Chu Feng who was at the top of the cliff and a cold smile was on his face.

“Zhiyuan, how do you want to handle that boy? We’ll help you.” The gazes of the other people became darker and colder. As core disciples, they were offended by inner court disciples. To them, it was not something that they could endure.

“We are under the orders of Senior Leng to collect the Spiritual Beads at the cliffs. Those who obstruct us die without exception.” Zhou Zhiyuan said.

“Zhou Zhiyuan, we come from the same school yet you dare to kill us?” Su Mei said angrily.

“Same school? If so, why aren’t you wearing the clothing of the Azure Dragon School? Those who do not wear the clothes of the school means that they do not put the Azure Dragon School in their eyes and don’t see themselves as a disciple of the Azure Dragon School. We should get rid of people like them.”

“But, Su Mei, no need to be afraid. How can I, Zhou Zhiyuan, bear to kill you? I will enjoy myself with you, hehe...” Speaking to that point, Zhou Zhiyuan’s face revealed a shameless smile.

“You...” Hearing those words, Su Mei’s face paled from anger. She was really angry because she never thought that Zhou Zhiyuan would be as shameless as that.

“Zhiyuan, that’s not too good right? After all, she is Su Rou’s sister.” Another core disciple spoke. Although he said that, his pair of eyes restlessly looked around Su Mei’s body.

“Everyone, I’m sure that you know that Su Rou is the #1 beauty in our Azure Dragon School. But, she is too proud of herself and we cannot even get close to her. It is fated that we will have no chance.”

“But her sister Su Mei. No matter if it’s her looks or body, she is no worse than Su Rou. In the future, she will be a beauty as well. Today, with such a good chance, do you not want to have a taste of this little beauty?” Zhou Zhiyuan was quite direct and said his own thoughts out loud.

“Haha, Zhiyuan, since you already said that, what are we waiting for? An instant of youth is worth a thousand gold!” Finally one of them impatiently started to force themselves towards Chu Feng and the others.

That scene, not only Bai Tong and the others, even Su Mei started to frown and became abnormally nervous. Six core disciples were not something that they could take.

# Chapter 59 Intense Battle

MGA: Chapter 59 – Intense Battle

“Seniors, you just want the Spiritual Beads right? Is it fine if we give all the Spiritual Beads we have to you?”

“No, not only the Spiritual Beads, we’ll give everything we have to you!”

Facing Zhou Zhiyuan and the others as they came closer and closer, the Dragon and Tiger brothers revealed faces of terror. Their bodies started to uncontrollably tremble and they even took their Cosmos Sacks out, wanting to give it to them.

“What? Don’t want to die right? That’s fine. Kneel on the ground and bump your heads 100 times on the ground then we’ll consider forgiving your two dog lives!” Zhou Zhiyuan and the others got closer to Chu Feng as they teased the two of them.

At that instant, the Dragon and Tiger brothers really had some movement. As they faced the choice between life and death, even though they knew that they would most likely die after kneeling down and begging, they still wanted to try and do the last struggle for life.

“Bai Long, Bai Hu, do not embarrass the Wings Alliance!” Seeing that the two of them really started to kneel down, Su Mei angrily bellowed.

But even so, she could not completely stop the knee that was slowly bending down and the waist that was curving forward. They seemed to already have decided.

“As men, you should have some dignity.”

But just at that time, Chu Feng walked over. After glancing at the Dragon and Tiger brothers, he walked in front of them, cast that fearless gaze towards the 6 core disciples and said,

“Do you know that you all already violated a crime worthy of death?!”

“Boy, what do you mean?” Hearing those words, the Zhou Zhiyuan and the others who were originally proud of themselves couldn’t help but stare blankly.

Chu Feng strangely smiled, narrowed his eyes and said, “I am saying that you dare to have evil thoughts towards Su Mei. That is the crime!”

\*whoosh\*

Before the words even finished entering their ears, Chu Feng’s body was like the wind as he ran with flying speed. He took the initiative and attacked the 6 core disciples first.

His speed was extremely fast. Almost within a blink, he arrived in front of the 6 core disciples. That change shocked even the Zhou Zhiyuan and the others who had a pressing aura.

“Illusionary Palm!!!” Chu Feng rotated according to the Mysterious Technique then patted with his hands. The palm images that filled the air chopped the heavens and covered the earth while booming over. No one knew which was real or which one was fake.

“He has a bit of skill cultivating the Illusionary Palm to that stage.”

“But boy, you’re underestimating us. Today, we’ll let you know the difference between core disciples and inner court disciples.”

Being shocked was being shocked. After all, core disciples had experienced the world and very quickly, they adjusted their thoughts, rotated the Mysterious Technique, displayed the rank 3 skills, and started to exchange blows with Chu Feng.

But that exchange was not that important. What shocked them once again was a mere inner court disciple, a mere person of the 6th level could challenge 6 people by himself without losing. That was quite hard for them to accept it.

Especially their attacks. They were clearly attacking towards his back, but it was as if Chu Feng grew eyes behind him. Without even looking, he could easily dodge it. It made them feel that it was very strange.

“This boy has cultivated in the Mysterious Techniques. I cannot be careless and I need to use full strength to defeat and kill him or else it will cause troubles in the future.” The Zhou Zhiyuan that fought with Chu Feng before knew that he was no simple person. He didn’t want to waste too much time with him and he used his rank 4 skill.

\*hu hu hu\* Both his arms spread apart and created gales after gales. A strong aura was emitted from his body. Suddenly, he punched out towards Chu Feng.

That fist was extremely fast. It was like the lightning, and even if it was Chu Feng, he could not dodge it. The power of the punch was extremely strong as well. If he got hit, Chu Feng would not have much luck.

“Don’t think that you’re the only one who knows a rank 4 skill.”

But even so, Chu Feng was not afraid in the slightest. One of his palm clenched to form a fist. With the flicker of lightning, his own fist collided with Zhou Zhiyuan’s steel-like fist.

\*boom\*

As two fists collided, not only did it create an ear-piercing boom, it even created a wave of ripples. As the both of them were knocked back, the 5 other people were also forced back a few steps.

“The Three Thunder Styles. This guy can actually use a rank 4 skill of our Azure Dragon School.”

“We must join hands and finish this person off today.”

At that instant, the other people finally recognized Chu Feng’s strength and didn’t dare to be careless anymore. They all took out their absolute skills. Six strong, rank 4 skills surrounded and attacked Chu Feng.

\*zi lala\*

It was the so-called “Two fists cannot fight 4 hands”. Chu Feng, who was only at the 6th level of the Spirit realm, was a bit disadvantaged while facing the attack of 6 people at the 8th level of the Spirit realm.

While facing that situation, he could only use the 1st style of the Three Thunder Styles. With an absolute speed, he dodged the attacks of Zhou Zhiyuan and the others. But, those who had eyes could tell that Chu Feng sank into a predicament.

“Chu Feng, I’ll come and help you.” Just at that time, Su Mei jumped in resolutely.

The her at that instant was emitting a jade-like glow from her body. Every attack and style would shake the air. She knew a rank 4 skill as well.

“I will come as well.” After that, Bai Tong also jumped into the battle. Although he did not cultivate in the Mysterious Techniques, he still knew a rank 4 skill and he could use it quite proficiently.

Although they were core disciples, they only had the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm. So, after Su Mei and Bai Tong joined in, Chu Feng’s pressure did indeed decrease.

Under that situation, Chu Feng counterattacked and sent a string of fierce attacks towards Zhou Zhiyuan. Being pressed by Chu Feng, the core disciple Zhou Zhiyuan got pushed back little by little and he was completely pressured by Chu Feng.

\*bang\* Finally, with the flash of a lightning, Chu Feng’s fist landed on Zhou Zhiyuan’s chest. The chest of that core disciple shook as he flew 50 feet away.

“Ahh!” Feeling the pain from his chest, Zhou Zhiyuan painfully grimaced. He wanted to stand up, but he discovered that he didn’t have the strength. He got heavily injured by only one of Chu Feng’s attacks.



The most terrifying thing was that Chu Feng was slowly walking towards him. When every step fell, his heart would violently shake once. It was as if it wasn't Chu Feng's steps but the God of death's.

“This guy. How is he so strong? Is he even human?”

Zhou Zhiyuan was extremely bitter. Although he knew that Chu Feng was strong, he never would have thought that he would be strong to this point. Under a 1 v 1 situation, he would not be able to beat him.

Especially the Chu Feng right now who only had the strength of the 6th level of the Spirit realm. If Chu Feng was like him, being also in the 8th level, he did not even dare to think how strong Chu Feng would be. Would he be able to battle against the experts of the Origin realm?

“Ahh!”

But just at that time, suddenly, a cry rang out. Looking back, Chu Feng's face couldn't help but change. He saw that Bai Tong got heavily beaten by a core disciple. A mouthful of blood sprayed out as it reddened his clothes.

“Bai Tong!”

Seeing Bai Tong being heavily injured, Su Mei was also shocked. Just at that instant, the other 5 people moved at the same time and using the power of attacking from all sides, 5 dirty hands extended towards Su Mei at the same time. The location in which they were attacking was Su Mei's forbidden area on her body.

# Chapter 60 Third Thunder Style

MGA: Chapter 60 – Third Thunder Style

“Die!”

Looking at that scene, Chu Feng’s face instantly changed. It became gloomy and cold to the extreme. He hissed while looking up and bellowed, then rays of lightning shot out from his body.

The lightning snakes rushed out and it was just as if they were materialized as they coiled around Chu Feng’s body. They turned as he wished and became 5 lightning dragons. They roared and crashed towards the 5 core disciples.

Everything happened too fast like the flash of lightning or flint. Even Su Mei couldn’t react to what happened. She only felt that instantly, in front of her eyes, she was enveloped by the light and a strong ripple of energy shook her a few meters back as she fell on the ground.

When she raised her head and looked, the light already dissipated. But, the scene in front of them stunned her. She discovered with shock that the 5 core disciples who surrounded to attack her were all laying on the ground.

Their blue robes were completely burnt up and their bodies burnt black. They already breathed no more and their bodies were emitting the smell of char. They died an extremely horrifying way.

“This... This... This...”

Just at that time, Zhou Zhiyuan’s face was as pale as paper. His mouth could not stop shaking and his eyes opened perfectly round and said with a tone of disbelief,

“Was that the legendary 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles?!!”

“What? The 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles? Isn’t it the style that only the Azure Dragon Founder knows? So...Chu Feng just....!”

Hearing Zhou Zhiyuan’s words, Su Mei couldn’t help but cover her lips and her eyes flickered non-stop. Her two long eyebrows slightly moved as well, showing incomparable shock.

As for Bai Tong, the Dragon and Tiger brothers, Ye Taozi, Zhang Tingzi and the others, they widened their mouths in astonishment. Chu Feng learnt the style that no one other than the founder knew. It was an extremely shocking news.

At that instant, they felt that they were wrong. Although they were shocked by Chu Feng’s strength one time after the other and admired his talent again and again, their opinion on Chu Feng kept on changing.

But, this time, they discovered that they still underestimated Chu Feng. The young man who was younger than all of them had talent that exceeded their imaginations. He was unbelievably strong and it pricked their mind, making them sigh in admiration.

Chu Feng’s expression did not fluctuate too much even when he annihilated the 5 core disciples in 1 attack. He already knew the 3rd Thunder Style before, and today, he just used his anger to obtain the opportunity to use it. As for the power, it was within his expectations because the 3rd style was equivalent to the style of a rank 5 skill.

\*ta ta ta\* After resolving the danger around Su Mei, he turned around and walked towards Zhou Zhiyuan one step at a time.

“You... You dared to kill core disciples! You..You’re dead!” Looking at Chu Feng who was filled with killing intent, Zhou Zhiyuan knew it was unlikely that he could escape the disaster that he was in so he did not beg for forgiveness.

\*bzz\* Suddenly, Chu Feng stuck one of his palms out. A thick lightning came from his palm and hit Zhou Zhiyuan’s left leg.

“Ah~~~” Feeling the scorching pain that was caused by the heat, Zhou Zhiyuan cried like a ghost. He looked at his left leg. It was charred and completely useless.

“You bas... Ah~~~~” Originally he wanted to curse, but when another lightning shot into his right leg, he cried out in pain again.

Following that, Chu Feng continuously used the 3rd Thunder Style two times again, completely wasting all four of Zhou Zhiyuan’s limbs. Pain twisted his face, and his eyes and snot flowed down.

“Chu Feng, if you have the nerves then kill me! I will not forgive you even if I am a ghost!” Looking at the Chu Feng that finally arrived in front of him, Zhou Zhiyuan’s gaze was filled with anger.

“Hoho, you think I’ll kill you because you let me?” Chu Feng suddenly laughed, and his laugh was very loud. No one knew what he was laughing at, but the laughter made Zhou Zhiyuan feel extremely uneasy.

“Remember. The weak do not even have the right to die!”

\*bzz\* Suddenly, lightning shot out from Chu Feng’s finger into Zhou Zhiyuan’s mouth. It burnt off Zhou Zhiyuan’s tongue and charred his mouth. His incomparably painful scream resonated. But, he said no more and finally fainted.

“hu~~~”

Looking at that scene, Bai Tong and the others couldn’t help but swallow a mouthful of saliva. Their throat rolled over and cold sweat permeated on their foreheads.

Chu Feng’s methods were quite cruel. So cruel that it made their hearts cold and they vowed in their minds not to be the enemy of Chu Feng. Having such an enemy was too scary.

When everyone wiped their sweat away because of Chu Feng’s actions, he suddenly turned his head and said with a brilliant, sun-like smile,

“I know how far to go. The Spiritual Beads on their bodies are still there and it seems that they’ve gathered quite a bit. There should be roughly 1200 beads, so everyone go and split them.”

With Chu Feng’s words, it shocked Su Mei and the others once again. He knew without even looking how many Spiritual Beads that the people had. It was quite impressive.

Following what Chu Feng said, they went and searched the charred bodies. Indeed, they found that the Spiritual Beads still remained, but their Cosmos Sacks were already destroyed. The amount of Spiritual Beads was really around 1200.

Chu Feng, we’ve collected a total of 1380 Spiritual Beads. We got so many all because of you, so everyone of us will take 100 and the remaining 680 will go to you.” Ye Taozi clasped his hands and brought the Spiritual Beads in front of Chu Feng.

The symbols on Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack revolved and it collected the 600 Spiritual Beads. As for the remaining 80, he gave it to Su Mei.

“What are you doing?” Su Mei did not understand.

“These are for the things that I’ve owed you. Whether it was the Spiritual Bead that you lent me before or the Cosmos Sack that you gave me, I cannot take those for free.”

“You’ve calculated it so clearly with me?” Su Mei was a bit displeased.

“It’s not called calculating it clearly, it’s called knowing favours and returning them. If you don’t take them then I won’t feel comfortable.” Chu Feng forcefully stuffed the Spiritual Beads into Su Mei’s hands.

Looking at Chu Feng act like that, Su Mei stared blankly at him at first, but then she curled her lips and put the 80 Spiritual Beads into her Cosmos Sack.

The harvest that time was extremely big and it exceeded their imaginations. Of course, they knew that the reason why they could get so many Spiritual Beads was all because of Chu Feng. If it wasn't for Chu Feng, they wouldn't even have had the chance to live.

Then, as the group of people were happily and excitedly returning back, the Chu Feng who was at the back suddenly closed the stone door as he stood at the side of the cliff.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Have you gone insane?” Seeing that, Su Mei was stunned and instantly she understood something. She quickly ran back, but it was too late.

“Wait for me at the Ancient City, I will return and search for you.”

Chu Feng lightly smiled, and with a bang, the stone door closed. No matter how Su Mei beat it, it did not even move in the slightest and it opened no more.

# Chapter 61 Imperial Sky Technique

MGA: Chapter 61 – Imperial Sky Technique

After the stone door closed, Chu Feng could still feel the auras in the tunnel. After confirming that Su Mei and the others left, he went to the summit of the cliff without any worries.

Going along the vines, Chu Feng started to climb down into the ocean of mist. As he arrived near the mist, Chu Feng spread out his Spirit power. But he found out that within the mist, there was strange gas that disturbed his Spirit power, making him unable to penetrate through it.

Especially after entering the mist, the whiteness blocked his vision. Even with Chu Feng's strength, his vision range did not exceed 10 meters.

But luckily, after going down the mist for dozens of meters, he finally arrived at the bottom. Although the mist was still there, the feeling of stepping on the rocks freed his heart from anxiety.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Chu Feng took out the World Spirit Compass. Instantly, rays of light spread everywhere and his vision range increased by several times. It had to be said that the light of that thing was very strange. It was as if it could penetrate through the mist and it was really a strange item for treasure hunting.

“It seems that danger is everywhere here.”

Looking at the indications of the World Spirit Compass, Chu Feng knew which direction he needed to go. But, at the same time, he also knew that there were endless hidden dangers everywhere. With a careless mistake he would die.

Luckily, he had the World Spirit Compass in his hands. Or else, with his strength, he would not have much luck if he entered a place like this. Perhaps even if he had 9 lives he would use it all up.

Holding the World Spirit Compass, he walked in the area which was full of mist. Chu Feng could vaguely hear the growling of Fierce Beasts from afar. Also, there were other strange yells. There were even the cries of pain by people and their calls for help.

The deeper he went, the louder those sounds were. At the end, Chu Feng could even see some corpses that were eaten by just now.

He could feel the huge pressuring aura and hear some Fierce Beasts roaring nearby. It was the ones even stronger than the experts of the 9th level of the Spirit realm, the rank 9 Fierce Beasts.

According to rumours, the rank 9 Fierce Beasts were already the strongest rank with Fierce Beasts. The ones even stronger than Fierce Beasts were those who had spiritual natures, the Monstrous Beasts.

Although Monstrous Beasts did not randomly slaughter, their cultivation power were far stronger than Fierce Beasts. It would even have intelligence that was no weaker, or even stronger than humans. The important part was that Monstrous Beasts were very strong. They were born strong, having the most noblest blood of the beast species. It was rumoured that Monstrous Beasts that were just born had strength of the Origin realm.

The strong Monstrous Beasts could even speak languages and even transform into human shapes. Some Monstrous Beasts didn't like the deep mountains and wild forests, so they would change into human shapes and enter human societies and live with humans. They really lived up to the name of "Monstrous".

[TN: This specific character “妖” in Chinese can mean monster, weird, devil, witch, etc.]



There were dangers everywhere in this place, and thinking of the strength of the Imperial Sky sage, Chu Feng had no doubts that the sage would grab a few Monstrous Beasts, throw them and restrict them within the tomb.

But luckily, after carefully walking for a full 2 hours, the mist in front of him slowly faded away. At the end, he could finally “dispel the clouds and see the sun” as he walked out of the mist.

“Hu.. I’ve finally got out.”

At that instant, even Chu Feng couldn’t help but exhale deeply. The misty lands before were just like hell. The ones within would feel incomparable repression.

“Damn. How big is the tomb of this Imperial Sky sage?”

Raising his head and looking, Chu Feng couldn’t avoid feeling a bit helpless. In front of his eyes was not the expected treasures. It was another deep tunnel.

But, the tunnel was very broad and very bright. There was the atmosphere of boundlessness, and going along the tunnel forward, another wave of the smell of blood leaped towards Chu Feng’s nose.

That smell was extremely strong. So strong that Chu Feng’s Spirit power did not detect it yet the smell still floated over. Chu Feng held the World Spirit Compass, and because he discovered that there was no danger predicted, he continued forward without worries.

The further he went, the stronger the smell of blood became. At the end, it was able to make people gag. When Chu Feng entered the hall, he was stunned by the scene in front of him.

There were several tunnels in the hall, and the amount of tunnels was the same as the amount of tunnels in the entrance. Which meant, no matter which tunnel you went through at the beginning, as long as you could pass through the ocean of mist, at the end, the destination would still be here.

But, other than the tunnels, there was a ladder in the middle of the hall. The ladder kept going up and the end could not be seen. Obviously, it was the road to continue forward.

But the important thing was the hall at that moment. It was densely filled with corpses from all sorts of different powers. It could be seen that they were all strong people. Some were even even the experts of the Origin realm. The most amount of corpses belonged to the people from the Thousand Wind School and it was clear that they spent quite a bit on this tomb.

But the strangest thing was, within so many corpses, there was no one from the Azure Dragon School. The appearance of the dead were very wretched and it didn't like they died from simple battles.

Although the scene in front of him was quite fishy, Chu Feng didn't want to think too much about it. After all, he had the World Spirit Compass in his hand and as long as the compass indicated that it was safe, there would most likely not be any dangers. So, Chu Feng stepped over the seas of corpses and started to climb the tall ladder.

But, before even reaching the top, Chu Feng heard 2 voices. He could dimly hear that it was two old people, and the contents that the two people were talking about couldn't help but make Chu Feng feel happy.

At the end of the tall ladder, there was a strange room. The reason why he said it was strange was because the structure of the room was very special. Faint gas visible by the naked eye was floating around.

Within the middle of the room, two people were standing. One of the old men had white hair but a lively face like a child. On his body, a scary pressure was emitted from his body. He was an expert of the Profound realm.

The other person wore a white, long cloak. On the cloak, dense symbols were printed on it and the cloak covered his face. Only the two sharp, eagle-like eyes could be seen. It was the World Spiritist of the Azure Dragon School, Elder Zhuge.

But, at that instant, the two of them were standing and not moving. Their hands were raised up and a distressing face were on their faces. Because, above them, the roof of the room was currently falling.

The roof was a type of gold, but it was emitting cold air. It was also extremely heavy and if the two of them were not supporting it, they would certainly be crushed into meat pulp.

“You really are worthy of being the sect head of the Thousand Wind School. If you weren’t here, I’m afraid that I really would have no way of holding this Cold Steel off.” Elder Zhuge smiled and said.

“Bastard. Who are you? You are quite evil, using the life of the Thousand Wind School’s elders to break the formation.” The head of the Thousand Wind School was filled with anger. To think of the scene just now, he was endlessly angered.

“It doesn’t matter who I am. The important thing is that you and me need to work together and find a way to break this Cold Steel or else this place will be our tomb.” Zhuge smiled and said.

“You want me to work together with you? Don’t even think about it!” The head of the Thousand Wind School coldly snorted. He did not believe the despicable, mysterious person in front of his eyes.

“I think that the reason that you came here was for the treasures. No need to lose both of our lives for previous disagreements right? Right now, the Imperial Sky Technique is in front of our eyes. Don’t you want to obtain it?”

As Zhuge spoke, he cast his gaze towards a corner of the room. There was an exquisite jade stand there, and on top of the jade stand, there was a crystal-like object floating in midair.

Although it was translucent, it emitted a faint glow. The words that were engraved on it already stated what it was. It was the technique of the Imperial Sky sage, the Imperial Sky Technique!

# Chapter 62 The Fisherman Reaps the Rewards

MGA: Chapter 62 – The Fisherman Reaps the Rewards

“You think I’m an idiot? You spread the news of the tomb and baited me here. Then, you used me and the others to break the killing formation.”

“You used such ruthless methods. How would you be so kind to give the Imperial Sky Technique to me?” The head of the Thousand Wind School obviously did not believe what Zhuge said.

“Elders, no need to fight over this. How about I enjoy this Imperial Sky Technique for you two?” Just at that time, underneath the room, a voice suddenly rang out.

When that voice rang out, the two of them were shocked. They never would have thought that other than them, there would be another person that was able to arrive at the room alive.

Under their astonished gazes, Chu Feng slowly came out from the entrance. He smiled as he evaluated the two people. But, when Chu Feng saw Zhuge, his eyes couldn’t help but lit up.

Seeing the white cloak that was full of symbols, Chu Feng’s instinct was that he might be a World Spiritist.

But compared to Chu Feng, the head of the Thousand Wind School and Zhuge were incomparably shocked. No matter what, they never would have thought that the person who was able to arrive at that place would be such a young man.

\*bzz\* Suddenly, Chu Feng frowned as he felt a strong Spirit power attacking him to sense his body.

The Spirit power was extremely strong and he didn't know how to defend himself. He was worried that their Spirit power would merge into his chest. Would the map of symbols be revealed just like that?

But luckily, the Spirit power passed through his chest without any reaction. At the same time, it relaxed Chu Feng and he thought of a possibility.

The map on his chest would very likely only be moved by his own Spirit power. If that was real, then in the future, he did not need to worry about his secret being detected by other people that had the Spirit power.

“6th level of the Spirit realm. With only a cultivation like this, you are still able to arrive at this place. It must be because of the World Spirit Compass in your hand right?” Zhuge spoke first.

“6th level of the Spirit realm?” Hearing those words, the head of the Thousand Wind School was even more shocked.

To the him who was at the Profound realm, people in the Origin realm were trash. People in the Spirit realm were the trash within trash. But, at that instant, such a trash arrived at this place. Naturally, it made him extremely shocked.

“Indeed, nice eyesight.” Chu Feng lightly smiled towards Zhuge. He also didn't waste his time speaking and he walked towards the Imperial Sky Technique in big strides.

“Die.” Seeing that, the head of the Thousand Wind School was seething with anger. With a thought, the boundless pressure came engulfing out and it pressed towards Chu Feng.

“Damn it.” At that instant, Chu Feng could feel the boundless pressure surrounded his entire body. It wanted to penetrate his skin and stab his bones. It was extremely terrifying.

But, there was a huge difference between the pressure that the insane beggar gave him that day and to this. It could be said that the pressure from the beggar almost made Chu Feng die from the explosion of his body.

But, the pressure from the head of the Thousand Wind School was able to be endured and it wouldn't kill him.

\*ta, ta, ta\* While enduring the pressure that was pressing his body, Chu Feng painfully walked the first step, the second step, the third step, and although it was extremely hard and painful, he still continued forward.

“What a strong physical body.” Looking at that scene, Zhuge couldn't help but exclaim.

“You old guy, why aren't you attacking as well? Do you want this little brat to be the fisherman that reaps the reward?” Seeing that Zhuge was only looking and not helping, the head of the Thousand Wind School was even more angry.

“Hey, words cannot be said like that. Since he could arrive here with his cultivation, it clearly showed that he is not ordinary. Perhaps he could even be the preferred successor of the Imperial Sky Sage right?” Zhuge lightly smiled and he had a beautiful generosity of an adult.

“You bastard, I'll shred your body into thousands of pieces later.”

The head of the Thousand Wind School grinded his teeth from his anger towards Zhuge. But, seeing the Chu Feng who kept on getting closer to the Imperial Sky Technique, he did not speak any more. He endlessly cast wave after wave of pressure towards Chu Feng, wanting to stop his movements.

But it was useless. Chu Feng's physical body was too strong. Under the pressure that was even feared by the experts of the Origin realm, not only could Chu Feng endure it, he could still continue walking forward. Although it was very painful and challenging, he was already quite overpowered being able to reach that point.

“Give it up. He is equipped with Spirit power and your pressure won't be able to move his determination. As long as his physical body can endure it, you will not be able to force him to give up purely with your pressure.”

Zhuge reminded once again and his eyes slightly narrowed and he concentrated on every movement and action of Chu Feng.

After a difficult journey, Chu Feng finally arrived in front of the jade stand that held the Imperial Sky Technique. Although he was pale at that instant and his body was completely soaked with sweat, he was still incomparably excited.

Grabbing the Imperial Sky Technique that was sparkling like a jade and created by the concentrated Spirit power, Chu Feng patted it towards his brain. Instantly, his face couldn't help but change greatly. A pain like the stabbing of needles was spreading from his brain.

“Ah~~~~~”

The pain was extremely strong and it was hard for Chu Feng to endure it. He hugged his head with both of his hands and rolled on the ground while loudly screaming.

Seeing that scene, Zhuge laughed out loud and said, “I forgot to tell you that the techniques created from the concentration of Spirit power isn't easy to cultivate.”

“If you want to cultivate this technique, then first, you must have an extremely strong willpower. Having the Spirit power is a necessity. But even so, without a certain cultivation, you would be unable to bear this wave of power.”

“If you are unable to bear the power, it would consume your Spirit power and take away your life. After drawing out everything, it would float out from your body and wait for its suitable master.”

“But unluckily, it seems that your strength is just beyond the requirement of his power. It looks like you won't have much luck today!”

Hearing Zhuge's words, the confused head of the Thousand Wind School also became extremely happy, “I knew that you wouldn't easily let others

take this Imperial Sky Technique. I knew that you were cruel, but I never would have thought that you would be this cruel.”

“Haha, without a few methods, I wouldn’t be qualified to be a World Spiritist.” Zhuge did not admit to that and instead, he was proud.

How would Chu Feng even have the heart to listen to what Zhuge said? He only felt that his Spirit power was quickly being washed away. He even reached the stage in which he was getting dried up. The pain in his brain got clearer and clearer. He was unable to endure it and it was as if he was going to lose his life.

“Ahh~” Finally, Chu Feng yelled out for the last time and limped on the ground without strength and without making any sound.

“What, he’s dead? Why didn’t the Imperial Sky Technique float out?” The head of the Thousand Wind School quickly asked.

Zhuge already surged his Spirit power out and observed the current Chu Feng. But, when he retracted his Spirit power, he frowned and said, “This guy. He isn’t dead yet.”



# Chapter 63: Bizarre Main Hall

MGA: Chapter 63: Bizarre Main Hall

“Mm.”

As he was feeling hazy, Chu Feng opened his eyes. When he recovered his consciousness, Chu Feng got extremely happy.

He discovered, within his brain, there was a lot of new information. The information was the cultivation method of the Imperial Sky Technique. But, Chu Feng was not even able to smile from the happiness in his heart because he was stunned by the scene in front him.

“What...What place is this?”

At that instant, in front of Chu Feng, it was no longer the strange room. It became a bizarre hall. A truly bizarre, main hall.

It was tall yet there was no roof. It was as if one was able to see into another world. The walls surrounding him was not wood, nor stone, nor steel. It was as shiny as a crystal and as smooth as a mirror. It was extremely beautiful.

But, at that instant, what shocked Chu Feng the most was in front of him, there was a big door on the wall that shot up straight into the sky.

The door was extremely large, even several times larger than the city gates of the Ancient City. Its appearance was very strange as well. It was just like the mouth of a demon, extending out from the wall.

On top of the big door, it was filled with thick chains. Every chain was 1 meter thick and it densely covered the entire door as if locking a scary monster within.

Spreading out his Spirit power, Chu Feng's face lost colour. Although it was sealed shut by the door, Chu Feng could still feel an extremely scary aura on the other side.

That aura was extremely cold, extremely icy, and extremely dark. It was like it was't something from this world. It was so terrifying that Chu Feng's hairs stood up straight and chills went down his spine.

“Heavens, I didn't die right? This isn't hell right?” Chu Feng had that thought because he felt that everything in front of him was not real. It was so dream-like and it was so terrifying.

“Hey! It's you! You finally came! Haha, this is great! This is great!”

But just at that time, suddenly, a happy voice rang behind Chu Feng and because of the suddenness, Chu Feng jumped up in surprise.

“What's this?” Chu Feng shivered from that and suddenly stood up. Only then did he find out that there was an egg behind him.

That was right. It was an egg, and it was a black-coloured egg. The egg was extremely big and it was not a chicken egg. It was even taller than Chu Feng and there could not be such a huge egg in the world.

“You're a 'What's this'! Stupid Chu Feng, really stupid. What an idiot you are! You only look for me to play after so long, don't you know that I'm bored?!”

Suddenly, the huge egg made a voice. The voice was extremely sweet and pleasant. It was like the voice of Yingying and it was also like the bells of gold and silver. It could be said that it was the most pleasant voice that Chu Feng ever heard.

“Female egg? This is an egg of a female!” Chu Feng was stunned. Since it was the voice of a girl, then it was certainly an egg of a female.

“No, you're a female egg! You're a chicken egg! Rotten egg! Bastard!” Within the huge egg came a sharp cursing voice. The huge egg even

started to shake as if something was going to break out.

[TN: “Bastard” has the character “egg” in it.]

\*bzz\* Just at that time, Chu Feng’s vision became blurry. The scene all around him started to quickly swirl and when everything returned to normal, Chu Feng discovered with shock that he was laid on the ground and he had returned to the room in the tomb.

“This...So I just had a dream?” Chu Feng was very surprised. He only relaxed when he found out that the cultivation methods of the Imperial Sky Technique was still in his brain.

“This guy really didn’t die. How is this possible? Did he really get the approval of the Imperial Sky Technique?” Almost at the same time that Chu Feng opened his eyes, the head of the Thousand Wind School started bawling.

“Impossible. Absolutely impossible. With his cultivation, how could he possibly refine that special technique?” Although Zhuge’s expression could not be seen, from his voice, it was also able to be heard that he was very shocked at that instant.

Seeing that, Chu Feng lightly smiled and couldn’t help but stand up, pat his clothes and say to the two of them, “Excuse me, I’ve disappointed you two. I didn’t die, and I’m living quite well. As for the Imperial Sky Technique that you two want, hehe...”

“It’s here!” Chu Feng pointed at his brain.

“You bastard, I’ll break you.” Seeing that, the head of the Thousand Wind School yelled and released the Cold Steel over him.

\*rumble\* Just as he let go, the Cold Steel suddenly dropped and the entire room started to shake.

“Bastard.” Facing that situation, the head of the Thousand Wind School could only put the hand in which he just released back or else the three of

them would be turned into meat paste.

\*bzz\* Seeing that, Chu Feng did not delay and used the 1st style of the Three Thunder Styles. He quickly ran towards the entrance because in front of the two Profound realm experts, his position was really too dangerous.

If it wasn't for the Cold Steel that stopped their power, with a little movement of their fingers, he would be crushed to death by them.

“This guy is from the Azure Dragon School!” As he saw the skill that Chu Feng displayed, Zhuge's eyes instantly lit up. As a guest elder of the Azure Dragon School, with a glance, he recognized the skill that Chu Feng used.

After Chu Feng escaped the room, he quickly returned along the original road. He did not know when the two experts would free themselves, but he knew that they would undoubtedly have a way to free themselves. At least the World Spiritist would know.

Under those circumstances, the only thing he could do was run for his life. As he ran, Chu Feng saw too many corpses. The tomb of this Imperial Sky sage really did induce a huge blood battle.

A lot of people that did not have the strength paid with their lives as they had a greedy heart. Even many cultivating experts were made a fool by others. But, in this tomb robbing, the biggest winner was obviously Chu Feng.

But, just as Chu Feng thought he was already safe, he never would have guessed that the real danger just arrived.

“I finally found you boy.” An angry yell came from behind. The head of the Thousand Wind School actually caught up to him.

But the current him was in quite a sorry situation. Not only was he messy, there were even some blood traces on his clothes and some cuts on his head. He was just like a crazy person. It could be seen that he paid quite a price to escape the tomb.

“Damn. I really shouldn’t have directly returned to the Ancient City. I should have took a longer route.”

But, the current Chu Feng had no heart to observe all that. He rotated according to the Mysterious Technique and used the 1st Thunder Style. He flung his arms, and in large strides, he really started to run for his life.

But even so, how could he be faster than the expert of the Profound realm? The huge pressure from behind flew past him like lightning. Very quickly, it pressed Chu Feng to the ground and fiercely sank him into a pile of sand.

At that instant, Chu Feng only had one thought, and it was that he was dead. That person, for the Imperial Sky Technique, harmed quite a few elders and disciples. If he was caught by him, he may get his brain opened just to see if the Imperial Sky Technique could be taken out.

“Hmm?”

But suddenly, Chu Feng felt that something was wrong. The huge pressure suddenly disappeared in the air. When he looked back, he was even more shocked. It was completely empty behind him. There was not even a shadow of a person.

“Was it an illusion?”

“No, it was absolutely not an illusion. But what happened?”

However, as Chu Feng was confused why the head of the Thousand Wind School disappeared, dozens of miles outside of the tomb, the head of the Thousand Wind School was sitting there blankly. On his face, it was filled with terror.

At that moment, he did not have the atmosphere of the head of a school. His lips uncontrollably trembled and even his body was shivering. His eyes were staring at the person in front of him.

There was a beggar in front of him. His hair was in chaos but his eyes were like the edge of a blade. On his forehead, there was a flame-like scar.

# Chapter 64 Raging Flames of the Burning Heavens

MGA: Chapter 64 – Raging Flames of the Burning Heavens

“You... Who are you?” The head of the Thousand Wind School said those words while trembling.

Looking at the middle-aged man who was like a beggar in front of him, he was really scared to a point in which he did not understand it at all. Although the beggar did not emit a single strand of aura and he looked like a normal person, just by looking at those eyes, he was terrified in his heart. The fear permeated in his bones.

Especially before. Although he did not see how he arrived at that place, he hiddenly felt that he came from the sky. Which meant that the person in front of him was an expert of the Heaven realm.

The Heaven realm. A realm that no one reached in the entire Azure Province. Only within the overlord of the Nine Provinces, the Jiang Dynasty, had such a strong character. It was undoubtedly the realm that could only be reached by the pinnacle experts of the Nine Provinces.

But from what he knew, even in the imperial court, the characters that reached the Heaven realm were old people that were similar in age as him. But in front of him, the person was clearly only middle-aged. It was extremely hard for him to accept that he arrived at the Heaven realm at that age.

“You should not attack him.” The beggar-like person spoke. This voice was very steady as he emitted the atmosphere of a king that was overlooking the world.

“I should not attack who? Is...Is it that boy?”

“So...Sorry, I did not recognize him and I didn't know that he was connected with you. I hope that you can be generous and spare my life.”

After all, he was the head of a school. Very quickly, he remembered that Chu Feng was quite different than the others. If Chu Feng was connected with the person in front of him and he tried to kill Chu Feng before, then the current him would really be at death's door.

“Please, spare me...spare me...”

Thinking to that point, the head of the Thousand Wind School kneeled down and continuously banged his head on the ground. He completely ignored his high position and status. When his life was in danger, he chose to give everything up and that included his dignity.

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

Just at that time, from afar, the thunder-like noise of footsteps resonated out. After a moment, sand sprung up everywhere. Looking over, densely gathered figures were crazily running towards the tomb. From their clothes, it was the army of the Thousand Wind School.

The Thousand Wind School and the Azure Dragon School were different. Although they were fairly close to the desert, the news of the tomb was the arranged trap by the Azure Dragon School elder, Zhuge.

So, the goal of the Azure Dragon School was already clear before even coming. The core disciples collected the treasures from different places of the tomb but no one entered the mist. The instant that they finished collecting the treasures, they retreated away.

The Thousand Wind School that did not know the truth kept on sending people after the tomb was opened. They sent a lot of people as they wanted to monopolize the treasures within the tomb. But, they never thought that they were in the trap of Zhuge so they received heavy losses.

The Thousand Wind School army that was approaching also didn't know the truth. They were the supporting troops that just arrived, but after



seeing that scene, they were a bit speechless.

“Who are you that dares to harm the head of our school?”

The core elders of the Thousand Wind School recognized their own head with a glance. But, when they saw that he was kneeling on the ground while begging for forgiveness, they were furious and angry. Without even thinking they lead the army and slaughtered towards him.

Facing that scene, the head of the Thousand Wind School did not care in the slightest. He continued banging his head towards the beggar and hoped that he could gain his forgiveness. He knew that the person in front of him was not a person that was beatable with numbers.

“Even if I don’t kill you, he will not forgive you. I’ll send you on a journey and at least it would be better than him making a move on you.”

The beggar slowly closed his eyes. Suddenly, the scar of flame on his forehead started to emit a fire-red glow. As his hair fluttered, a huge boom resounded. Within the circumference of 10 miles, it became an ocean of fire.

The ocean of fire rose into the air reaching dozens of feet tall. The surging flames were like a huge dragon at times, were like a fierce tiger at times, and it roared as it rushed around within the desert.

Almost within a flash, it swallowed the army of the Thousand Wind School. The aggressive people from before were like ants on a hot pan. They instantly lost all their abilities and started to roll their bodies in the flames while howling in pain without end.

In an instant, all sorts of cries sounded everywhere. Even the head of the Thousand Wind School had no way of resisting against such terrifying high temperature.

But, the insane beggar was not affected at all within the flames. Even his clothes were not lit and he calmly walked within the flames.

Although his clothes were not adequate, although his hair was in chaos, the aura on his body was incomparable by anyone. He was like a king and he emitted the air of a king that looked over the world.

“I am the raging flames of the burning heavens and I can burn all living things. I am the saint of the burning heavens and I wish to unite the world. I am the holy son of the burning heavens and I am invincible...”

“Ahh~~”

Suddenly, the strong expert that had an abnormal presence flashed his eyes. Suddenly, he started to howl in so much pain like he wished to die. Both of his hands were grabbing his long hair and he started to roll over within the flames. He used his body to collide with the desert ground and the strong power even made the desert shake.

No one knew how long that lasted for before he slowly calmed himself. The flames also started to gradually vanish and the scar of flame between his eyebrows also returned to normal. Even the king-like aura before disappeared.

His eyes were no longer fierce and they were dull. His expression was extremely tense as if frightened by something. He ran and yelled while shaking left and right,

“I should die, I should die, I shouldn’t have entered your territory, please forgive me, please forgive me, I don’t want to die...”

“I promise that I will protect him, I will protect him without fail as long as you let me go I will do anything for you...”

Later in the day, the entire desert became a forbidden area. Although there were no more flames, the area had such a high temperature and no one could step into it. The suddenly arrived huge fire also became a shocking news and it quickly spread to the Ancient City.

“Let me go, I need to find him.”

“Su Mei, calm yourself. The tomb has already become a forbidden area. Even Profound realm experts can’t go near it so you have no way of entering.”

“Let me go! 3 days has passed already and Chu Feng isn’t back yet. Are you guys not nervous? He risked his life that time to save you all!” At the entrance of the Ancient City, Su Mei was being pulled back by Bai Tong and the others. Her face was full of anxiety and anger.

“Hey, what are you doing? Why is it so lively here?” But just at that time, a voice suddenly rang out and when everyone raising their heads to look, they rejoiced.

They saw Chu Feng standing nearby while smiling and looking at him while squinting. But, the Chu Feng at that instant was in a bit of a sorry shape and he looked just like a beggar.

“Chu Feng.” But everyone would have never thought that even though Chu Feng was in such a shape, Su Mei ignored it and jumped into Chu Feng’s embrace and tightly hugged him. On the corner of her eyes, there were even tears of joy.

# Chapter 65 Breaking Through with a Sky-High Price

MGA: Chapter 65 – Breaking Through with a Sky-High Price

“Where did you go? Why did you return so late...” Su Mei raised her head, pursed her lips and said with a bit of complaint.

“Mm, I was met with a little bit of trouble.” Seeing the watery-eyed Su Mei, Chu Feng felt a wave of warmth in his heart. He couldn’t help but spread his arms and take Su Mei’s soft little waist into his arms tightly embraced the little beauty.

“Bastard.” Feeling Chu Feng’s restless hands and looking at Bai Tong and the others behind her, only then did Su Mei feel that her and Chu Feng’s movements were a bit indecent. So, she quickly threw Chu Feng off and her little face was as red as an apple.

“Heh.” Seeing the completely red Su Mei, Chu Feng licked his lips while pondering. Her feeling was quite nice.

After that, Su Mei and the others did not ask Chu Feng anything. Naturally, Chu Feng would not say anything about him getting the Imperial Sky Technique, being chased by the head of the Thousand Wind School, and to avoid being caught he looped around he spent 3 whole days to return to the Ancient City.

But, Chu Feng got the news about the sudden ocean of fire in the tomb and also the heavy casualties of the Thousand Wind School. When even the location of the head of the school was unknown, Chu Feng was quite shocked.

That affair was too strange. An ocean of flames with the circumference of 10 miles appearing in the middle of the desert and it was so coincidentally

at the same location of the tomb. Also when the ocean of fire dissipated, there was still the extremely high temperature that was unpassable by even Profound realm experts. It became a forbidden area and it was truly a bit scary.

About that, some people said it was the trap laid by the Imperial Sky sage so that people who dared to enter his tomb and dared to disturb his rest would be buried along with him.

But even more people felt that even if it was the Imperial Sky sage, he could not have such methods when he was alive. How could he create such a trap after he died? There must have been some other reason and some people even felt that it was a disaster from the heavens.

But no matter what people guessed, Chu Feng knew that if the head of the Thousand Wind School disappeared just like that and was buried within the ocean of fire, the Thousand Wind School could very well be dropped to a 3rd-rate school and no longer be able to struggle against the Azure Dragon School.

On that day, Chu Feng and the others hurried back to the Azure Dragon School. In a few days, the day of the core disciple exam would arrive. Originally, Bai Tong and Su Mei were definitely going to join. But, this time, they knew that there was going to be an extra person from the Wings Alliance and that would be Chu Feng.

“Huu, 600 Spiritual Beads. I wonder which point I can break through to.”

After returning back to the Azure Dragon School, Chu Feng impatiently opened his Cosmos Sack and took out the 600 Spiritual Beads. Looking at the golden and dazzling Spiritual Beads, his heart was quite satisfactory.

600 Spiritual Beads. The current Chu Feng could certainly be counted as a real rich person. As for how rich, it was probably equivalent to the entire Chu family property. And the so-called entire family property, naturally, it included the Chu family's industries as well.

\*gulp\*

Chu Feng grabbed a handful of Spiritual Beads and threw it into his mouth. To him that had the Divine Lightning, he was not worried in the slightest that he would be unable to digest the Spiritual Beads. He was only worried that it would not be enough.

As Chu Feng predicted, when the Spiritual Beads entered his body, almost instantly, they were attracted and refined by the Divine Lightning. The boundless spiritual energy rushed into his dantian and it felt a bit full. But, that feeling only lasted for a split moment. As for why it disappeared, of course, it was because all of the spiritual energy was eaten by the Divine Lightning.

One handful contained 50 Spiritual Beads. According to his estimations, 50 Spiritual Beads were more than enough to break through into the 7th level of the Spirit realm. After all, from the 5th level to the 6th, he did not even use 4 Spiritual Beads. But, Chu Feng still clearly underestimated the greedy Divine Lightning.

After the 50 Spiritual Beads entered his body, the spiritual energy within Chu Feng's dantian did indeed fill up several times. But, there was no feeling of breaking through.

"I do not believe that I cannot feed you full!" Chu Feng grabbed another handful of Spiritual Beads, coincidentally also being 50, and when it entered his stomach, the long awaited change finally arrived at Chu Feng's dantian.

The 9 Lightning Beasts made eye-piercing roars, and although the outer world could not hear a single ripple, it constantly lingered in Chu Feng's ears. The feeling got stronger and stronger as if the 9 Lightning Beasts got closer and closer to him, and also as if they were gradually merging into one.

Broke through. Finally, he broke through. The 7th level of the Spirit realm. From aura of the changed nature of the spiritual energy, it was certainly the 7th level. But, the price for it was a full 100 Spiritual Beads. If it was any other person, it was unimaginable.

What was the Spiritual Bead? It was a top-quality spiritual medicine and many people would only be willing to use it when they reached the peak of the 9th level of the Spirit realm. They would use it to gain a strong amount of spiritual energy and break through into the Origin realm.

But, for Chu Feng to go from the 6th level of the Spirit realm to the 7th, he used 100 beads. If that got spread out, it would even scare a person to death. Using 100 Spiritual Beads just to breakthrough one layer. It was too wasteful.

Of course, Chu Feng's 7th level was not comparable to the normal person's 7th level. Especially after cultivating in the Mysterious Technique, even if he faced an expert of the 9th level of the Spirit realm, he would not have any trace of fear. He even didn't put them in his eyes.

Unless the opponent was the same as him, also having an overpowering ability, there would be no one able to fight against Chu Feng within the Spirit realm. The people worthy of attacking him could only be in the Origin realm. But that power was even more shocking.

"Ahh, if this goes on, how can I even feed you?" Chu Feng had a face of helplessness on. He looked at the 500 Spiritual Beads in front of him and did not continue refining it. Instead, he put them away in his Cosmos Sack.

He knew that the demands of the godly lighting would get more and more terrifying. Perhaps even if it consumed the 500 Spiritual Beads, at most his dantian would be half full and he would be unable to breakthrough.

If that was so, he had no need to refine it. Why not keep the Spiritual Beads for the future? After all, he did not want to borrow money from other people when he needed it. As a man, that was not something good.

"Knock knock, Chu Feng...Are you here?" Just at that time, suddenly, Chu Yue's voice came from outside of the residence.

Hearing that, Chu Feng immediately ran over and opened the door. Indeed, he saw that Chu Yue was standing in front of the door and Chu Xue was also behind her.

“Chu Feng, you’ve finally returned. Speak honestly. Where did you go in the past few days?” Seeing Chu Feng, Chu Yue felt that it was unexpected at first but then she became extremely happy.

“I didn’t go anywhere, I just did some random missions.” Chu Feng smiled and said half-heartedly.

“Missions? Just missions? I’ve heard that you went out with the #1 beauty in the inner court, Su Mei.” A hint of spoiled smile was on the corner of Chu Yue’s mouth.

“Ehh…” When Chu Yue said that, Chu Feng was a bit speechless and didn’t know how to explain it at that moment.

“Haha, okay, I won’t tease you anymore. Actually, this time, we were just passing by. Since you’re here, come with us and join in the liveliness.”

“Liveliness? What liveliness?”

“Chu Feng, have you heard of the Cultivation Formation? ”



# Chapter 66 Cultivation Formation

MGA: Chapter 66 – Cultivation Formation

“Cultivation Formation, the place that core disciples cultivate martial skills?”

Of course, Chu Feng had heard of the Cultivation Formation before. It was a cultivation treatment that only core disciples of the Azure Dragon School could enjoy. After entering it, pressure would increase by several times. But, no matter if it was cultivating martial skills or training the body and soul, a better effect would be gained.

“That’s right. Right now, the Cultivation Formation is no longer only enjoyed by core disciples. The inner court disciples can as well. Today, the Cultivation Formation officially opens so we want to go to the Martial Skill Building to check it out and experience it.” Chu Yue smiled and said.

“So there was something like that.” Chu Feng hidden rejoiced. He had the Imperial Sky Technique and he was fretting on where to cultivate it. But, he never would have thought that at this time, the Cultivation Formation would be opened to inner court disciples. It was just like it was prepared for him!

The three of them walked together towards the Martial Skill Building. On the road, Chu Feng used his Spirit power and he discovered that Chu Yue was still stuck at the 4th level of the Spirit realm. She was still unable to break through into the 5th level.

“Chu Yue, you still haven’t broke through?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yeah, for some reason, I seem to be unable to break through. Perhaps my perception is not too great.” On that topic, Chu Yue’s face was a bit ugly.

“Chu Yue, refine these and you will certainly be able to break through.” Chu Feng stuck his hand into the Cosmos Sack and took out two Spiritual

Beads.

“This...This is...” Seeing the Spiritual Beads in Chu Feng’s hands, Chu Yue and Chu Xue both widened their mouths and their eyes revealed surprise.

Although it was the first time that they saw it, from the spiritual energy that rushed towards them, they guessed that it was likely the top-quality medicine, the Spiritual Bead.

“These are Spiritual Beads. After swallowing, it gets converted into spiritual energy and it maximizes absorption.” Chu Feng held Chu Yue’s little hands and put the Spiritual Beads within them.

“Chu Feng, this is too precious. I can’t take it.”

“You’re only at the 6th level of the Spirit realm today so it still has uses for you. You should still keep it to yourself.”

Chu Yue’s first reaction was to refuse it. She knew the price of Spiritual Beads. Naturally, she did not feel comfortable accepting such precious items, and it was even two beads.

“If I give it to you, you should take it. I still have more and if you don’t take it then it means you look down on me.” Chu Feng forcefully stuffed the two Spiritual Beads into Chu Yue’s waist purse.

“Chu Feng, this...”

Chu Yue didn’t know what to do, but deep within her heart, she really wanted to accept it. Spiritual Beads! It would absolutely help her break through to the 5th level of the Spirit realm. There would even be a large amount of spiritual energy residue left in her body. It was way too helpful towards her cultivation. Not only that, there were even two beads.

If it wasn’t for Chu Feng, she would really not know when she could enjoy the use of such things. At least her father never even used a Spiritual Bead in his life.

“You could pay me back in the future if you wish.” Chu Feng was afraid that Chu Yue would have a burden in her heart so he started a joke.

“Mm.” The Chu Yue who was usually lively nodded extremely seriously.

Facing Chu Yue like that, Chu Feng was a bit helpless. But, it was understandable because if other people gave him things that were too precious, he would have burdens in his heart as well.

But just at that time, Chu Feng discovered that Chu Xue’s face was a bit off. The girl was pursing her lips and her big eyes were restlessly flickering. That expression was called admiration with one word, high admiration with two words, very extreme admiration with three words... Anyway, it could be said that she was broken by admiration towards Chu Yue.

“Chu Xue, it has been so many years. As your elder brother, I haven’t really given you much, so take this Spiritual Bead as your first present from your brother.” Chu Feng took out another Spiritual Bead and gave it to Chu Xue.

“This...”

“Enough of this and that, I give it to you so take it or else you would be looking down on me.”

“Chu Feng, thank you.”

Chu Xue happily took the Spiritual Bead as if she was crazy and a smile opened on her white face. After lovingly holding it for a while, she took out a handkerchief and covered it before carefully putting it in her waist purse.

“Chu Feng, your sack seems pretty special, is it...” Just at that time, Chu Yue suddenly discovered that the thing on Chu Feng’s waist was a bit special.

“Ha, this is the Cosmos Sack given to me by Su Mei.” Chu Feng chuckled and walked in front.

As for Chu Yue and Chu Xue, they were blankly staring while standing where they were. Surprise was filled on their faces, and looking at the young man in front of them, they started to have the same feelings.

It was that they felt that the distance between them and Chu Feng became farther and farther apart. Although Chu Feng treated them better and better, their position and status were no longer on the same level and it was as if they were people from two different worlds.

The three of them chatted and laughed along the road and they quickly arrived at the Martial Skill Building. Only then did they find out that it was already overcrowded outside of the building. There were layers after layers of people surrounding the building.

Chu Feng lead the way and pushed aside the crowd with Chu Yue and Chu Xue. That stirred up a lot of grumbles, but when they turned around and saw the Wings Alliance badge on Chu Feng’s chest, no one dared to even say half a word of complaint and they even took the initiative to make way for Chu Feng.

After passing through the walls of people, Chu Feng finally knew what they were observing.

At the entrance of the Martial Skill Building, there was an extra tall stone stage. On top of the stone stage was an elder, and behind the elder was a strange house.

The house was very special yet strange. It was entirely dark green like a jade, but the strange thing was that it could block Chu Feng’s Spirit power. So, that would certainly be the so-called Cultivation Formation.

After hearing the discussions from the people around him, Chu Feng understood it a bit more. There was only one Cultivation Formation and every time only one person could be in there. If they wanted to cultivate within the formation, they must pay a Saint Spirit Grass.

Because of such an expensive price, there was not a single person that was willing to go within the many people in the observing crowd.

After all, for many people, one Saint Spirit Grass was already a huge price. There was pretty much no one that was willing to give it for a chance to cultivate. But, to Chu Feng, it couldn't be any better.

“Move, move.” But just as Chu Feng walked near the stage, yells came from the crowd behind him.

Turning his head to look, he saw a group of people entering. It was the people from the Sword Alliance and Jian Chen who had past conflicts with Chu Feng was also within them. But, the person that attracted Chu Feng's gaze the most was the large young person next to Jian Chen.

That person had an extremely similar appearance to Jian Chen. But, the aura on his body already reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm. Strength like that wasn't even reached by many core disciples.

When he saw people looking at him with fear and respect, Chu Feng didn't even need to think to know who he was. Without a doubt, he was Jian Chen's elder brother, the master of the Sword Alliance, Jian Fengyi.

“It's you!” Just at that time, Jian Chen also recognized Chu Feng.

“You know him?” Jian Fengyi tilted his head and asked.

“Brother, he's the person that attacked me that day.” Jian Chen started to angrily bellow.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Jian Fengyi cast his gaze again towards Chu Feng. But, at that moment, there was already dense killing intent with in his gaze.

# Chapter 67 Supporter

MGA: Chapter 67 – Supporter

\*whoosh\* Suddenly, Jian Fengyi's body flashed and he disappeared like a ghost.

When he reappeared, he already arrived in front of Chu Feng. A strong punch constantly got bigger in front of Chu Feng's eyes. He did not care where he was and he directly attacked.

But, he underestimated Chu Feng. He thought that his punch would hit and defeat Chu Feng, but he did not know that his punch was powerless in Chu Feng's eyes.

The corner of Chu Feng's mouth slightly curved up. He stepped forward, his shoulders slightly shook, his right arm suddenly extended and he punched out as well.

The two fists collided in the air. The fast speed and strong power even rustled the air as if burning the air.

“Stop.”

But just as the two fists were going to collide, a body suddenly appeared in front of the two people and two strong palms tightly grasped Chu Feng and Jian Fengyi's wrist, forcefully stopping the two attacks.

“Origin realm?” The power from the wrist lit up Chu Feng's eyes. He raised his head and looked. It was the Martial Skill Building elder on the stage before.

But, at that moment, the elder was also looking at Chu Feng. Within his eyes, there was a bit of astonishment.

From the two fists, he could obviously feel that Chu Feng's power was stronger than Jian Fengyi's. Yet, Chu Feng only had the aura of the 7th level of the Spirit realm whereas Jian Fengyi had the aura of the 9th level.

“What is happening? Why do I feel fluctuations in spiritual energy?”

Just at that time, an aged voice came from the direction of the Martial Skill Building. An old man with black hair walked out and it seemed like it was another elder from the Martial Skill Building. His position seemed to be higher than the middle-aged elder in front of him.

“Elder Wang, these two disciples were going to exchange blows here.” Seeing that, the middle-aged elder went up to report.

“Oh?” The elder looked at Jian Fengyi at first, then strictly scolded Chu Feng, “Why did you attack here? Do you not know where this place is? Do you even have the rules of the school in your eyes?”

“Elder, did you not see that he attacked me first? I was only defending. Was that wrong in any way?” Chu Feng felt aggrieved.

Hearing those words, Elder Wang also frowned. He never would have thought a disciple dared to talk to him in such a manner. But even so, he still looked at Jian Fengyi and asked with an extremely gentle tone, “Fengyi, did you attack first?”

“I...” At that instant, Jian Fengyi was at a loss of words. He was indeed in the wrong. After all, countless pairs of eyes saw the scene just now.

“Okay, just pay attention next time. As a representative character within the inner court disciples, remember to pay attention to your influences okay?”

“I understand.”

“Mm, you never come to the Martial Skill Building. What are you here for today?”

“Elder Wang, I came here today to have a feel for the mysteriousness of this Cultivation Formation.”

“You’re going to become a core disciple in a few days yet you still want to have a feel here. But it won’t have any harm. Since you came, go ahead.” Elder Wang smiled and waved his hand.

“Thank you elder.” Jian Fengyi did not delay and took out a Saint Spirit Grass from his Cosmos Sack. He respectfully gave it to the middle-aged elder and walked towards the stage.

However, when he walked next to Chu Feng, he said in a voice that only Chu Feng could hear,

“Boy, can’t you tell that I have supporters in this inner court?”

“Also, don’t think that you’ll be safe and sound after joining the Wings Alliance. Since you dared to attack my brother, even the heavens can’t protect you.” After saying those words, Jian Fengyi waved his big sleeve, stepped forward in huge strides and climbed up the tall stage.

At that instant, Chu Feng’s face turned a bit ugly. He said with dissatisfaction towards Elder Wang, “I clearly arrived here before him. Why did you let him go first?”

“The so-called ‘The able takes priority’. Jian Fengyi is one of the outstanding disciples of the inner court. Naturally, he has priority in the cultivating resources within the inner court.”

The elder said that unhurriedly but traces of anger were jumping in his eyes. Obviously, being contradicted by Chu Feng again, he felt displeased.

“How do you know I’m not more outstanding than him?” Chu Feng did not let the topic go.

“Haha, you’re more outstanding? A mere disciple of the 7th level dares to call himself outstanding? How arrogant. How did such a disciple appear in the Azure Dragon School?” Elder Wang’s tone became more and more icy.



“Whether I am outstanding or not cannot be judged by you. At the end, you are only an inner court elder. You have no right to judge a person’s qualifications.” Chu Feng saw that the elder had connections with Jian Fengyi so his attitude also became more rude.

“What an arrogant boy. You dare to talk to me like that?” Elder Wang grinded his teeth and said.

“As an elder, you treat things unjustly. How are you qualified for my respect?” Chu Feng disdainfully curled his lips.

“Impudent. If I don’t teach you a lesson today, you would really think none of the all laws of the world apply to you.” Finally, the elder could not take anymore of Chu Feng’s arguments. He waved his big sleeve and a strong palm headed towards Chu Feng.

“3rd level of the Origin realm?” At that instant, Chu Feng couldn’t help but be shocked. He never would have thought that the elder would have the cultivation of the 3rd level. If it was the 1st level of the Origin realm, Chu Feng could still face it. But if it was the 3rd level, Chu Feng would not have much luck.

\*bang\*

“Ahh”

But just as Chu Feng thought disaster was going to strike, the Elder Wang yelled in surprised and backed away a few steps. It was as if he felt a huge blow, and when he stabled his steps, his face became abnormally pale.

“Elder Wang, it doesn’t seem to be too appropriate to attack disciples like that right?”

At that instant, people noticed that there was a white-haired elder that appeared next to Chu Feng. Chu Feng also recognized that person. It was the person that registered for him, an elder of the Martial Skill Building, Elder Ouyang.

But he also would not have thought that the elder's strength would be that strong. Not to mention that he arrived next to him completely silently, he didn't even feel the strike just now. But, he knew that the aura of the old man was extremely thick. It was far above Elder Wang's.

"Milord Manager, we pay our respects!" Seeing elder Ouyang, Elder Wang and the middle-aged elder greatly changed their expressions and immediately became respectful.

"Manager? He's the manager of the Martial Skill Building?" Chu Feng suddenly understood and looked at the old man next to him with a bit of shock.

"How did this boy get to know elder Ouyang?" At that instant, Jian Fengyi who was already on the stage also frowned.

From his family, he had some connections with Elder Wang. That was why he could step onto the stage. But he never would have thought that Chu Feng would know the manager of the Martial Skill Building.

It seemed that the relationship between the two was quite good or why else would Ouyang personally come out for Chu Feng? At that instant, Jian Fengyi felt that the situation was not heading towards a good direction.

"I won't look too much into what just happened. However, in my Martial Skill Building, there is the rule of first come first serve."

"Chu Feng, you go up. No need to pay the Saint Spirit Grass." Ouyang didn't waste any words and he waved his hand, indicating Chu Feng to go up.

"Thank you elder." Chu Feng gratefully bowed to Ouyang, and under the gazes of the crowd, he walked on the tall stage.

But, when he arrived next to Jian Fengyi, Chu Feng couldn't help but stop. He smiled and said,

"It seems that your supporter in the inner court is only so-so."

“Also, not only do I dare to attack your brother. I will even dare to attack you. You better not let me meet you again or else you’ll have to face the consequences.”

# Chapter 68 A Burst of Lingering Fear

MGA: Chapter 68 – A Burst of Lingering Fear

“What, you have nothing to say?”

“That’s right. You better quiet down for me or else I’m afraid that the next time we meet, I might accidentally hit you to death. Haha...”

Looking at the Jian Fengyi who was paled-faced and fiercely glaring yet not even daring to fart, Chu Feng laughed, elegantly walked onto the stage and entered the dark-green house.

As for Jian Fengyi, he was clenching both of his fists as they made sounds. The flames in his heart were as if they was going to explode at any moment.

As the alliance master of the Sword Alliance, he was one of the most eye-catching disciples in the inner court. When had he ever been provoked like this before? Even the alliance master of the Wings Alliance never treated him like that.

But in his eyes, he could only endure even if he got more angry. He did not dare to attack in this Martial Skill Building and he did not dare to attack in front of Ouyang. After all, even core disciples were respectful to Ouyang, say nothing of him.

“Who is that guy? He dared to speak to Jian Fengyi like that. Does he not want to live?” Looking at that scene, some people worried for Chu Feng.

“I recognize him. He’s Chu Feng. A few days ago, he annihilated the Liu Alliance all by himself. He’s also the person that destroyed Liu Mang’s groin.”

“I’ll tell you this. Never, ever, offend him. Compared to Jian Fengyi, Chu Feng is way more dangerous and way more terrifying. He is not afraid of anything and when he attacks, he is extremely ruthless. He’s just like a devil.”

But some people recognized Chu Feng. Especially to those who personally saw Chu Feng destroy the Liu Alliance, when they thought of the scene that day, they shivered even though it was not cold. Deep within their hearts, a shadow of fear was already marked by Chu Feng.

However, compared to others, the ones with the most complex expressions were Chu Yue and Chu Xue. As part of the Chu family, they deeply understood Chu Feng’s past.

They were clear that the boy who was always bullied by the Chu family became an idol of every Chu family young generation. He arrived at a point in which they could only raise their heads to look as he would walk further and further away.

Just as the inner court disciples kept on discussing about Chu Feng, he already stepped into the so-called Cultivation Formation.

“What a mysterious formation. It should be the work of that World Spiritist right?”

At that moment, around Chu Feng was not the room of a simple house. It was a different world.

Under his feet was a muddy swamp; above his head were black clouds and lightning; all around him were howling gales and storms; next to his ears were the rumbling of thunder.

Even the him that had Spirit power knew that everything was false and only an illusion, looking with the naked eye, everything was as if it was true.

The most important thing was being in that area, it did indeed make Chu Feng feel strong pressure. He didn’t even need to do anything. Just by

standing there, the pressure increased by several times. Perhaps the weaker people had no way of waiting here even if they didn't move, let alone cultivating any martial skills.

However, an environment like that was exactly what Chu Feng needed. He really enjoyed being in the environment that was filled with pressure. Only then could he become stronger and it would be more convenient for his cultivation.

Chu Feng slowly closed his eyes and started to organize the information about the Imperial Sky Technique in his brain.

“Rank 7 bodily martial skill, the Imperial Sky Technique. Divided into 4 big sections. For the early stage, creating wind under one's feet and running would be as fast as flying. For the middle stage, creating lightning under one's feet and running would be as fast as lightning. For the late stage, creating light under one's feet and running would be as fast as a flash. After mastering, nothing may live under one's feet but one's feet can step on the air, resist the air to walk and travel towards the horizon.”

Although the descriptions were simple, just with the mark of “rank 7” told Chu Feng that the difficulty of cultivating the bodily martial skill was extremely high. After all, in the Azure Dragon School, the best martial skills did not pass rank 5. However, the harder the difficulty of the martial skill, the more Chu Feng wanted to cultivate it.

“Elder Wang, you won't blame me for making a move on you just now right?” Within the Martial Skill Building, elder Ouyang was chatting with Elder Wang.

“No need to worry about that. It was thoughtlessness on my part so can how can I blame you?” Although Elder Wang said those words with his mouth, he did not think that in his brain.

Before the large crowd, he was forced back by Ouyang. Although he was not injured, as an elder he still felt that his face was completely gone.

“The reason why I stopped you from making things difficult for Chu Feng was because I was thinking for you. After all, we are from the same generation. I did not want to see you offend a talented person that has quite a future.” Ouyang smiled and said.

“What do you mean? Does Chu Feng have some sort of background?” At that instant, Elder Wang finally understood that something was off.

“He doesn’t have a background, but he quite impressive by himself.”

“Himself? Chu Feng is just another boy who has hair. I don’t see which part of him is outstanding.”

“Ahh, he has the Spirit power so is that not enough?”

“What? He...”

Hearing those words, Elder Wang’s face couldn’t help but change. He finally knew why elder Ouyang helped Chu Feng.

“Thank you for stopping me today, or else I was going to follow in Liyi’s footsteps.”

At that moment, Elder Wang had a burst of lingering fear. Both of his hands were even trembling a bit. After a while he got himself together and kept on thanking Ouyang.

He remembered something a few years ago. An inner court elder had some conflicts with an inner court disciple and that inner court elder was called Liyi.

Normally, the inner court disciples were still young, so it was not like there were none who did things rashly like Chu Feng. So, there were still quite a few conflicts between them and the elders.

But, after all, disciples were disciples. If they offended an elder, most of the time they had it coming. That disciple received quite a bit of Elder Liyi’s beatings, and at that time, everyone felt that the disciple was dead.

After all, he was still young and it was nothing good when he offended an elder that had high power in the inner court.

But, only until the disciple shocked everyone by becoming a core disciple in a short period of time, people discovered that the disciple was a rare cultivating genius.

The thing that made people even more shocked was that one year after the disciple became an inner court disciple, when Liyi was on his road home, he was decapitated by someone and died under the martial skills of the Azure Dragon School.

Although the murderer was still not found today, in reality, many people could have guessed who that murderer was. It was the disciple that had conflicts with Liyi. His name was Leng Wuzui and currently one of the strongest within the core disciples but the only person to have the Spirit power.

“Hoho, I won’t hide it from you. According to my observations, the current Chu Feng is a lot stronger than the Leng Wuzui before. In the future, he would certainly have big achievements. But the most important thing is that he is ruthless enough.” Ouyang smiled and said.

After hearing those words, Elder Wang’s face which just turned to a better colour instantly became pale again without a single trace of blood. He couldn’t say anything at the moment and deeply thought.

“Okay, the things has passed and I’m sure he won’t create any troubles for you in the future. But, I can’t say that for Jian Fengyi.” Ouyang lightly smiled, walked towards the window, looked downwards at the Cultivation Formation and said,

“This Cultivation Formation is a good thing for training one’s mind and body. It has extremely strict requirements for physical strength and perseverance and I wonder how long Chu Feng can go on with this.”

“From what I know, the best result from the core disciples seems to be 6 hours. Chu Feng’s current strength is a bit too weak so I’m guessing 1 hour



would be his limit and even that would be fairly good.” Seeing that, Elder Wang took a guess.

“Mm.” After some consideration, Ouyang did not refute it. He even felt that with Chu Feng strength, it could be called a miracle to pass 1 hour. After all, within the Spirit realm, no one could stay in the Cultivation Formation for over an hour.

# Chapter 69 Creating Legends Again

MGA: Chapter 69 – Creating Legends Again

The Azure Dragon School core zone was the area in which the core elders and the core disciples lived in.

That place was the forbidden area for inner court elders and disciples. But, there was a forbidden area that even forbidden core elders and core disciples.

It was a large palace. Although it was huge, it was not luxurious. Rather, it had the airs of ancientness and even some mysteriousness.

That place was the living quarters for the only World Spiritist of the Azure Dragon School, the guest elder, Zhuge Liuyun.

In the main hall, Zhuge Liuyun was sitting on an old stone stool. He still had the white cloak that was full of symbols and it still covered his entire body. The only thing remaining was his pair of deep eyes.

In front of him, a male was half-kneeled on the ground. It was a core disciple. He was under 20 years old but his body emitted calmness and experience that did not belong to that age. That person was the only person within the core disciples that had the Spirit power, Leng Wuzui.

“Wuzui, how many years have you been following me for?” The deep voice came from Zhuge’s white cloak.

“Up to today, it has been exactly 3 years.” Leng Wuzui respectfully replied.

“So much time has passed without even one knowing. Time really does pass fast. You’ve served me in these years and your performance is

decently satisfactory. Today, I will give you the last mission. As long as you finish it beautifully, I will officially accept you as my disciple and pass the Spirit Formation Technique down to you.”

“Master, what mission is it? Even if I go through hot water or walk on fire, I will not refuse it.” Knowing that Zhuge was going to officially accept him as his disciple, Leng Wuzui was incomparably happy.

“Find a person for me.” Zhuge said.

“Which person do you want to find?” Leng Wuzui asked.

“A young man around 15 years old but can use the 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles. He is the same as you as he also has the Spirit power. He has also seen me once but I don’t know what his name is nor do I know if he really is a disciple of our Azure Dragon School.”

“A young man who has Spirit power and also can use the 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles?” At that instant, Leng Wezui’s face changed slightly and he couldn’t help but say, “Without a doubt, there is no one like that within the core disciples.”

“That’s why I want you to go and find him. No matter if he is an inner court disciple or not an Azure Dragon School disciple, find him for me.”

“As long as you find him, you can officially become my disciple. I trust that this won’t be too hard for you.”

“In the journey in the tomb, I exchanged a few blows with the head of the Thousand Wind School and I suffered some injuries. From now on, I will close myself behind doors for a while. I hope when I come out you would have already found that young man.”

“I will do my best.”

“Leave.”

“As you wish.” After respectfully replying, Leng Wuzui walked out of the palace. But, at that instant, his face was a bit ugly and even slightly cold.

“Junior Leng, what did Elder Zhuge need you for?”

“Yeah junior Leng. Is it another mission?”

Outside of the palace, two core disciples walked over. One was male, one was female. The male was called Gao Le and the female was called Liu Bing. Although they were older than Leng Wuzui and entered the inner court earlier, they were two of Leng Wuzui’s trusted aides.

“Go to the inner court and check if there’s a young man that cultivated the 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles. If you find him, secretly eliminate him. Do not let anyone know that he was killed by you. Not even Zhuge Liuyun can know.” Leng Wuzui coldly said.

“We will do that right now.” Gao Le and Liu Bing did not hesitate. After responding, they quickly left.

Leng Wuzui turned his head and looked at the palace that Zhuge was in. His slightly narrowed eyes were emitting a cold gaze,

“Old guy, I’ve sold my life to you for 3 whole years yet you want to accept another person as your disciple. Since you’re treating me so heartlessly, don’t blame me for being unrighteous. Don’t even think of taking others as your disciple.”

No one in the inner court knew about what happened in the core zone. But, the amount of people that gathered outside of the Martial Skill Building got more and more. They were all attracted to the dark-green house on top of the tall stage.

Especially the elders of the Martial Skill Building. All of them had tight faces and they didn’t move their gaze away from the Cultivation Formation. It was because Chu Feng had entered the Cultivation Formation for a whole 6 hours.

“Manager, nothing happened to Chu Feng right? It has been 6 hours, and even if it was you...” Some elders started to worry about Chu Feng.

“No. If Chu Feng fainted because of lack of strength in the Cultivation Formation, the formation would instantly stop working. But currently, the Cultivation Formation is still in progress and the power is even stronger than before. This means that Chu Feng is still enduring so at least nothing happened to him.” Ouyang shook his head, but surprise flickered within his gaze.

6 hours. Even if it was him, with his current cultivation, he could only last for 6 hours in the Cultivation Formation at most. After all, it was the Cultivation Formation laid by Zhuge who was barely weaker than the head of the school.

However, Chu Feng, with the cultivation of the 7th level endured for 6 hours in the Cultivation Formation. It exceeded the limits of the core disciples and he was still persisting with it. That really made Ouyang feel admiration.

After 8 hours in the Cultivation Formation, the admiration turned into shock.

When Chu Feng left the Cultivation Formation by choice, everyone saw that Chu Feng was extremely relaxed. He even had an extremely happy smile on his face and it even made people suspect whether he really was in the Cultivation Formation for 8 hours.

They suspected if the Cultivation Formation really had unendurable pressure like the legends. Because of that, after Chu Feng came out, someone firmly walked into the Cultivation Formation and wanted to investigate to the end.

But the attempt by that person let people know that the Cultivation Formation was absolutely as it was rumoured to be. The disciple that went in only stayed in for a short while before losing consciousness and he was carried out by an elder of the Martial Skill Building.

“Heavens, that means that Chu Feng really stayed in the Cultivation Formation for 8 hours and he was not affected at all?”

“That’s too scary. Is he still human? It seems that a monster appeared in the inner court.”

Seeing the disciple that had white foam coming out of his mouth and showing the whites of his eyes while being carried by the elder, everyone endlessly yelled in surprise. Of course, they were not yelling for that disciple, they were yelling for Chu Feng who walked out earlier.

After that, without a doubt, Chu Feng created another legend in the inner court. But, Chu Feng did not mind things like that. The reason why he was happy was because he mastered the early stage of the Imperial Sky Technique.

Although it was only the early stage, the wind-like speed satisfied Chu Feng. At least, with the Imperial Sky Technique, if he couldn’t win against Origin realm experts he could at least safely escape. It was his trump card in running for his life.

Time passed and within a blink, the day of the core disciple exam arrived. The night before the exam, Su Mei that disappeared for a few days came to his door.

# Chapter 70 Jealousy

MGA: Chapter 70 – Jealousy

On the sky, the round moon was hung up high. On the ground, there was a male and a female.

On the stone path in the dark and quiet night, Chu Feng and Su Mei were walking shoulder-to-shoulder. Borrowing the bright moonlight, Chu Feng would occasionally and secretly peek at Su Mei who was next to him. He couldn't help but hiddenly sigh. That girl was quite pretty.

Her long and thin eyebrows, water-like eyes, tall and beautiful nose, pink and soft lips, perfect curve of the convex in front of her chest, and in addition, her snow-like white skin. It really made people's heart bump loudly. Even if it was said that she was a descended fairy, it would be correct.

As he was absorbed into looking, Chu Feng couldn't endure it and opened his arms. He extended his dirty hand towards Su Mei. So, a painful cry rang out again.

“Ah~~~”

“Damn it girl. Isn't it just a hug? No need to bite so fiercely...” Chu Feng looked at the two perfect rows of little teeth marks on his hand and painfully grimaced.

Luckily, he had thick and rough skin and he could be compared to steel tendons and iron bones. Or else, Su Mei's bite really would have bit off a big chunk of his meat. It could be seen that she really dared to do that.

“Who let you do that? Damn scoundrel.” Su Mei fiercely glared at Chu Feng then said, “I hear that you stayed in the Cultivation Formation for 8 hours. Was that true?”

“Mm. What about it?”

“You really are a monster. Don’t you know that in the Cultivation Formation, even core disciples could only stay there for 6 hours? You’ve already become a freak in the inner court right now.”

“Is that so? It just means those guys are garbage right?”

Chu Feng was not boasting. If it wasn’t because he felt that he already mastered the early stage of the Imperial Sky Technique and decided to waste no more time, he would have no problems staying for a few more hours in the Cultivation Formation.

“It’s not that they’re garbage, it’s just that you’re too abnormal.” Su Mei curled her lips then squinted her eyes and giggled, “In a while, you’re going to meet all of the Wings Alliance members. Are you nervous?”

“What’s there to be nervous about?” Chu Feng denied that.

He originally thought that Su Mei had some good things for him since she looked for him at such a late time, but he didn’t know that it was for the meeting of the Wings Alliance members. As for why, naturally, it was for tomorrow’s core disciple exam.

Including Chu Feng, there were only 33 members in the Wings Alliance. But, in this year’s core disciple exam, there were at least 12 people joining. Those 12 people could be said to be the strongest within the Wings Alliance.

It meant that the Wings Alliance in the inner court was going to have quite some changes. Not only did they need to choose a new alliance master, they also needed to plan for the exam.

For this core disciple exam, not only did the Wings Alliance wait for a long time, the Sword Alliance and the World Alliance also waited for a long time. The exam was not as simple as it seemed on the surface. It would very likely be a battle between the top inner court disciples.



“I already know that you are inhuman and wouldn't be nervous because of them.” Su Mei sweetly smiled and revealed some admiration within her eyes.

Accompanied by Su Mei, Chu Feng arrived at a residence. It was where the alliance master of the Wings Alliance lived in and also the gathering location of the Wings Alliance. Before his eyes, all of the members of the Wings Alliance were already in the residence.

As he entered the residence, Chu Feng felt countless gazes focusing on him and looking around his body. Some had surprise, some were strange, and some also contained disdain and suspicion.

But, what Chu Feng first felt was the strong aura of those people. The Wings Alliance were indeed worthy of being called the alliance of geniuses. So it turned out that the Dragon and Tiger brothers were only at the bottom within the Wings Alliance.

Within the bodies of the 31 people, Chu Feng found some familiar faces. For example, Bai Long, Bai Hu, Ye Taozi, Zhang Tingzi, Bai Tong and the others. Chu Feng had seen those people before.

“This is Chu Feng right? I am the alliance master of the Wings Alliance, Situ Yu.” A handsome male walked towards Chu Feng. He was the one that lead all the Wings Alliance members.

Situ Yu's age was similar to Jian Fengyi's age, even his cultivation was at the 9th level of the Spirit realm as well. But, his aura was a bit thicker than Jian Fengyi's. However, although he seemed polite on the surface, Chu Feng could feel that he was not as kind as he seemed.

“Hey! My brother is speaking to you. Did you not hear it?” As Chu Feng was staring blankly, a black-faced young man who was behind Situ Yu rushed forward.

The age of the young man was close to Chu Feng's. Even if he was older he would be no older than 2 years. With the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm at that age, it was not bad.

But his current attitude was extremely nasty. He pointed at Chu Feng and bellowed while his nose was blowing and his eyes glaring. Looking how he was, it really seemed like he wanted to beat Chu Feng up.

“Little Liang.”

Seeing that, Situ Yu pulled the black-faced young man back. After that, he apologetically said to Chu Feng, “This is my brother Situ Liang. His character is a bit violent but he’s not a bad person in his heart. I do hope that you don’t mind that.”

“Don’t worry, I, Chu Feng, am always very graceful.” Chu Feng waved his hand without caring.

“You...” Situ Liang grinded his teeth from Chu Feng’s actions that were full of contempt. Smoke was even going to rise from his nose, but before he lashed out, he was stopped by Situ Yu.

After that, Situ Yu introduced all the members of the Wings Alliance to Chu Feng. Although they were quite polite on the surface, Chu Feng could feel that those people obviously disliked him.

Most of the people who disliked Chu Feng were male. As for the reason, it was not hard for him to guess them. It was certainly because he was very close with Su Mei recently. After all, the gazes of the males that looked at Su Mei were not right.

But other than the male members, the female members were quite friendly towards Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng did not know that the reason why they were friendly towards him was because Chu Feng’s got more and more famous within the inner court. After all, females would have indescribable favourable impressions towards more outstanding males.

“Since all the members are here, let’s get into business. Everyone, please sit.” After some short chatting, Situ Yu spoke seriously.

At that instant, all of the Wings Alliance members sat. But, Chu Feng suddenly discovered a problem. In the 33 chairs in the hall, 31 of them

were already sat on. There were 2 remaining positions.

One of the spots was at the top, close to Situ Yu. At that instant, Su Mei was being led to that spot by the brothers, Situ Yu and Situ Liang.

The last spot was at the end. Logically, it wasn't anything important. After all, it was just a seat.

But, Chu Feng found out that the positioning of the seats had reason for them. The ones that sat at the top were strong people, the ones at the end were the less strong people such as the Dragon and Tiger brothers. Which meant that the Wings Alliance took him as useless firewood.

“Chu Feng, sit here.” Just at that time, the young female next to the end of the seat spoke.

The female was quite nice looking. On her white face, there was a pair of fox-like eyes. Her long hair scattered along her shoulders and she could be counted to be a first-class beauty. Her chest was especially impressive. The purple robe was bulging out and it was as if it was going to puff out.

The most important thing was that the big-chested beauty was currently winking at Chu Feng. It was obvious that she was trying to seduce Chu Feng.

Speaking of it, Chu Feng was still a male. Although he was honest, it did not mean that he would refuse the seduction of females. So, he did not think too much about that. He lightly smiled and sat on the spot at the end.

“Chu Feng, I've heard that you were quite fierce, previously completely stepping over the Liu Alliance.” After Chu Feng sat down, the big-chested beauty actually grabbed Chu Feng's arm and the two round balls of softness fiercely pressed upon it.

“Waa.” That was Chu Feng's current voice in his heart. Being pressed by those two round balls of softness, Chu Feng only had one word to describe that feeling. Comfortable! That was the true big-chestedness! The ones

from Su Mei hadn't been developed as much yet and obviously they could not be compared to hers.

“You, stand up.” Just at that time, a fierce yell rang next to him.

Raising their heads to look, Chu Feng and the big-chested female, even everyone in the hall were stunned.

They saw Su Mei with one hand on her little waist and the other hand pointing at the big-chested beauty beside Chu Feng. Her little mouth was curled up and her eyes were glaring. There was visible jealousy hung on her sweet little face.

# Chapter 71 Quiet Down

MGA: Chapter 71 – Quiet Down

“Little Mei, you...” The big-chested beauty seemed to be afraid of Su Mei and she didn’t know what to do at that moment.

“I’m telling you to stand up!” Su Mei aggressively bellowed.

That voice scared that big-chested beauty and her little face instantly paled. She quickly stood to the side and didn’t even dare to speak.

“Hmph.”

Su Mei coldly snorted and angrily shot Chu Feng a glance before sitting where the big-chested female sat before. She pointed at the spot next to Situ Yu and said, “Sit there.”

“Mm.”

The big-chested beauty did not dare to be slow and she lowered her head while she quickly walked next to Situ Yu. Without even raising her head, she gloomily sat down.

That scene widened everyone’s eyes and mouths. They were all taken aback on what happened. To anyone who had eyes, they could tell that Su Mei was jealous.

Jealous of who? Jealous of Chu Feng! Countless people sought Su Mei yet no one got their hands on the #1 beauty in the inner court. Yet, she was jealous of Chu Feng. That was an absolutely shocking thing.

But carefully thinking about it, it was not that sudden. After all, the two of them walked very closely together recently and there were even rumours about Su Mei secretly being in love with Chu Feng.

But even so, it was still impossible for everyone to accept that. On the other hand, Bai Tong and the others were quite relieved because they had personally seen more violent actions by Su Mei before.

However, compared to Bai Tong and the others, Situ Yu's face was a bit unnatural. Although he was trying his best to conceal it, he still revealed some irritation. He was jealous as well.

“You're quite fierce and there was no need to treat her like that right?” Chu Feng chuckled and said.

“I do what I want and what can you do about it?” Su Mei fiercely glared at Chu Feng before turning her head and ignoring Chu Feng.

After that little storm, the so-called meeting also officially started. First, the people that were going to participate in the core disciple exam were announced. There were 12 people, including Chu Feng, Su Mei, and Situ Yu.

The other 9 people had the cultivation of the 8th level and it was not hard to pass the core disciple exam with that cultivation. So, it was basically confirmed that 12 members were going to leave the Wings Alliance.

However, facing that situation, Situ Yu had preparations done already. It was that his brother was not going to participate in this year's core disciple exam, so Situ Liang was going to stay within the inner court. He was going to succeed as the alliance master of the Wings Alliance.

There was one other thing. Situ Yu suggested that after becoming core disciples, the Wings Alliance would be preserved and he didn't want everyone going their own ways.

Situ Yu sent his thoughts to the former Wings Alliance members but current core disciples that he wanted them to lead the Wings Alliance and to create a new land within the core disciples. But, he was refused.

So, there was a serious problem in front of their eyes. They wanted to recreate the Wings Alliance in the land of core disciples with their group.

With the recreation of the Wings Alliance, there was a need to choose a new alliance master and that was the current discussion.

“Situ Yu, is there even any need for discussion? Since the former seniors are unwilling to lead us, the seat of the alliance master would naturally be sat by you.”

“That’s right. Within the Wings Alliance today, who other than you has the ability to take that spot?” The various members all recommended Situ Yu to continue being the alliance master.

“Ahh, everyone here are the dragon within men and I’m sure no one is willing to live under someone else’s charity. So, it’s better to be a bit more fair. Everyone. There’s no need to keep on choosing me and you can speak your real thoughts.”

Situ Yu faked evasion but anyone could tell that he was still very happy. Happy that everyone chose him to continue being the alliance master.

Seeing Situ Yu, Chu Feng gave him an evaluation of one word. “Hypocrite”. Thus, he didn’t bother listening what they said and he currently focused his attention on Su Mei.

She hadn’t talked to Chu Feng in quite a while. Her hands were supporting her chin with her head tilted upwards. No one knew where she was looking, but it was certain that she did not pay attention on what Situ Yu and the others were saying.

“Oi, are you angry?” Chu Feng went over and asked while chuckling.

“Who’s angry? Angry at who? Who’s worth it for me to be angry on?” Su Mei resentfully shot Chu Feng a glance.

“If you’re not angry what you are doing?” Chu Feng said suspiciously.

“I’m seriously listening to Situ Yu’s words.” Su Mei grumbled.

“That’s fine. Could you say what Situ Yu just said?” Chu Feng laughed a bit.

“He said...” Su Mei was a bit at a loss. She was not listening so how could she know what Situ Yu was saying?

When she turned her head and looked at Chu Feng face that was brimming with a spoiled smile, she knew that she got tricked by Chu Feng. She angrily bit her lips and she really wanted to go and bite Chu Feng.

“Okay, don’t be angry. How about I tell you a story?” Chu Feng said amusingly.

“What story? If you want you can tell it.” Su Mei curled her lips but still put on a look of listening respectfully.

“Three little white rabbits picked a mushroom.”

“The two big ones told the small one to get some wild vegetables to eat.”

“The little one said, ‘I’m not going. If I go, you two will eat my mushroom.’”

“The two said, ‘We won’t. So don’t worry and go’ So the little rabbit went~~~”

“But after a long while, the little white rabbit didn’t return. After some discussion, the two of them decided that there was no need to wait and they were going to eat the mushroom.”

“But just at that time, the little white rabbit suddenly jumped out from the nearby bushes and angrily said, ‘See, I knew that you two were going to eat my mushroom!’”

“Hahaha, so the little white rabbit never left that place?”

“What do you think?”

“Haha, he didn’t. That’s too cute and pretty funny...”

Su Mei laughed from Chu Feng’s story and the beautiful laugh was very pleasant to listen to. But, the time in which it rang out was obviously not



the right time and it already attracted everyone's attention.

“Here, I'll tell you another.” Seeing that Su Mei finally smiled, Chu Feng also got enthusiastic. He showed his arms by pulling up his sleeves and he prepared to show his skill again.

The actions of the two displeased Situ Yu. Seeing that the one he liked was laughing in front of someone else yet not caring what he said, he was quite stuffed with panic.

\*bang\* Just at that time, Situ Liang suddenly slammed the table, stepped up, pointed at Chu Feng and said,

“My brother is speaking right now so quiet down!”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression did not change. He slowly stood up and calmly walked in front of Situ Liang.

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his hand, and with a bang, a clear slap fiercely landed on Situ Liang's face.

The strong strength directly flipped Situ Liang to the ground. He opened his mouth and along a mouthful of blood, three front teeth came out as well.

That scene completely scared the crowd there. Chu Feng directly hit a person and the person he hit was the future alliance master of the Wings Alliance and also Situ Yu's younger brother. His nerves were a bit too big.

Chu Feng did not care in the slightest while facing the shocked gazes of the crowd. He pointed at Situ Liang who was on the ground and fiercely said,

“You quiet down when I'm talking!”

# Chapter 72 Oppressive Situ Yu

MGA: Chapter 72 – Oppressive Situ Yu

“I’ll kill you.”

Situ Liang looked at the bloodstain and the three front teeth on the ground and he was enraged. Instantly, he grasped onto insanity and exploded his strength of the 8th level of the Spirit realm. The aura engulfed like a hurricane as he rushed towards Chu Feng.

Just as Situ Liang rushed in front of Chu Feng and prepared to attack him, Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked him and he flew through the air.

That time, the strength that Chu Feng used was obviously stronger than before. The large power shattered the chair next to Situ Liang and after flying a few meters through the air, he fiercely crashed on the wall.

“This guy is extremely strong.”

At that instant, many Wings Alliance members who only saw Chu Feng for the first time were all shocked. Clearly, he was only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm yet he completely crushed Situ Liang who was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm. That power deterred the crowd.

Some people that wanted to attack Chu Feng just now blew away that thought. Especially when they heard certain rumours about Chu Feng recently, for the first time, they recognized that he might be a character that was very troubling.

“Chu Feng, you went too far. The Wings Alliance members are like a family. What is the meaning of treating Situ Liang like this?” Situ Yu angrily said.

Seeing his younger brother being humiliated in front of everyone, raging flames were already lit in his heart. If it wasn’t for his own status, he

would have attacked Chu Feng already.

“Family? Did he see me as a family? Do you see me as a family?”

“Let me tell you this. Don’t try to play these tricks in front of me. Don’t think that we’re a family just because you said you are. Whoever I, Chu Feng, want to hit, I will hit regardless who they are.” Chu Feng coldly said.

“Who you want to hit you hit? I will see how much skill you have today being that arrogant.” As he talked, Situ Yu wanted to attack and Chu Feng also wanted to give it a try.

“Stop.”

Just at that time, Su Mei strictly yelled, walked in front of them then said, “What are you guys doing? Infighting? Tomorrow is the day of the exam yet you are fighting here. Do you want to go to tomorrow’s exam in injuries?”

“Little Mei, you saw everything before. It’s not that I want to attack him, it’s just that he’s...” Situ Yu wanted to explain.

“I saw it all. Situ Liang was in the wrong just now.” The thing that was completely unexpected was Su Mei leaning towards Chu Feng with no hesitation. It was even so direct.

Hearing Su Mei’s words, Situ Yu was as if he heard the sound of his heart shattering. Finally, he could not control himself. He didn’t say anymore to Su Mei and he pointed at Chu Feng then said,

“Chu Feng, as a man, don’t stand behind a woman. Don’t you like to fight? Today, I’ll keep you accompanied to the end.”

“That’s fine. You think I would be scared of you?” Chu Feng grabbed Su Mei’s wrist and pulled her behind him.

“You two stop.”

Seeing that, Su Mei was a bit angry but no matter what, she could not throw Chu Feng's hands off. When a wave of spiritual energy entered her body, it relaxed Su Mei's body.

"Chu Feng, you..." Feeling the pressure engulfing her entire body, Su Mei was endlessly shocked. It was because the pressure simply did not belong to the Spirit realm. It was comparable to experts of the Origin realm.

"Little Mei, don't worry. As the alliance master of the Wings Alliance, I look over the general situation with most importance. Today, exchanging blows with Chu Feng, I will not use any martial skills." Situ Yu vowed solemnly.

"Oh? You're going easy on me?" Chu Feng disdainfully smiled.

"It's not that I'm going easy on you. It's just that I don't want to injure you. After all, you are the person that was recommended by Elder Su Rou and elder Ouyang. Even if I go easy, it's only giving face to Elder Su Rou and elder Ouyang." Situ Yu said.

"Quite a tone you have there. I would really want to see who's going easy on who."

\*whoosh\*

Chu Feng didn't speak anymore rubbish and went straight to attacking. With an extremely fast speed, he arrived in front of Situ Yu within a blink of an eye. Quickly spinning his body, a beautiful whip-like leg lashed out.

"Hmph."

Facing Chu Feng's approaching attack, Situ Yu only coldly snorted and didn't even put Chu Feng's attack in his eyes.

He slightly raised his right arm and planned to easily block Chu Feng's attack. However, he paid a painful price.

\*bang\*

When the strike landed, it was as if Situ Yu's right arm took the force of three hundred thousand catties. At the same time in which the pain was sent from his arm, a huge force was bringing him up.

Seeing that, he hurriedly operated the Mysterious Technique but it was too late. The strong force made his entire body fly in the air.

But, after all, Situ Yu was an expert of the 9th level of the Spirit realm and known as the strongest disciple in the inner court. Naturally, he had some methods. His body revolved in mid-air and a beautiful flip canceled the force on his body as he stably landed on the ground.

“Take this.”

But just as he raised his head, Chu Feng was already in front of him. At that time, a huge fist was approaching his face.

\*puu\*

Everything happened too fast and Situ Yu had no way of dodging it. He felt a fiery pain on his face and his entire body flew away once again. That time, he ferociously crashed on the ground, and after rolling two times he stabilized himself.

“Lords, Chu Feng actually...”

Chu Feng's speed was too fast. His attacks were like lightning and flint and many people didn't even see what happened. When they did, they discovered that Situ Yu was like a watermelon as he rolled to the side. When he stood back up, his face was slightly swelled and it seemed that he took quite a bit.

“Why did this happen? How is his speed and strength exceeding mine? He is clearly only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm. Is he truly a monster?”

Situ Yu was endlessly shocked and he really underestimated Chu Feng. He never would have thought that Chu Feng would have such strong power. So

strong that when they fought purely with physical strength, he had no way of even matching two rounds with Chu Feng.

“Alliance master of the Wings Alliance. You are merely so.” Chu Feng clapped his hands and hiddenly laughed in his heart. Situ Yu was simply looking to die if they were fighting based on physical strength.

“Chu Feng, cultivation requires savageness. The reason why you won over me is because I didn’t use any martial skills.”

“If I used the martial skills, with your current cultivation, you would have no chance of beating me.” Situ Yu bitterly said.

He was beaten, and being beaten so badly in front of his members and in front of the one he liked really made him impossible to accept that. So, he had to get back some face.

Also, he knew that Chu Feng only entered the inner court for a short while. So, he thought that Chu Feng was only strong in his physical body. If he used martial skills, he could completely pressure Chu Feng.

“Oh, since you said that, I would like to experience the you that uses martial skills and see what’s so impressive about it.” Chu Feng waved his hands towards Situ Yu, indicating him to go over and try.

# Chapter 73 Reminder

MGA: Chapter 73 – Reminder

“I’ll satisfy you.”

Seeing that, Situ Yu did not speak anymore and with a bellow, the entire hall couldn’t help but shake. A boundless aura surged out from his body, and at that instant, his body had a materialistic change.

His arms and legs instantly thickened to twice its size and it almost bursted the purple robe on his body. Looking past the clothes, his chunks of healthy muscles could be clearly seen.

As for the colour of his skin, he became golden. Even his hair became golden. Both of his eyes became red and his breathing also became rough with power.

The current Situ Yu did not look like the warm and refined alliance master of the Wings Alliance. He was simply a golden beast. Especially, the aura that was emitted from his body had the deterrent feeling of Fierce Beasts.

“Rank 4 strengthening skill, Transformation of the Golden Lion!”

“I never would have thought that the alliance master cultivated the Transformation of the Golden Lion to this stage. It seems like Chu Feng would lose without a doubt this time.”

“That’s right. The Transformation of the Golden Lion is a rank 4 strengthening martial skill. After cultivating to the stage that the alliance master has, neither sword nor spear can harm him and neither water nor fire can invade him. It’s just like an indestructible body. It wouldn’t matter how much stronger Chu Feng’s physical body is, he would absolutely not be able to harm the alliance master in the slightest. He will only get beaten up.”

Seeing Situ Yu's change, some male Wings Alliance members felt that Chu Feng was certainly going to be defeated. They couldn't help but feel refreshed because they really did not like Chu Feng's aggressiveness and arrogance. But the more important thing was that they didn't like how Chu Feng and Su Mei were that close.

As for the female members, they felt the strong areas of Chu Feng and they sighed in admiration towards his strength. But, when Situ Yu displayed that skill, they also felt that Chu Feng would not have much luck.

Only Su Mei, Bai Tong, the Dragon and Tiger brothers, and the others remained silent. They knew that Chu Feng had an even stronger skill.

"Chu Feng, I can let you go if you admit defeat now. Or else, if I attack in this state, I cannot guarantee that I won't harm you."

Situ Yu spoke and at that instant, his voice was thick and powerful like the roar of a Fierce Beast. It was no longer the voice of a human and more or less, it was a bit scary.

"Since you're that confident, hurry up and come. I would really like to see how you would harm me." Chu Feng smiled without caring much.

"Since you want to be injured that much, I'll grant you wish. After all, I don't want to disappoint you."

Situ Yu moved. Every step he took, the ground in which his feet landed on would crack. He madly rushed and jumped, shaking the entire hall and it was like an earthquake.

Looking at Situ Yu who was getting closer and closer, Chu Feng smiled strangely and used the 1st thunder style. He broke open the door and ran out.

"Hmph. You want to run, but can you?"



Seeing that escaping Chu Feng, Situ Yu even thought that Chu Feng was afraid of him. He arrogantly laughed and chased after him. As for Su Mei and the others, they quickly followed and rushed out closely.

But just as they stepped out of the residence, everyone couldn't help but be at a loss. Chu Feng did not escape. Instead, he was standing in a wide area outside of the residence, extended both of his hands and did a disdainful gesture towards Situ Yu.

“You're looking to die.” Situ Yu bellowed and he was like a rank 9 Fierce Beast. Emitting the terrifying aura, he rushed towards Chu Feng once again.

\*bzz\*

But just at that time, with a thought from Chu Feng, both of his eyes had traces of lightning. Following that, some “pili pala” sounds could be heard and it started to endlessly exploded from his body. His entire body was enveloped by the white lightning and it was as if he became a man of lightning.

\*rumble rumble\*

After that, Chu Feng raised his arm up high and the lightning on his body shot out from all directions. The destructive power even shattered the slabs under his feet into dust. Several deep holes kept on appearing around Chu Feng.

“This...This scary aura, what is this? How can he display such a terrifying martial skill?”

At that instant, everyone endlessly cried in surprise. It was the first time that they saw such a frightening skill. No matter if it was from the might or from the aura, it completely exceeded Situ Yu's Transformation of the Golden Lion.

\*whoosh\* Just at that instant, Chu Feng slightly stretched his finger forward. A ray of lightning explosively shot out and almost at the same

time that people reacted to that, the lightning already landed on Situ Yu's chest.

\*bang\*

“Ahh~~~~”

A painful cry rang out and Situ Yu got blasted dozens of meters back. When his body landed, he returned to normal but his face was filled with pain.

Almost at the same time, the lightning on Chu Feng's body instantly disappeared. Other than the holes on the ground, there was not a single trace left. It was as if the lightning on his body never appeared.

“Chu Feng, are you crazy? You used such a skill towards my brother! Do you want to kill him?”

At that instant, Situ Liang got extremely frightened. As he loudly cursed, he ran towards Situ Yu and there were even tears on the corners of his eyes.

The might that Chu Feng exploded out before was really too terrifying. At least, within the Spirit realm, he had never seen anything as strong as that. Being hit by such an overwhelming skill, he was very worried that Situ Yu got killed by Chu Feng's strike.

“Little Liang, I'm fine.”

But just at that time, Situ Yu slowly stood up. He looked at his chest first, then after that, he helplessly sighed and clasped his hand together while saying in a shameful tone,

“Chu Feng, thank you for holding back. My skill cannot match yours. I lose!”

“Huu~”

With Situ Yu's words, everyone couldn't help but take in a breath of cool air. They could hear the meanings behind his words. It was clear that Chu Feng held back or else Situ Yu would not be so healthy at that moment.

"No need to be polite. I spared your little life because I'm giving Su Mei face."

"Little Mei, let's go. I'll accompany you back." Chu Feng waved towards Su Mei then shook his sleeve and left. Su Mei also quickly went over and the Wings Alliance were left behind...

Looking at the backs of the two people, the faces of the Wings Alliance members were filled with complicated expressions. Their emotions couldn't help but roll back and forth. Today, Chu Feng really left them a deep impression.

They finally understood why Su Rou and Ouyang both recommended Chu Feng to be invited to the Wings Alliance. They also finally knew why Chu Feng acted so arrogantly. It was because he had that qualification and he was even more monstrous than the rumours.

Before, they all felt that they were cultivating geniuses. But after today, they knew in front of Chu Feng, they did not deserve to be called that.

"Chu Feng, you can't go on like this." Outside of Su Mei's residence, she said seriously.

"What do you mean?" Chu Feng was a bit confused.

# Chapter 74 Examination

MGA: Chapter 74 – Examination

“Even if you have the Spirit power, you can’t cultivate like this. Do you not know in the journey of cultivating, it emphasizes the cycle of gradual progress? If you’re breaking through so quickly, it will cause difficulties for your success in the future.”

“If I wanted to, with my family’s wealth, it was completely possible for me to break into the 9th level of the Spirit realm when I was 12 years old. Do you know why I’m only at the 8th level of the Spirit realm at the age of 14?”

“That’s because by using cultivation resources to breakthrough, it breaks the rules of martial cultivation. At the same time that it brings power, it also burden’s the body and it will lower one’s comprehension in the future.”

“Even if you can become an expert of the 9th level in a short amount of time, what the future brings is the predicament of never being able to break through into the Origin realm. Do you understand what I’m saying?”  
Su Mei’s mood was a bit emotional, but it could be seen that she really was worried for Chu Feng.

Seeing Su Mei like that, Chu Feng was secretly happy yet his heart ached. Naturally, he knew that the road of martial cultivation required gradual progress and one could not seek instant benefits. However, that only applied to normal people, and obviously, Chu Feng could not be seen as a normal person.

Chu Feng understood his body the most. His body was not burdened because of his quick improvement. Instead, it got stronger and stronger.

But, he could not say the truth to Su Mei because he did not know how to explain his body. He could not say that not only did he have the Spirit

power, he even had a special body and he was hiding a lump of Divine Lightning in his dantian right?

Chu Feng would not easily tell anyone that secret. If he could, he would hide it for his entire life.

“I understand and I’ll pay attention.” Not knowing how to explain, Chu Feng could only smile and say briefly.

“Do your best then. I don’t wish that you destroy your good future because of some short-term benefits.” Seeing that smiling Chu Feng, Su Mei was a bit angry and she turned around then entered her own residence.

Looking at Su Mei’s back, Chu Feng felt a wave of warmth in his heart. He had to say that he was blessed to have a girl that cared for him that much.

Morning on the next day. The sky just started to get bright and Chu Feng already risen from his bed. Today was the day of the core disciple exam.

The core disciples. The important targets of development of the Azure Dragon School and also the main force of the Azure Dragon School. Their position compared to the inner court disciples was like the sky and the earth.

First of all, the core disciples got to enjoy the best cultivating resources of the Azure Dragon School. Second of all, their families received the protection of the Azure Dragon School. To those who dared to touch the families of the Azure Dragon School core disciples, it meant that they were going against the Azure Dragon School.

Also, not all core disciples were like Zhou Zhiyuan. In reality, many core disciples were very strong and most of them stepped into the Origin realm. They were extremely talented people and some of the strength of the core disciples could be rivaled with core elders.

For example, Su Rou. If it wasn’t because she choose to be an inner court elder, she would have been a core disciple. Which also meant, within the core disciples, it was possible that there were people as strong as Su Rou.

So, compared to the inner court, the core zone was the place where Chu Feng wanted to go the most. There were more challenges there and he enjoyed that kind of life. It was a kind of life that forced him to become strong.

The location of the core disciple exam was also a huge underground palace. But, the size of the underground palace was a lot larger than the one in the inner court disciple exam. The mechanisms within were a lot more dangerous as well.

The most important thing was that not a single dust of the mechanisms in the inner court disciple exam changed. On the other hand, the core disciple exam mechanisms changed almost every year. There were hundreds of tricks and no one knew what the mechanisms this year would be like.

Of course, as long as you have absolute power, you could pass even if there were harder mechanisms.

At that instant, the 12 Wings Alliance members entered the huge underground palace.

“Oh! This time, the Wings Alliance is moving in quite a big scale. There are so many people participating.”

“There are only 12 people. How can this be counted as a big scale?”

“There are only 33 members in the Wings Alliance. This time, it could be said that they are using almost half of their members. Is that not a big scale?”

“That’s true. Hahaha...”

When Chu Feng and the other Wings Alliance members entered the main underground palace hall, they heard mocking voices.

Focusing their gazes, from nearby, there were two groups of people. One group was the Sword Alliance and the other was the World Alliance.

Chu Feng saw the Sword Alliance members and they sent 30 people out this time. Other than Jian Fengyi, the only person in the 9th level of the Spirit realm, there were 3 people in the 8th level and the rest were only in the 7th level.

The World Alliance also had 30 people. One of them was in the 9th level, two were in the 8th level and the rest were in the 7th.

The person that had the strength of the 9th level, the young man who was mocking the Wings Alliance with Jian Fengyi, was obviously the alliance master of the World Alliance.

“Why are the World Alliance together with the Sword Alliance?” Seeing the harmonious World Alliance and Sword Alliance, some of the Wings Alliance members felt that something was off.

“No need to worry about them. This core disciple exam is different than the inner court disciple exam. What it relies on is personal strength.”

“Look at those entrances. They are not connected and every person could only enter one of them. Which means the stages inside are completed by a single person.”

“But, I have to remind you guys that after walking out of the underground palace, it does not mean that the exam is passed. After walking out, we will enter a flower garden.”

“The flower garden contains many spiritual medicines and it counts as the reward for passing the underground palace. As for how many one can get will depend on your own power.”

“The most important thing is that the exam has a limit of 4 hours. Which also means after entering the underground palace, we must walk out of the flower garden within 4 hours or else you would fail the exam.”

Situ Yu did not care about the people from the World Alliance or the Sword Alliance. He was explaining the important points of the core disciple exam to Chu Feng and the others.

Although the Wings Alliance did not have the numbers advantage over the World Alliance or the Sword Alliance, on the topic of strength, the Wings Alliance had absolute superiority. Especially when they had a monster like Chu Feng, they did not need to worry about anything.

So, they were not afraid of the Sword Alliance and the World Alliance. They were only worried if they could become core disciples or not.

If they failed the exam, they would return to the inner court to continue cultivation. To the Wings Alliance, that was a type of humiliation and they were determined to not let that happen.

“Chu Feng, I hear my sister say that the flower garden was created by the founder of the Azure Dragon School so that’s why it’s called the Azure Dragon Flower Garden.”

“Within the Azure Dragon Flower Garden, there’s a type of flower called the 7-Coloured Flower. The 7-Coloured Flower has 7 types of colours and it’s extremely beautiful. But, they are very rarely seen and they’re a lot more precious than spiritual medicine. Not every person has a chance to see it, but, I really want to have a look.” As Su Mei spoke to Chu Feng, her eyes were filled with yearning.

“Don’t worry, I’ll certainly let you see them.” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“Don’t speak nonsense. The Azure Dragon Flower Garden is extremely big and the 7-Coloured Flower are extremely rare. They are not that easily found and you can only depend on luck.” Su Mei did not believe Chu Feng’s words.

Chu Feng only lightly smiled and did not explain anything. On the other hand, while he passed by Jian Fengyi, he suddenly stopped and said to him, “Don’t let me see you in the Azure Dragon Flower Garden or else I will beat you up so badly that even your mother won’t be able to recognize you.”

After speaking those words, without even giving a chance for Jian Fengyi to refute, he quickly walked away with Su Mei as he terribly angered Jian



Fengyi.

# Chapter 75 A Similar Genius

MGA: Chapter 75 – A Similar Genius

“Jian Fengyi, who’s that guy that dared to speak to you like that?” Looking at Chu Feng’s back which was free and easy, the alliance master of the World Alliance was full of shock.

He basically recognized all the experts of the Wings Alliance but he never even seen Chu Feng before. Also, the only person that would dare to speak to Jian Fengyi like that could only be Situ Yu. So, Chu Feng’s actions shocked him quite a bit.

“A brat that doesn’t want to live. I will let him pay the price.” Jian Fengyi’s tone was extremely dark and cold. It could be seen that he really hated Chu Feng down to the bone.

“Haha, of course. This time, no one from the Wings Alliance should even think of passing this exam. After we get to the Azure Dragon Flower Garden, you can teach that boy a lesson however you wish.”

“Oh, not Su Mei though. I’ll take care of her. Although I can’t do much to her, grabbing onto chances, I can still take tiny advantages...”

The alliance master of the World Alliance shamelessly laughed, then he went next to Jian Fengyi’s ears and quietly asked, “Jian Fengyi, are you sure that the mechanism decoding map is correct? It better not be wrong and harm my group of brothers.”

“Don’t worry, it is absolutely correct. As long as you follow the methods of the mechanism map, I guarantee that all of them will safely pass the stage.”

“You just need to remind them to quickly pass it. This time, we have to completely surround the Wings Alliance members in the Azure Dragon

Flower Garden. Not a single one of them can pass the exam.” Jian Fengyi said with confidence.

“Of course. The people from the Wings Alliance think that their geniuses and this time, we’ll make them lose all their faces. I can die from excitement just by thinking of the reactions when the news of the Wings Alliance members’ exam failure gets spread throughout the inner court.” The alliance master of the World Alliance happily laughed loudly.

“Hmph. Geniuses? They’re just idiots that believe themselves to be infallible. All the Wings Alliance members that were so arrogant in the inner court, when they got to the core zone, weren’t they just all defeated by that person?” Jian Fengyi disdainfully said.

“You’re saying the #1 disciple in our Azure Dragon School, Gong Luyun?”

“Who else other than him!”

“That’s correct. Gong Luyun is way too powerful. I hear that he’s going to enter the Profound realm soon. I wonder if it’s true or false!” Mentioning Gong Luyun, admiration surged onto the face of the alliance master of the World Alliance.

“Yeah, I hear that he’s the genius that appeared after Zhang Tianyi. He’s only 20 years old today, and if he really enters the Profound realm, he would have unlimited achievements in the future. The position of the head of school could only belong to him.” Jian Fengyi also endlessly admired him.

“Sorry for the wait.” Just at that time, a warm and clear voice rang out. Su Rou led a group of elders and solemnly went on the stage.

When Su Rou appeared, the people from all 3 powers couldn’t help but quiet down. They knew Su Rou’s appearance was as beautiful like a fox and she was also extremely gentle to others, but her methods were feared by many people. At least within the inner court, no one dared to offend her.

After Su Rou appeared, she explained the exam rules in detail. They were pretty much exactly the same as what Situ Yu said. After explaining the rules, several entrances slowly opened and Chu Feng and the others rushed into them instantly.

“Hehe, was this made just for me to test the Imperial Sky Technique?”

At that instant, Chu Feng looked at the mechanisms. They were iron blades sticking out and there were only a few safe areas that could be landed on. His heart was filled with joy.

\*huu~\*

Suddenly, strong wind was revolving under his feet. The tip of his toes lightly tapped and with a bang, his entire body was like an arrow as he ran with flying speed. He was actually stepping on the iron blades to walk. Within a blink, he entered deep into the tunnel and disappeared.

The Imperial Sky Technique, rated as a rank 7 martial skill. Who cared that Chu Feng only mastered the early stage? His speed completely exceeded everyone’s imagination. If it was about the leg power, perhaps even experts of the Origin realm could not be compared with Chu Feng.

Using the speed of the Imperial Sky Technique, Chu Feng rushed through the underground palace like the wind. He didn’t even decipher the mechanisms yet he passed them all.

The so-called core disciple exam was just like a child’s play. After a short moment, Chu Feng already stepped outside of the underground palace and the scene displayed in front of him was the so-called Azure Dragon Flower Garden.

The emerald green grass was under his feet and there were all sorts of strange flowers and weird grasses in front of him. The lively cry of birds endlessly rang next to his ear, and suddenly, a burst of light wind passed him and the fragrant smell leaped towards his nose. All around him were birdsongs and fragrant flowers. It was just like a real, otherworldly garden.

“There are quite a few spiritual medicines here. But other than the top-quality spiritual medicine, the Spiritual Bead, nothing else has too much meaning to me.”

The first thing that Chu Feng did was spread out his Spirit power and felt the environment of his surroundings in detail. He discovered that the Azure Dragon Flower Garden was really big and there were indeed many spiritual medicines planted there.

But, Chu Feng did not pick them. His body moved and he went deeper into the flower garden. Other than the Spiritual Bead, he was not interested in other spiritual medicines at all. What he wanted to find was the 7-Coloured Flower.

“Elder Su Rou, why hasn’t Chu Feng moved yet? Does he want to give up on this exam?” Within the observation room in the underground palace, Su Rou and some elders were gathered there.

At that place, although they were not able to see what was happening in every single tunnel, they could tell changes in the mechanisms. The exam already started, but in Chu Feng’s tunnel, the mechanisms hadn’t even been touched yet and that confused many people.

“Leave. Follow me and have a look.”

Su Rou who had very good impressions of Chu Feng slightly frowned. She pushed the door opened and walked out. The other elders also quickly followed her.

But when they opened Chu Feng’s tunnel, they were all shocked. They discovered that the mechanisms in the tunnel were completely untouched yet Chu Feng was not there.

Facing that scene, almost everyone could guess what happened. After all, when one’s strength reached a certain point and grasped superb techniques, they could directly pass the underground palace without damaging the mechanisms.

But for that to happen, one had to be at least in the Origin realm. However, Chu Feng was only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm. So, seeing that situation happening on Chu Feng, of course they were endlessly astonished.

“This guy is really comparable to the him back in the days.” As she was shocked, Su Rou slowly closed her eyes.

She suddenly thought of the genius many years ago. The person who created the Wings Alliance and swept the strong in the core zone. Reaching the Profound realm at the age of 16 and becoming the #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School. The Chu Feng today was really similar to him back at that time.

In Su Rou’s eyes, only people like them could be called a real genius.

# Chapter 76 Break Them, Got It

MGA: Chapter 76 – Break Them, Got It

\*tatata...\*

A burst of light steps resonated in the tunnel. Su Mei was swaying her light and soft body and her sparkling drops of sweat were falling. She was excitedly running because the door to the Azure Dragon Flower Garden was right in front of her eyes.

After opening that door, it was equal to her passing the exam and becoming a core disciple. The most important thing were the 7-Coloured Flowers that she wanted to see the most and they were in the world behind those doors.

\*creak~\*

Following a deep sound, the thick and heavy door was slowly opened by Su Mei. The sunlight poured down and Su Mei couldn't help but close her eyes as she felt the warm air hitting her face.

But when she opened her eyes again and saw the scene in front of her eyes, the face that originally had a smile hung on it instantly froze. Replacing it was heavy shock.

From nearby, a person was kneeling down. His face was full of blood and he was painfully supporting his body trying to climb up. He was the alliance master of the Wings Alliance, Situ Yu.

\*puu\*

But before Situ Yu even stood up, a strong foot fiercely stepped onto his body. The powerful strength ferociously sank him back down. A mouthful of blood sprayed out from his mouth.

The person that stepped on Situ Yu was the alliance master of the Sword Alliance, Jian Fengyi. Beside Jian Fengyi stood another person. It was the alliance master of the World Alliance, Luowu.

“What are you doing?” Seeing that scene, Su Mei was surprised and also endlessly angry at the same time.

“Oh? Isn’t this the #1 beauty in the inner court, Su Mei?” Looking at Su Mei, Luowu excitedly laughed.

“Su Mei, run! They’ve joined hands and they’re attacking the Wings Alliance!” Seeing Su Mei, Situ Yu loudly yelled out.

“Shut up!” Before the words even fell, Jian Fengyi kicked fiercely again towards Situ Yu’s stomach. He painfully curled up in a ball and he couldn’t speak.

“You two bastards.” Seeing that in front of her, how could Su Mei run and escape? She angrily rushed towards them.

But how could the her who was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm beat both Jian Fengyi and Luowu? Very quickly, she was suppressed by them but they did not harm her. They took out a rope made out of special materials and tied her up.

“What are you planning to do?!” Su Mei angrily bellowed. Although Situ Yu was not as close to her as Chu Feng, he was still a decent friend. Seeing Situ Yu being abused by them, she really couldn’t bear to look at it.

“Hehe, no need to get agitated Su Mei. We just want your Wings Alliance members to be broken here.”

“If you don’t understand what I’m saying, I can clarify and tell you. Every single member of the Wings Alliance will fail this year’s exam.” Jian Fengyi smiled and said.

“Bastard, this is against the rules. Wait until the exam is finished. I will tell my sister and you will pay the price.”



“Haha, Su Mei, you’re overestimating your sister. I admit, we’re afraid of her in the inner court. However, when we become core disciples, can she even do anything to us?” Luowu refuted what she said.

“Fine, that’s what you said. We’ll see about that.” Su Mei viciously said.

“No need to scare us with your sister. We know that you also have many friends in the core zone, but since we decided to do all this, naturally, we’re not afraid of you and your sister.” Jian Fengyi said disdainfully.

After arriving here, the disciples that passed the mechanisms started to enter the Azure Dragon Flower Garden. But, all Wings Alliance members would receive the violent beatings of Jian Fengyi and Luowu.

After that, the 11 out of the 12 Wings Alliance members that participated in the exam all landed into the hands of the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance.

The thing that astonished Su Mei and the others were that all the members of the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance passed the underground palace. Even the members of the 7th level of the Spirit realm passed and their speed was also very shocking.

At that moment, the members from the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance were humiliating the Wings Alliance members one after the other. Almost all the members had green noses and swollen faces. They were injured everywhere on their bodies but no one yelled out. They were grinding their teeth and enduring.

“Hey, it’s strange. Why hasn’t that boy passed yet? He wouldn’t have failed right?” Looking at the door that was not opened. Luowu was a bit disappointed.

“He better have failed or else he would be the most miserable one here.” Jian Fengyi coldly snorted.

“You better release us now, kneel on the ground and bang your heads to us while begging for forgiveness. Or else when Chu Feng comes here he will

not let you go.”

Su Mei said very fiercely. At that instant, she was extreme enraged. Looking at her comrades being beaten up so badly, she really had the heart to kill.

“Oh, so that little guy was Chu Feng. Su Mei, you seem to have a lot of confidence in that Chu Feng. You like him do you?” Seeing that, Luowu chuckled as he walked next to Su Mei.

“Of course she does. That boy is Su Mei’s lover.” Jian Fengyi said on the side.

“Is that so? Su Mei, your eyes are a bit too bad. How can you like such a weak person? Rather than him, why not like me? Heh...” Luowu knelt down and used his hand to hold Su Mei’s chin.

“Leave! If you touch me I’ll get my sister to kill you!”

“Really? Seeing how you are, I’m afraid even if I don’t do anything to you, you’ll still say bad things about me to your sister right?”

“But no need to fear. I just want to kiss you. Come here darling and let me have a taste.”

Luowu licked his lips and stuck his mouth out. His donkey-like big lips started to advance towards Su Mei’s white, sweet, and beautiful face.

“Die!”

But before he even touched Su Mei, an angrily yell like the thunder exploded. A wind swept past and Chu Feng appeared next to Luowu like a ghost.

\*wuu\* Chu Feng’s hand was like a claw of an eagle as it fiercely grasped onto Luowu’s neck and pressed him to the ground.

“You want to kiss right? I’ll let you kiss. I’ll let you damn kiss.”

After pressing Luowu to the ground, Chu Feng raised his left hand, formed it into a fist and punched several times at Luowu's mouth with huge bangs. After that, Luowu had a mouthful of blood, entire mouth of shattered teeth and even a broken jaw. He opened his mouth and he was preparing to spit out blood.

“Swallow it back down.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng angrily yelled and restrained Luowu's mouth with his hands. Any struggle from Luowu was helpless, so at the end, he could only swallow the mouthful of blood and teeth down his throat.

“This...This guy.”

Looking at Chu Feng and Luowu, the World Alliance members and the Sword Alliance members were broken by fear. Even Jian Fengyi's expression changed greatly.

He was extremely clear what strength Luowu had. He was at the 9th level of the Spirit realm, knew a Mysterious Technique and a rank 4 martial skill. Otherwise, the two of them could not so easily defeat Situ Yu.

But such a strong Luowu was completely helpless in front of Chu Feng. What did that mean? It meant that Chu Feng's strength was far above Luowu's.

Just as they were staring blankly, Chu Feng suddenly stood up. Looking at Luowu again, he had white foam coming out from his mouth, showing the whites of his eyes as he lost consciousness.

The current Chu Feng had an icy face, cold gaze in his eyes and his entire body was emitting cold air. Just by looking at him, people would shiver and tremble even though it was not cold.

“Little Mei, how do you want to take care of these people?”

“Break them.”

“Got it.”

# Chapter 77 Useless Begging

MGA: Chapter 77 – Useless Begging

With every step, Chu Feng got closer and closer to Jian Fengyi. His purple robe fluttered without any wind, the cold gaze from his eyes was threatening, his entire body was emitting a bone-piercing killing intent and he was just like a killing God.

Facing Chu Feng in that state, the people from the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance all backed away in fear. Some people even fell to the ground and they were rolling and crawling, trying to escape.

Only Jian Fengyi stood there without moving. It was not that he didn't want to run, it was that he couldn't. As the alliance master of the Sword Alliance, how could he do such a shameless action in front of his subordinates?

But, in front of him, the deterrence that Chu Feng brought really did make him feel uneasy. Especially looking at Luowu who was incomparably wretched state behind Chu Feng, he knew that he would not have much luck.

“Chu Feng, what do you want to do?” Jian Fengyi asked in panic. The “break them” from Su Mei earlier really made him shiver.

“Jian Fengyi. I told you before that I better not see you in the Azure Dragon Flower Garden or else I will beat you up so badly that even your mother won't be able to recognize you.”

Chu Feng's face had a light smile as he continued getting closer to Jian Fengyi. But from Jian Fengyi's perspective, the hint of smile on Chu Feng's face was cold and heartless.

“If you want to break me, we'll have to see if you have the power.”

Seeing that he had no way out, Jian Fengyi angrily bellowed. Not only did he not retreat, he even took the initiative and attacked first.

He pulled the sword behind his back and as the cold light flickered, he crazily stabbed it towards Chu Feng. Several sword shaped gases that were formed by his spiritual energy flew out and it broke through the air like a meteor and made whooshing sounds. The denseness almost completely sealed Chu Feng's path forward.

That was not a simple sword technique. It was a rank 4 skill and since the person who used it was Jian Fengyi, being born into a family of sword-users, he displayed that skill brilliantly.

“He's indeed the alliance master being able to use the Meteor Sword Technique to this stage.”

Seeing the sword gases that broke through the air like meteors, the disciples of the Sword Alliance rejoiced in their hearts. At that instant, their originally terrified to the extreme hearts were as if they had seen their hope. They suddenly felt that perhaps their own alliance master could defeat Chu Feng who was like a killing God.

“Hmph.”

But, when the dense sword gases brushed in front of Chu Feng, with a thought, Chu Feng's body got covered by a layer of faint lightning. When the gases touched the lightning, it was like wood colliding against an iron wall. They all instantly shattered and dissipated into the air.

“This...”

Not to mention the others, but even Jian Fengyi was hugely shocked. He already mastered the Meteor Sword Technique and even experts of the Origin realm did not dare to be careless in front of his skill or else they would be heavily injured. But, in front of his eyes, Chu Feng completely dispelled it. Even his steps were not stopping.

“I don't believe it.”

Jian Fengyi became heartless, turned the tip of his sword and several sword gases flew again. But, this time, they were not all concentrated towards Chu Feng. They also aimed towards Su Mei who was behind Chu Feng.

“You’re looking to die.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng’s sword-like eyebrows turned upside down, and with the wave of his big hand, a ray of lightning shot out. It was like a long lightning whip as it shattered all the sword gases. Chu Feng waved it again and the lightning whip fiercely lashed towards Jian Fengyi.

“Object Condensation? This guy can use a rank 5 skill?”

Jian Fengyi was shocked. Most martial skills could condense spiritual energy to an object outside of one’s body, but to change spiritual energy into a substance such as lightning like how Chu Feng did and to approach the original form in terms of appearance and essence, only rank 5 martial skills could do that.

“Damn it. Who is this guy?”

At that instant, he finally knew that Chu Feng was strong. But facing the sweeping whip of lightning, how could he dare to think too much about it? He hurriedly raised the sword in his hands and used it to block Chu Feng’s attack.

\*clatter clatter~\*

When the whip of lightning swept past, sparks could be seen and Jian Fengyi’s iron sword in his hands was cut into two. At the same time, the whip fiercely lashed onto Jian Fengyi’s body.

“Ah~”

That whip directly lashed onto Jian Fengyi and he flew several meters away. As he landed, people could see that on his waist, a blood wound appeared. They even saw the eerie white bones.

\*bang bang bang\*

But just at that time, Chu Feng still continuously lashed out with the lightning whip randomly on Jian Fengyi's body. Not only did it cause Jian Fengyi get horribly mutilated, even his arms got broken.

If it wasn't because Jian Fengyi still had some breaths, people really would suspect if he was alive or dead. But, even if he didn't die, injuries like those would require 3 – 5 years for complete recovery.

“Senior Chu Feng, we were wrong. Please forgive us.”

Suddenly, all the disciples from the Sword Alliance kneeled down. Since their own alliance master got beaten up like that, they could completely imagine how they were going to end. Especially when Chu Feng's methods were ruthless and they had no doubts that he would beat them until they were dead.

“Master Chu Feng, please spare our lives. We will never be enemies with the Wings Alliance again.”

Also at the same time, the World Alliance members kneeled down as well. They were also kowtowing towards Chu Feng and they were really terrified. Facing Chu Feng like that, it would be strange if they weren't.

“If begging for forgiveness and admitting your wrongs worked, all the people who wronged before could avoid the pain of punishment. Today, I just want to tell everyone here what the price is for attacking people who are close to me.”

But no matter how much the crowd begged, Chu Feng's face did not have a single trace of being moved. Suddenly, his pupil shrunk and the lightning whip roared out again.

“Ah~~~~~”

At that moment, endless cries came from the Azure Dragon Flower Garden. Almost no one could endure Chu Feng's lash yet Chu Feng would

whip every person at least 10 times. Even if they already lost consciousness, Chu Feng would not even be slightly merciful.

“Chu Feng, that’s enough.”

Finally, Su Mei spoke. Seeing the crowd of mutilated people, although she was extremely enraged before and hated them down to the bone, she could not find a single strand of anger anymore. Rather, she had a thread of sympathy.

After Su Mei spoke, Chu Feng naturally stopped. He did not have friendly relations with Situ Yu, so the reason why he treated Jian Fengyi and the others like that, other than some personal grudges with Jian Fengyi, he wanted to vent Su Mei’s anger.

But, compared to Su Mei, Situ Yu and the others almost had their hearts jump out. They finally knew, on that day, Chu Feng really did hold back. Situ Yu also felt some lingering fear from Chu Feng’s provocation that day because compared to Chu Feng, he was incomparable to him no matter if it was strength or methods.

“So you already passed the underground palace. Why didn’t you wait for me here? Or were the spiritual medicines so important to you?”

“If you were a bit late, I would have...”

After being freed by Chu Feng, Su Mei grumbled a bit. She felt that Chu Feng most likely went and picked spiritual medicines in the Azure Dragon Flower Garden.

“Ho... Wait a bit.”

Chu Feng did not refute it Su Mei’s grumble. Instead, he chuckled and jumped into a distant bush. When he reappeared, Su Mei’s expression instantly froze.



# Chapter 78 Talent Test

MGA: Chapter 78 – Talent Test

The current Chu Feng had a bright smile on his face. It was extremely warm. So warm that it could melt one's heart.

But the most eye-attracting thing was Chu Feng's right hand. Within his grasp, there were some fresh flowers. They were very pretty because the flowers had 7 petals and every petal had a different colour.

Under the illumination of the sunlight, they were extremely beautiful. It was as if they were covered by a layer of dim, 7-coloured light. There were even several butterflies surrounding them and it could be seen how fragrant the flowers were.

7-Coloured Flowers. They were extremely rare and only by chance could one see a single one. Yet, Chu Feng had a handful of the flowers within his hands.

“Of course spiritual medicines are important to me. But, these 7-Coloured Flowers are even more important because you want to see them. So, I had to pick them for you.” Chu Feng lightly smiled as he placed the 7-Coloured Flowers into Su Mei's hands.

“I...” Su Mei took the flowers and didn't know what to do. She only felt that her heart beated even faster and felt sour yet warm in her heart while her eyes were getting moist.

“You won't be so touched that you need to cry right?” Seeing that, Chu Feng chuckled.

“Who's crying.”

Su Mei glared at Chu Feng and really held back her tears. After that, she moved her nose close to the 7-Coloured Flowers and deeply inhaled.

Feeling such fragrance in her nose, she smiled from happiness.

Her smile was extremely sweet and extremely beautiful and her smile really moved one's heartstrings. Those people who saw it were enchanted it and even Chu Feng was no exception.

But very little people knew the reason why Su Mei smiled so happily was not only because of the 7-Coloured Flowers in her hands, it was because of the person that picked the flowers for her.

“Let's go. The 4 hour time limit is approaching and we're going to fail soon.” After being crazily happy, Su Mei reminded while smiling.

“But what about them? Their injuries are so heavy. If they're not healed soon they won't die right?” Some people were worried. Although they were not lightly injured, most of them were only bruises. It was simply incomparable to the members of the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance.

“Don't worry, I held back so they won't die.” Chu Feng explained and said.

“Mm, no need to care about them. When the time of the exam arrives, my sister will enter the Azure Dragon Flower Garden and they will treat them.”

“Also, they were at the wrong so my sister won't blame us. The more important thing is to get out of this Azure Dragon Flower Garden.” Su Mei said.

“I know where the exit is. Follow me.” Chu Feng smiled and lead them and it was like a walk in the park.

“This is also the first time that you've been here. How do you know where the exit is?” Su Mei followed up and she was a bit suspicious.

“I've ran through the entire Azure Dragon Flower Garden for the flowers and I can't possibly be anymore familiar to this place. Not to even

mention the exit, I've also picked all of the spiritual medicines in here.”  
Chu Feng smiled and patted his Cosmos Sack.

“You rascal.”

Hearing Chu Feng's words, Su Mei was both shocked and moved. Shocked at Chu Feng's speed because of the size of the Azure Dragon Flower Garden. Even if they spent a whole day walking, they may not even walk through the entire garden. But Chu Feng already went everywhere in such a short period of time. How fast was his speed?

As for why she was moved, naturally, it was because for picking the 7-Coloured Flowers for her, he diligently went through the entire Azure Dragon Flower Garden. So, to such a pure young female like Su Mei, obviously, she being moved was greater than her shock.

Indeed, under Chu Feng's lead, they quickly reached vast palace. That was the exit of the Azure Dragon Flower Garden and the entrance to the core zone.

After entering the palace, in front of them was a huge hall. In the middle of the huge hall was a stone stage. On the stone stage was a triangular rock. The rock was 1 meter tall, and from bottom to top, it was divided into the three colours green, yellow, red and it was quite pretty.

The most important thing was that next to the rock sat 6 old people. All of them had white and gray hair with a full face of wrinkles. With a glance, one could tell that their age neared 100.

Although their ages were very high, the auras in their bodies were extremely thick. Chu Feng had no way of finding out their strength with his Spirit power and it could be seen that they were no ordinary people.

They were currently closing their eyes to rest. After hearing movement, they gradually opened their eyes. However, when they saw Chu Feng and the others, surprise surged out within their old gazes.

The injuries on Situ Yu and the others' face and body were obviously not from the mechanisms. They were clearly caused by human actions but the elders did not ask anything. After all, they had seen too many of battles between disciples.

“Those are 7-Coloured Flowers and there's so many. Did you pick all the 7-Coloured flowers in the Azure Dragon Flower Garden?” Rather, when an old lady saw the 7-Coloured Flowers within Su Mei's hands, she felt very astonished.

Su Mei only responded the old lady's question with a smile because she didn't know how to answer. She only had happiness within her heart.

“Okay, come over and test it out.” Another old person spoke.

Hearing that, Chu Feng and the others did not hesitate and went up one after the other in front of the strange 3-coloured rock.

Actually, the so-called test was to test their talent value. The talent value would be publicly announced in the core zone and all core elders and core disciples would know it. In the future, the development that they gained was closely related to it.

As for the testing method, it was to imbue the middle of the 3-coloured rock with some spiritual energy. As long as the concentration of spiritual energy was enough, it would activate it and the rock would release bright light.

Green represented low-rank talent, yellow represented medium-rank talent, and red represented high-rank talent.

Most core disciples had low-rank talent. Very little people could activate the yellow coloured part and have medium-rank talent. As for the red high-rank talent, up to today, only 2 people activated it.

One was the #1 disciple that year, Zhang Tianyi. The other was today's #1 disciple, Gong Luyun.

“I’ll go first.”

As the alliance master of the Wings Alliance, Situ Yu went up first. He was very confident towards his own talent so he felt that there should not be many problems to activate the yellow section. After all, before Chu Feng, he was the #1 person within the inner court disciples.

When Situ Yu put his hand onto the testing stone, other people tense up, including Su Mei. After all, the test represented their future achievements and it had relation to their future.

\*hmm\*

Following the permeation of spiritual energy, the testing stone created fluctuations in energy. After that, the lowest part, the green section, shone a green light.

# Chapter 79 Shocking Discovery

MGA: Chapter 79 – Shocking Discovery

“This...” Looking at the green light, Situ Yu was greatly disappointed. No matter what, he never would have thought with his potential, it was only low-rank talent.

Seeing that result, the elders were not happy nor were they disappointed. Their mood was very stable as someone spoke with a heavy voice, “Low-rank talent. Next.”

After that, the other Wings Alliance members did the test one after the other. Although they all activated the green light, some of the light were strong, some were weak. At least, there was not a single one that was as bright as Situ Yu’s.

Facing that scene, Situ Yu was hiddenly delighted. At least it meant that his talent was stronger than certain other people. Instead, the 6 elders’ face sank and they were clearly started to be displeased.

“Low-rank talent. Next.”

Finally, it was Su Mei’s turn. After the results of the people in front of her, the current Su Mei lost all confidence. With a nervous heart, she uneasily stretched her white hand. If one looked more closely, they could even see that her hand was slightly trembling.

Also, when Su Mei went up, the 6 elders’ gazes became more serious. After all, Su Mei was Su Rou’s younger sister and when Su Rou became a core disciple, she was publicly recognized as a genius. So, the 6 elders had quite some expectations towards Su Mei.

\*hmm\* After sending a strand of spiritual energy, the yellow part emitted a dazzling light.

At that instant, Su Mei's nervous heart instantly calmed down. Replacing it was incomparable happiness and from her face, one could tell that she was extremely happy.

“Not bad, medium-rank talent and even such a strong light. It seems that your cultivation talent is slightly better than your sister's.”

After the average or even bad talent before, without a doubt, Su Mei's result lit up everyone's eyes. The 6 elders repeatedly nodded and for the first time, a satisfied smile appeared on the face.

Even Situ Yu and the others sighed with admiration at Su Mei's talent. But after that, Su Mei and the others cast their gaze towards Chu Feng.

They looked forward to the young man that only joined the inner court for a short while yet came and participated in the core disciple exam. They wanted to know what kind of talent he had. Was it going to be the same as Su Mei's, or was he able to create a legend like Zhang Tianyi and Gong Luyun?

As for Chu Feng, he was full of confidence. He walked in front of the testing rock with ease and put his palm on it with strength. With a thought, a strand of spiritual energy entered it.

After the spiritual energy entered, everyone could feel that the testing rock fluctuated. But after that fluctuation, the result shocked everyone.

There was not any light. Not to mention the red or yellow part, there was even no reaction from the green part. Chu Feng's spiritual energy could not activate any light at all.

\*hmm, hmm\*

Facing that situation, Chu Feng frowned and imbued two more strands of spiritual energy into the rock. But, the result was the same. The three sections did not emit any light at all.

“Damn. What is this?” Chu Feng was extremely speechless. Was his talent that horrible? He couldn’t even activate the weakest part of the green section?

“This...”

Not to mention Chu Feng, even Su Mei, Situ Yu and the others who had plenty of confidence towards Chu Feng were endlessly shocked. The strength that Chu Feng displayed already proved his martial cultivation talent yet how could the result be the one in front of their eyes?

“You passed the exam with this strength and talent? It seems that you used some special methods right?” The old lady before looked at Chu Feng with disdain.

“What is your meaning?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was a bit angered as well.

“Hmph. Aren’t you clear in what I mean in your heart?” The old lady coldly snorted.

“You...”

“Chu Feng!”

Chu Feng originally wanted to refute but he was stopped by Su Mei. The core elders were not comparable to inner court disciples. Even she needed to respect them and they could not be offended by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was not a single-minded idiot and he understood Su Mei’s meaning. Although he was extremely displeased in his heart, he forcefully endured it. After all, he could not even activate the testing rock and with his current cultivation, he was indeed easily suspected by others.

“Whatever, there’s no use saying this to him. Strength is relied everywhere. Without a certain strength, even if he becomes a core disciple, he would only be stepped on by others and it would be difficult for him to become useful.”



The gazes of the other elders were also filled with disdain as well. There was even a hint of anger. It could be seen that they felt that Chu Feng did not rely on his own strength to arrive there.

“Old Li, you should have seen the examination results just now. We’ll hand these children to you.”

The 6 elders stood up and prepared to leave, but before leaving they did not forget to tell Su Mei,

“Su Mei, we think highly of you. We hope that you can be as outstanding as your sister. But, when making friends, you must wipe eyes clean or else you will hold yourself back.”

Looking at the leaving backs of the 6 elders, Chu Feng’s anger in his heart rolled up and down. But, at the end, he still forcefully endured it because he knew he had to. It was not a reasonable action to challenge people that he could not win against.

“Chu Feng, luckily, you didn’t explode there. Those people are the Six Protectors of the Azure Dragon School and all of them are experts of the Profound realm.” When the 6 elders left, Su Mei quickly reminded Chu Feng.

“Hehe, my friends, congratulations on becoming a core disciple. Follow me to pick up some things.” Just at that time, an aged sound came from a corner of the hall.

Only then did Chu Feng and the others notice that there was another old person there.

That person had extremely little white, fluffy hair. He was mostly bald and the wrinkles on his face were also very dense. With his camel-like back, the feeling that he gave people was like a dead person and it was even a bit scary.

But, Chu Feng did not dare to look down on the old man. He discovered that the aura of the old man was not worse in any way than the 6 elders

from before. If the 6 elders were strong people of the Profound realm, the old man in front of him would very possibly be an expert of the Profound realm.

Under the lead of the old man, Chu Feng and the others switched into the blue robes of the core disciples. Every one of them received a token and also a large banner.

On the banner was the symbol of the Azure Dragon School. Only the powers with the protection of the Azure Dragon School had the banner. People called the banner as the Azure Dragon Banner.

After taking the core disciple things, Chu Feng and the others walked out of the hall. They headed towards the long awaited core zone. On the other hand, the old man that was called “Old Li” by the Six Protectors slowly walked close to the testing rock and studied it.

“Strange. Seeing the actions of that little demon in the Azure Dragon Flower Garden, he should belong to the geniuses. Why could he not even match low-rank talent?”

The old man observed with detail, seemingly trying to find a reason but he couldn't discover anything wrong. Then, when he cast his gaze towards the top of the testing rock, his eyes suddenly lit up and his face changed greatly.

# Chapter 80 Unrivaled Genius

MGA: Chapter 80 – Unrivaled Genius

On the top of the testing rock, it was originally red. But if one looked closely, they would discover, on the top of the red section, there would be a small black dot as big as a sesame. The strangest thing was that currently, on the small dot, it was flickering with black light.

“Did that boy activate the section in the legends?”

At that instant, the old man’s eyes couldn’t help but flicker and his breathing quickened. It was as if his body was going to fall apart and he also started to violently tremble.

On a complete testing rock, it originally had 4 colours. The peak was not the red colour. It was the black colour. But, the black colour was just like a legend. According to rumours, in the entire Nine Provinces, not a single person could activate it.

If it was said that the people who could activate the red part were worthy of being called a cultivating genius, the people who could activate the black section would simply be an unrivaled genius that would create legends.

Since there was no one that could activate the black section, people thought that the black section was useless and impossible to activate. Or perhaps they thought that it was simply a lie. So, gradually, 3 colours remained on the testing rock.

“Is this real? Is this truly real?”

Looking at the strange, flickering black little dot, the old man felt that was hard to believe. He couldn’t help but rub his eyes. When he opened them, the light still remained but it was slowly fainting away and finally, the rock returned to its original state.

“Hu~~~”

When he discovered everything that just happened was real, the old man couldn't help but close his eyes. He calmed his current excited emotions and after a long while, he gradually opened his eyes. But, within his aged eyes, incomparable excitement already surged out.

He looked at the direction in which Chu Feng and the others left then said quietly, “It looks like the heavens want my Azure Dragon School to flourish. But, this is no small matter and it seems that time is required for decisions.”

Chu Feng and the others did not know anything that happened within the hall. At that instant, they already entered the core zone. Looking at one grand palace after the other and the wide stone-paved road, they finally knew that their new journey had started.

“These are this year's core disciples right? Why are they all so badly battered?”

“Perhaps something happened. But look at the badge on their chests. They should be the members of the Wings alliance. Did the World Alliance and the Sword Alliance not participate in this year's exam?”

“That girl looks pretty good. To pass the exam at that age, more or less she's a monster. I wonder which person will conquer this monster.”

Many core disciples were gathered outside of the plaza. They knew that today was the day of the core disciple exam. So, they wanted to take a look at this year's new core disciples and their appearances so they gathered at that place early.

Chu Feng judged the surrounding people, and he also discovered within the core disciples, there were really crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Although most of the surrounding crowd of dozens of people were at the Spirit realm, there were also many that entered the Origin realm.

From what he knew, there were far less core disciples in the Azure Dragon School than the outer court disciples and the inner court disciples, but there was still roughly 2000. The 2000 people were young and they already had unordinary power. No wonder they were the important targets of development by the Azure Dragon School.

The value of the 2000 people were way higher than the hundreds of thousands inner and outer court disciples. No matter if it was elders or the future head of the sect, they were chosen within the 2000 people.

“This aura...”

Suddenly, Chu Feng slightly frowned and cast his serious gaze towards a distant street. He felt an extremely strong aura from there and it was heading towards them.

Indeed, at the end of the street, a dozen or so bodies appeared. They were young and there were both males and females within them. They had quite impressive and unordinary appearances. Not only were the males handsome and the females beautiful, the auras that they possessed were not something that normal people had.

Although Chu Feng could feel that they were strong, he could not feel what strength some of the people had. Which meant that they were not only simply in the Origin realm. Very likely, they would have already entered the late stages of the Origin realm.

In front of his eyes, the one that Chu Feng was most attracted to was the young male that led the group. If it was purely on the topic of looks, he was not that outstanding compared to the people behind him. However, the aura he was emitting was far beyond them.

“Profound realm. That core disciple is already at the Profound realm?”

Chu Feng hidden sighed in admiration. Although he had no way of confirming it, the feeling of unseeable depth belonged to only Profound realm experts. So, Chu Feng felt that most likely, he entered the Profound realm.

“Gong Luyun, the #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School.” Just at that time, Su Mei spoke.

“He’s Gong Luyun? No wonder...”

Hearing Su Mei’s words, Chu Feng could pretty much confirm that he was in the Profound realm. After all, he had heard of Gong Luyun’s name before. The #1 disciple having that strength was not unexpected.

“Not only Gong Luyun, some of the seniors of the Wings Alliance are also within the group. Do you see the person that Gong Luyun is talking to? She was one of the former heads of the Wings Alliance. She is Han Xue, #8 in the Azure Dragon Leaderboard and one of the outstanding representatives of the Wings Alliance.” Su Mei pointed at cold yet beautiful female next to Gong Luyun.

“#8 in the Azure Dragon Leaderboard?” Chu Feng sighed in admiration again. In the core zone, there was an Azure Dragon Leaderboard. There were 10 spots on it and the people who took the 10 spots represented the strongest 10 disciples within the 2000 Azure Dragon School core disciples.

So after knowing that Han Xue was ranked #8 in the Azure Dragon Leaderboard, Chu Feng was fairly shocked. Although she was young, to have such an achievement meant that she was not a simple person.

“Haha, it’s really senior Han Xue! Is she welcoming us?” When Situ Yu and the others saw Han Xue, they were also excited.

Although they were extremely impressive in the inner court, after entering the core zone, they were only existences at the very bottom. No one there had worse potential than them. But, if they had a supporter, in the future it would naturally reduce many troubles. Han Xue was the person they wanted as a supporter.

“Senior Han Xue!”

As they were excited, someone yelled out loud. That yell did indeed attract Han Xue’s attention. Even Gong Luyun cast his gaze towards them.

“Han Xue, you recognize these disciples?” Gong Luyun asked.

“Mm, they’re the Wings Alliance members that just became core disciples today.” Han Xue smiled and replied.

“Wings Alliance? Did you not tell them that in the core zone, creating alliances are forbidden?” Seeing the badges on the chests of Chu Feng and the others, Gong Luyun narrowed his eyes and irritation flashed into his eyes.

# Chapter 81 Humiliated

MGA: Chapter 81 – Humiliated

“Senior Gong, even in the future, creation of alliances are not allowed in the core zone?” Han Xue asked quietly as if afraid of Gong Luyun.

“Of course. I’ve said it before. As a core disciple, it’s fine as long as you are loyal to the Azure Dragon School. Creation of alliances to create your own power is not allowed.”

“I don’t care about the inner court because those people are only random mobs and they have no use to our Azure Dragon School. But in the core zone, I, Gong Luyun, do not allow any futile attempts in creating alliances.”

“Han Xue, for the sake of your face, I won’t investigate those people. Go over and tell them to quickly take down the Wings Alliance badges. Also, in the future, Wings Alliance members will exist no more. They only have one status and that is to be core disciple.” Gong Luyun’s tone was a bit cold.

“I understand. I’ll go and tell them right now.” Han Xue did not dare to be slow, and after nodding she walked towards Chu Feng and the others.

“Han Xue, I’ve missed you.” When Han Xue got close, Su Mei leaped into her embrace. Han Xue was also full of smiles and it seemed that their relationship was quite nice.

“Little Mei, are you really planning to continue the Wings Alliance in the core zone?” Han Xue smiled and asked.

“Mm, we’re planning to do that. Is there something wrong?” The smart Su Mei heard the meaning behind Han Xue’s words.



“If it was before, you could. But recently, senior Gong passed down an order and that was to forbid any creation of alliances or powers in the core zone. So, all the alliances in the core zone has been disbanded.” Han Xue explained and said.

“Senior Gong? He’s Gong Luyun?” Hearing those words, Situ Yu and the others couldn’t help but cast their gazes to the nearby Gong Luyun and within their eyes, a hint of fear surged up.

“Other than him, who else has such power? So...”

“Senior Han Xue, we understand your meaning. We won’t create the Wings Alliance in the core zone.”

Situ Yu firmly took off the badge on his chest. Seeing that, the other Wings Alliance members also took off their badges.

On the other hand, Su Mei was frowning and she said, “Han Xue, is this issue undiscussable?”

“Little Mei, I know that your feeling with the Wings Alliance is very deep, and it’s not like I don’t have deep feelings as well. But, the situation in the core zone is different. In here, personal strength is what matters. The use of alliances isn’t too big. In any case, senior Gong has already spoke and who dares to not follow it?” Han Xue earnestly persuaded.

“At the end, isn’t Gong Luyun just a disciple? He still wouldn’t go against elders so how is he qualified to speak those words?” At that time, Chu Feng spoke.

He quite understood Su Mei and he was very clear that Su Mei wanted to let the Wings Alliance continue existing in the core zone. Although he didn’t know the specifics, he knew Su Mei’s thoughts.

That was also why when the Wings Alliance no longer had any value to him, he still chose to stay in the Wings Alliance. It was for Su Mei.

“This is?” Hearing Chu Feng speak, Han Xue frowned and cast a strange gaze towards him.

“Ahh, I forgot the introductions. He is Chu Feng and he’s the newest member of the Wings Alliance.” Su Mei quickly introduced and said.

“Oh, it seems that he is still quite young and is inexperienced of the world. It’s normal if he doesn’t understand the seriousness of certain issues.”

“Little Mei, I’ll let you take care of him. Remember. The Wings Alliance must be disbanded.” After saying those words, Han Xue turned around and was going to leave.

“Actually, I’m very curious how serious the so-called seriousness is.” Chu Feng spoke again because the thing he could not take the most was other people threatening him.

Hearing those words, Han Xue suddenly turned her head as if wanting to say something. However, when she saw Su Mei, she suppressed it down and said,

“Little Mei, don’t say that I didn’t remind you. In the current core zone, no one dares to go against Gong Luyun. So, you better give the Wings Alliance up. It’s also a good thing for you two.”

“Han Xue, have you met with trouble?” Just at that time, Gong Luyun’s voice suddenly rang out. The #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School walked over.

At that instant, the faces of Situ Yu and the others changed greatly. Although they would have rebutted angrily in the inner court, when facing Gong Luyun, they were truly terrified.

“Senior Gong, there’s no trouble. I’m just chatting a bit more with the juniors.” Han Xue said half-heartedly.

“Oh? It doesn’t seem that simple in my eyes.” Gong Luyun lightly smiled, walked in front of Su Mei and Chu Feng then said with an absolute tone,

“I think the thing that should have been said were said by Han Xue. I’m only giving you two a choice. If you take the badges off your chest, I will act as nothing had happened.”

Hearing those words, Su Mei had some hesitation but she still slowly raised her hand and prepared to take the badge off because she already clearly felt that Gong Luyun was not kind.

But just at that time, Chu Feng’s grabbed Su Mei’s hand then smiled and said to Gong Luyun, “Senior Gong, our Wings Alliance won’t affect others. Is there an absolute need to disband it?”

\*whoosh\* But, who would have thought that Gong Luyun said nothing, raised his hand and slapped towards Chu Feng’s face?

\*swoosh\* At that instant, Chu Feng was alarmed. He quickly used the Imperial Sky Technique and the wind under his feet lifted him up. He instantly disappeared and reappeared 10 meters away.

“This guy is fast.” Seeing that scene, all of the core disciples were shocked. Not ordinary people were able to escape from Gong Luyun’s hands.

“Hmph.” Gong Luyun coldly snorted. His body went straight toward and he appeared behind Chu Feng like a ghost. His hand grabbed downward towards his back.

“Crap.” At that instant, Chu Feng could feel a strong power engulfing his body and he pretty much lost the power to escape. While facing an expert of the Profound realm, he was indeed still too weak.

\*bang\* After grabbing onto Chu Feng’s neck, Gong Luyun suddenly pressed him down. He forcefully pressed Chu Feng onto the ground and the strong power made Chu Feng fiercely sink into the rocks. Instantly, large cracks appeared in his surroundings.

“You remember this. In this core zone, no one dares to go against me. Those who do only have one ending. That’s to be like you, kneeling on the

ground like a dog.”

“Damn it.”

Chu Feng’s hands were pushing towards the ground. He operated the Mysterious technique and used his entire body’s strength to try and support his body back up. But the palm behind his neck was pressuring him like a huge mountain. Not to mention standing up, even breathing got harder and harder.

“Senior Gong, we’ll disband the Wings Alliance. We’ll disband it so please let him go!”

Seeing Chu Feng who sank within the rocks, Su Mei cried from fear. As she took the badge in front of her chest down, she ran and begged in front of Gong Luyun.

“This junior. Words of begging are useless by you. I need him to personally say that to me.” As Gong Luyun spoke, he pulled Chu Feng back up from the rocks.

“Pah!” But just as Chu Feng left the rocks, he turned his head and a huge gob of phlegm flew towards Gong Luyun.

# Chapter 82 Battle Arrangement

MGA: Chapter 82 – Battle Arrangement

\*whoosh\*

The sparkling and shiny phlegm was as if it had the tail of a comet. It flew with lightning speed towards Gong Luyun's face.

Everything happened too quickly. In addition, with such a distance and Gong Luyun's reaction time, it was too late. With a bang, the phlegm landed on his face.

"I will slaughter you." Touching the stickiness on his face, Gong Luyun crazily grabbed and threw his fist towards Chu Feng's brain.

That punch was no small matter. Even the air cracked from it and howling wind sounds were created. Before it even landed, Chu Feng had difficulty resisting it. His hair got blown into chaos and his face would be deformed by that burst of pressuring power. If that punch landed, even if Chu Feng had copper skin and iron bones, he would certainly get shattered.

Facing that scene, some people could not bear to watch and closed their eyes. They felt that Chu Feng most likely was going to get killed right there but it couldn't be helped. Who told him to anger Gong Luyun right?

The #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School had an extremely high position there. Everyone knew that he was the future head of the school. Before the future head of the school, what was the life of a little core disciple? Even if Chu Feng really was killed, Gong Luyun would not receive any punishment. At most, he would get a few words of scolding.

But compared to those who could not bear to look, even more people watched as they gained pleasure from his misery. Not only did their faces have not a single trace of sympathy, they extremely looked forward to it.

They looked forward to Chu Feng being killed. They looked forward at the spray of blood everywhere. They looked forward to the bloody scene. They thought it was well-deserved. The result of offending the #1 disciple should nothing but that.

\*bang\*

But just as everyone felt that Chu Feng was dead, a dried out, skeleton-like palm suddenly appeared. It grabbed onto Gong Luyun's wrist and stopped his fist.

“It's him?”

That change shocked everyone. When people saw who it was, they were shocked to the extreme. The person who stopped Gong Luyun was an old man with a thin body, little hair, and a camel-like back. He was just like a living dead man and it was fairly scary.

As for who he was, the crowd knew that as well. He was the elder who looked over the Azure Dragon Flower Garden and was responsible for receiving new disciples. No one knew his name but everyone called him Elder Li.

Elder Li's position in the core zone was not high. At most, he was an old man who sounded gongs so all the elders looked down on him. Even disciples looked down on him and no one put him in their eyes.

But in front of their eyes, he accepted Gong Luyun's punch. Naturally, it would stun everyone because they were suddenly aware that the elder they looked down upon was not a weak person. Instead, he was a strong one.

“Move.”

The angry Gong Luyun did not even give Elder Li any face. Operating the Mysterious Technique, he waved his hand and wanted to fling the elder away.

But that did not work. He discovered with astonishment that he could not even move his hand. His wrist, in the hand of the old man, was firmly locked and he could not move it in the slightest.

“Gong Luyun, as the #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School, you should be protecting your juniors. What is this way of handling things?” Elder Li said that neither quickly nor slowly. He had a gentle smile on his face, but the smile was quite frightening.

Although he did not expect Elder Li to have that kind of strength, Gong Luyun did not let the issue go. He felt that within the Azure Dragon School, other than the head of the school, only the Six Protectors and Elder Zhuge were worth his respect. Other elders were not qualified.

“If it’s about punishment, you already did it before. Leave this issue alone.” Elder Li coldly smiled and suddenly waved his hand. Gong Luyun got flung away and the strong power forced him back a few steps.

“This old guy is very strong.”

At that instant, the surrounding disciples were shocked. He accepted Gong Luyun’s punch just now and it meant that his cultivation was not weak. But his current actions meant that his strength was very strong, or at least stronger than Gong Luyun.

Profound realm. The amount of elders of the Profound realm in the Azure Dragon School did not exceed 10. But, every person had an important position and extremely high status. They were filled with respect of the core disciples.

But this elder, since he had that kind of strength, why did he need to do such petty and low jobs? People could not understand that. However, from today on, the disciples had a completely new understanding of Elder Li.

“You are protecting him?” Being flung away in front of the crowd, Gong Luyun felt that he had no more face. His face was cold to the extreme.

“Not protecting him. It’s just that I don’t want a good seed being killed by someone.” Elder Li lightly smiled.

“Good seed? You have quite a high view of him.” Gong Luyun coldly smiled.

“You will know in the future whether this person is a good seed or not. It’s just that you’re relying on your many years of cultivation and bullying his inexperience. More or less, you’re lacking some virtue.”

“Lacking virtue? You’re saying that I’m using my long years of cultivation to bully his little years of cultivation?”

Gong Luyun was even more angered. He thought himself as a cultivating genius and the people all around him thought that as well. When had someone dared to say that to him? It was unacceptable for him to be said that he was bullying because he had longer cultivation time.

“If not that then what?” Elder Li coldly smiled.

“Fine, I’ll give him 10 years. In 10 years, if he still cannot win against me, I will have you two kneeling on the ground and admitting your wrongs.” Gong Luyun was really angered and he pointed at the elder while saying that.

Facing Gong Luyun, Elder Li only smiled with relief and did not reply. Instead, he looked at Chu Feng who was next to him and ask, “Little friend, what do you think?”

“10 years is too long. 1 year is enough.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

When those words came out, not to mention others, even Elder Li who spoke for him was greatly shocked. 1 year? Was he trying to trap me? It didn’t matter if he lost, but if he did, even I had to follow him and kneel!

Thinking to that point, Elder Li quickly asked while smiling, “Little friend, 1 year of time. Are you sure?”



“1 year is enough because I, Chu Feng, always take my revenge for enmity and I don’t like delaying it for too long.” Chu Feng replied firmly.

“Haha, what an arrogant brat. 1 year it is. Don’t say that I was bullying you. After one year, you don’t need to defeat me. As long as you take take 3 of my attacks, I will say that you’ve won.” Gong Luyun pointed at Chu Feng and coldly smiled.

Chu Feng lightly smiled and said, “No, 1 year later, I will beat you to death.”

# Chapter 83 No One Should Even Think Of Bullying Me

MGA: Chapter 83 – No One Should Even Think Of Bullying Me

“You want a life or death match?” Gong Luyun coldly smiled.

“I do want a life or death match. Scared?” Chu Feng asked.

“Scared? Would I be scared of you? Haha...very funny.” Gong Luyun laughed loudly and his laughter was abnormally loud. It was as if he heard the funniest thing in the world and then he said to the crowd behind him,

“Today, I set a life or death battle with this person. 1 year later, at the same place, one battle will take place to determine the winner or loser. If he can block 3 of my attacks, I, Gong Luyun, will cut my throat right here without half a word of complaint.”

Gong Luyun’s words were aggressive, direct, and incomparably arrogant. It could be seen that he was filled with confidence. But the strangest thing was that people approved of his confidence. It was as if at that instant, they could see Chu Feng’s wretched death at this place 1 year later.

1 year. What could he do in 1 year? Not to mention that Chu Feng was still in the Spirit realm, but even if he was in the Origin realm, he could not enter the Profound realm in 1 year.

In addition, Gong Luyun was the publicly recognized #1 genius in the Azure Dragon School. Within the year, his strength was going to be raised by even more. So, everyone felt that the winning chance of Chu Feng was almost zero.

“But, one year later, if you cannot take 3 of my attacks, I will beat you to death and no one will be able to save you.”

Gong Luyun pointed at Chu Feng and fiercely left those words. After a cold snort, he quickly left and the people that came with them also coldly smiled while looking at Chu Feng before chasing after him.

“Chu Feng, sorry, it’s my fault...” Su Mei went next to Chu Feng, and seeing the bloody traces on Chu Feng’s face, she cried out again from the pain in her heart.

“It’s nothing, they’re just minor wounds so don’t cry.”

Chu Feng wiped Su Mei’s tears away from her face. After that, he cast his gaze towards Situ Yu and the others who were nearby, smiled, then said, “No need to fear. Since we’re not Wings Alliance members anymore, we don’t have any relations between us. I won’t spread the trouble.”

“Chu Feng, we...”

Hearing Chu Feng say those words, Situ Yu and the other’s face changed. Indeed, they didn’t dare to go near Chu Feng. Indeed, they were afraid that Chu Feng would spread the trouble to them. Who told him to offend the #1 disciple Gong Luyun right?

“Heh. You don’t need to look at me with that insincerity. I don’t owe you anything, and you don’t owe me anything. From now on, we are strangers.”

Chu Feng waved his hand towards Situ Yu and the others. Although there was a smile on the corner of his mouth, his gaze was unusually cold. He did not need false friendships around him.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Situ Yu did not put up any acts. After deeply looking at Chu Feng, they went their ways. They had to remove the relationship between them and Chu Feng or else disaster would fall upon them.

“Little friend, with a year of time, how confident would you be in defeating Gong Luyun?” Just at that time, Elder Li spoke.

“Hehe, I’ll be honest. The current me isn’t even 10% confident.” Chu Feng spoke honestly.

“What? You’re not even 10% confident yet you dared to set a life or death battle? Are you trying to trap me?” Elder Li instantly blew his beard and glared his eyes.

“Heh, thank you for your help just now. But, although I am not even 10% confident right now, after a year, I will certainly be 100% confident?” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“Little boy, where did all the confidence come from?” Elder Li slanted his eyes and looked at Chu Feng.

“My confidence comes from pressure. 1 year later, if I don’t win I die. Therefore I must win.” Chu Feng smiled again.

“Ahh, the young people these days.” Elder Li said no more. He took out a roll of paper from his Cosmos Sack, went in front of the announcement board in the plaza, opened up the paper and posted it up there.

At that instant, many disciples surrounded there. They wanted to know what Chu Feng and the other’s exam results were. But, they wanted to know the most what Chu Feng’s talent was since he dared to challenge Gong Luyun.

When Chu Feng’s results were posted on the board, everyone was stupefied. Unclear talent. What did that mean? After being in the core zone for so long, it was the first time that people saw a person who had unclear talent.

“Ho. He was unable to activate the testing stone so naturally, his talent is unclear.” Seemingly knowing the suspicions of the crowd, Elder Li smiled and explained.

“What? Unable to activate the testing stone? Doesn’t that mean that he doesn’t even have low-rank talent? Damn. After acting all that, at the end he’s just trash?”

Everyone were endlessly shocked. Their gazes towards Chu Feng were even filled with even more contempt. Elder Li did not say anything about the crowd's opinions. After posting all 12 rolls of paper, he waved his sleeve and walked into his own, old palace.

“This old man really is not simple.”

Chu Feng originally wanted to go and thank him again, but after seeing Elder Li who didn't even look at him, he didn't go. He knew that Elder Li had plans when he saved him, but he did not know what they were.

Even if he said any more words of gratitude, they would be useless. That was because gratitude should not be said with words. It should be given by actions. What Chu Feng needed to do was to defeat Gong Luyun in 1 year. That was the best way of thanking him. At least, it would let people know that Elder Li saving him today was the correct action.

Within countless of discussions, under countless of gazes, Chu Feng held the core disciple token and headed towards his residence in the core zone.

From start until the end, Su Mei was always by his side. She did not care about the words from others and she only looked at Chu Feng with an aching heart. That really warmed Chu Feng's heart.

“Chu Feng, it's my fault that I've made trouble for you.”

“Leave the Azure Dragon School and head towards my family. Let my family protect you and don't fight with that Gong Luyun.” After entering the palace, Su Mei quickly spoke.

“What do you mean? You want me to be a turtle that has its head tucked in within its shell?” Chu Feng was a bit displeased. Although he knew that Su Mei only had good intentions for him, he still felt uncomfortable.

“You don't know the background or the power of Gong Luyun and his family. It is no smaller than the Azure Dragon School. The reason why he came to the Azure Dragon School for cultivation was to become the head of the Azure Dragon School and to occupy this place.”

“Let’s not talk about the tiny hope of you winning over him 1 year later. Even if you can win, you cannot kill him. If you do, his family will certainly kill you.”

“All in all, you almost have no winning hope in this arranged battle. Him and his family will not give you that hope.” Su Mei said seriously.

“Ho. If it’s like that, not only will I kill him, I will annihilate his family.”

“Su Mei, I know that you’re thinking for me, but I, Chu Feng, am never afraid. Since I dared to arrange a battle today, I will stick to my word. Even if the person that will die is me, I will admit it.”

“I am not afraid of dying, but I’m afraid of living cowardly. Since Gong Luyun humiliated me like this today, I will return the humiliation 100 times back. Or else what would the meaning of me living be? Do I live in this world to be humiliated by others?”

“No. I, Chu Feng, am a person that does not get bullied. No matter who it is, they should not even think about beating me down. I can endure a moment of humiliation, but I will never endure a lifelong of humiliation. All those who bully me will pay the price.”

“Since Gong Luyun dared to bully me, I dare to kill him. If his family dares to bully me, I will exterminate his family. If everyone in the world dares to bully me, I will massacre everyone in the world. Unless I die, no one in the entire world should even think of bullying me, Chu Feng!”

# Chapter 84 Bow of Hundred Transformations

MGA: Chapter 84 – Bow of Hundred Transformations

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Su Mei was dumbfounded. She was deeply attracted towards Chu Feng, attracted to that type of grandeur. A strange feeling was created. It was her feeling that Chu Feng was not lying and he could really do everything that he said.

“Little Mei, I know you won't be like Situ Yu and the others, but the truth is that I did offend Gong Luyun. So, I don't want to spread my trouble to you.” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke.

“Chu Feng, what do you mean? The things that happened originated from me. If it wasn't for me... You would have never done those things. Because of me, you suffered from such a huge grievance. If I left you, would I even be a person?”

“Indeed, Gong Luyun does have quite some influence in the core zone. But I, Su Mei, am not afraid of him. Not only inside of the Azure Dragon School, even outside, I am not afraid of him either.” Su Mei firmly said.

Seeing Su Mei act like that, Chu Feng really did not know what to do. Was Su Mei afraid of Gong Luyun? Of course she was. After all, in the core zone, it was Gong Luyun's world. Even her elder sister, Su Rou, might not be able to beat Gong Luyun.

But perhaps because she was afraid could she say those words so firmly. Chu Feng could not bear to convince her otherwise because he did not want to betray Su Mei's kind feelings.

“Fine, I really don't know what to do with you. Since it's like this, come with me to the Martial Skill Building and let's take a look.”

“Sure. I was just thinking of cultivating rank 5 skills.”

At that instant, Su Mei became that lively and cheerful girl as she ran out while jumping and bouncing. Chu Feng also followed up along the road.

The core zone was extremely big but there were only 2000 disciples or so within it. So, after things happened, news spread extremely quickly. For example, the arranged battle between Chu Feng and Gong Luyun spread throughout the core zone in a short amount of time.

In addition, Chu Feng’s appearance and name was already hung on the announcement boards. So, many people had an impression of Chu Feng and on the road towards the Martial Skill Building, almost all the people that saw Chu Feng pointed at him and endlessly discussed.

Chu Feng already expected that situation so he did not pay any attention to it. Su Mei was the same and the two of them talked and laughed as they entered the Martial Skill Building and started to choose the martial skills they wanted.

Although the Martial Skill Building in the core zone was a lot smaller than the one in the inner court as it only had one floor, it was very refined. The worst skills were only rank 3 skills and the best were rank 5 skills.

Of course, other than martial skills, there were even mysterious techniques. But, they were only beginning level mysterious techniques. To the two of them who cultivated in the Breathing Techniques, they were not that useful so their main goal was to choose a martial skill book.

“Rank 5 martial skill, Bow of Hundred Transformations. What a strange name.”

After circling around, Chu Feng was attracted towards a book called the Bow of Hundred Transformations. He couldn’t help but flip through it, and as he looked, Chu Feng liked it even more.

It was a type of condensation martial skill and the controlling difficulty towards spiritual energy was extremely high. It expelled spiritual energy



out of the body and condensed it into weapons for battle. According to what one liked, they could condense it to various shapes.

Knives, spears, swords, halberds, hatchets, battleaxes, hooks, pitchforks, tridents, sticks, lances, clubs, whips, truncheon, hammers, claws. All sorts of weapon shapes could be condensed and formed. The book was even equipped with the attacking sequences of the weapons.

But the hardest to condense was the bow. If the bow was condensed and created, it could use spiritual energy as the arrows and shoot them for over 10 miles. The speed was extremely fast and almost no one could dodge it. It was an extremely impressive method.

So, that was why the Bow of Hundred Transformations, within the rank 5 skills, could be counted as a first-class martial skill. Naturally, the cultivation difficulty was very high as well.

“This one.” After finalizing it, Chu Feng took the book and registered it. After waiting for Su Mei to choose a martial skill, the two of them walked out of the Martial Skill Building.

But the instant that they walked out of the Martial Skill Building, over 20 core disciples were gathered there. All of the faces of the core disciples were not kind and at that moment, they already surrounded the two people and blocked their escape.

“What are you doing?” Seeing the core disciples that surrounded them, Su Mei frowned and loudly questioned.

She intentionally spoke louder. After all, they were still at the entrance of the Martial Skill Building. So, she wanted to draw the Martial Skill Building elder out and get his help.

But it was in vain. The elder clearly heard Su Mei’s yell yet completely ignored her. On the other hand, the disciples within the Martial Skill Building ran out and started observing.

“You are Su Mei, Su Rou’s younger sister right?” One of the disciples went up and asked.

“Is there a problem?” Su Mei’s face was icy cold.

“Hoho, I hear that you had medium-rank talent and that’s already quite rare even within the core zone. With your talent, I’m sure that in the future, your name could be seen on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard.”

“But, with your talent, why are you together with this guy? There’s nothing good about walking so close to him.” Another male disciple laughed and said.

“I stay together with whoever I wish to. This is my own matter and it has nothing to do with any of you.” Su Mei coldly said.

“Ho. Su Mei, I was just advising you with a kind heart but I never would have thought that you would be so ungrateful. Since it has come to this, I’ll say the truth. Chu Feng offended senior Gong and he can’t continue going on this way in the core zone.”

“Today, we’re here give this arrogant brat a lesson for senior Gong. I hope that you stay a bit farther away from him or else you can’t blame us for harming you.” That male disciple’s face also became darker and colder.

“You’re giving me a lesson to help Gong Luyun, or are you using that as an excuse to give me a lesson so that Gong Luyun would have a better impression on you?”

“Trash are indeed trash. Perhaps only all of you could think of that method just to lick Gong Luyun’s boots. But, I’m afraid that you won’t even be able to do that.” Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly coldly smiled. The gazes that he cast towards the crowd was full of disdain and contempt.

Although the group of people were not weak, they were not strong either. They only had the strength of the 8th and 9th level of the Spirit realm. Within the inner court, they would absolutely be counted as the tip, but within the core zone, they were existences at the bottom.

So, Chu Feng could guess the reason why they were looking for trouble. Without a doubt, they were trying to use this to attract Gong Luyun's attention and to gain better impressions. However, with their strength, Chu Feng did not even put them in his eyes.

# Chapter 85 Danger Lurks Everywhere

MGA: Chapter 85 – Danger Lurks Everywhere

“I never would have thought that there was going to be a good show already. It’s already hard to say whether Chu Feng can even live past a year.”

“Yeah, how can he even survive in the core zone after offending senior Gong? Even if senior Gong doesn’t attack, many people would be troubling him. With his current strength, it’s really quite hard to continue in this place.”

As they looked at the scene in front of them, the surrounding crowd coldly smiled. They felt that Chu Feng was going to be crazily beaten up today. After all, Chu Feng’s strength was only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm. In addition to his horrible talent, in the core zone, take any single person and they could beat him up to the point in which he would need to look for his teeth on the ground.

That was also why Gong Luyun’s underlings didn’t attack Chu Feng yet. They felt that Chu Feng was simply too weak and he was not worthy enough for their attack.

“What. You bunch of trash are going to come one by one or everyone at once?” Chu Feng swept over the crowd and disdainfully said.

“What an arrogant brat. Clearly a trash that doesn’t even have low-rank talent yet dares to say we’re trash. If we don’t give you a lesson today, you really won’t know how high the sky is and how deep the ground is.”

One of the core disciples was quite angered by Chu Feng. He stepped forward, and a hand with strength clawed towards Chu Feng. He started to

attack directly.

\*bam\* But just as the hand was going to touch Chu Feng, Chu Feng's hand tightly grabbed onto his wrist. A strong power made him unable to move even half an inch.

“He blocked that person's attack?”

The observing crowd felt surprised. Although the person who attack Chu Feng was very weak, but he was still at the 8th level of the Spirit realm. The person whom he was taking care of, Chu Feng, was only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm so he should have been more than enough. How was he so easily blocked by Chu Feng? Then, when the next scene happened, their surprise completely turned into shock.

Chu Feng used a bit of power in his hand and suddenly pulled down. With a snapping sound, the core disciple's arm got broken by Chu Feng.

He was not done yet. Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked the person's left knee. Another snapping sound rang out and the person's left leg was broken. He then started to roll on the ground while painfully howling.

\*whoosh\*

Just as they were shocked, Chu Feng shot in front of a disciple like a ghost. He struck with his fist and it fiercely landed on that person's face, directly breaking his jaw.

“Cripple this bastard.” Seeing that 2 people fell within the blink of an eye, the group of core disciples were completely enraged. They attacked all together and they all leaped towards Chu Feng.

“Hmph, nice timing.”

When Chu Feng faced the group attack that contained all sorts of martial skills and every kind of power, he only coldly laughed. A ray of lightning flashed into Chu Feng's eyes and instantly, his body was covered with snakes of lightning.

\*bzz~~~\*

The lightning shot in every direction and it was as if the sun was falling. The bright light forced the observing crowd's eyes close and the strong might caused them to continuously back away.

When they felt that the power was withdrawn, they couldn't help but open their eyes. As they focused their attention and looked, their faces changed greatly as their eyes and mouth were wide open.

The 20 or so people that surrounded to attack Chu Feng were all laid on the ground. Their bodies were all black and they were not lightly burnt. They were currently rolling and flipping while painfully bawling.

They focused their attention back to Chu Feng and not a single hair was damaged. There wasn't even any dust on his clothes. He was disdainfully looking at the people howling and he coldly said, "You are not qualified to give me a lesson."

After he finished those words, Chu Feng cast his chilling gaze towards the observing crowd. Those who saw Chu Feng's gaze shivered and coldness started to rise in their hearts. They couldn't help but back away one step. Even experts of the Origin realm were no exception.

Looking at those who had faces of being joyful in other's disasters yet currently had nervous expressions on, the corner of Chu Feng's mouth rose to form a cold smile before leaving with Su Mei.

"Heavens. How is this guy so terrifying? How is he the trash of the Spirit realm with that atmosphere just now? Even people from the Origin realm may not even have that."

"Not only that, the skill he just used was not just simply a rank 5 skill, it seemed like..."

"Like what?"

"From the airs of that skill, it should belong to the Three Thunder Styles."

“The Three Thunder Styles? How is that possible? The Three Thunder Styles is only a rank 4 martial skill but it was clearly a rank 5 skill just now.”

“That’s right. The Three Thunder Styles is indeed a rank 4 skill, but you should know if one mastered the 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles, it would be a rank 5 skill.”

“Your... Your meaning is?”

At that instant, people didn’t even dare to continue thinking. After all, until today, only the founder of the Azure Dragon School completely mastered the Three Thunder Styles.

Countless people cultivated it before but no one could completely master it. But right now, Chu Feng seemed to have mastered the legendary skill so how could people not be shocked by that?

“Hehe, it seems like this guy isn’t simple. No wonder he dared to provoke Gong Luyun.”

“The skill just now must have been the 3rd style of the Three Thunder Styles. I never would have thought that he had cultivated it to that extent. It seems like the person Leng Wuzui wants us to find is him.”

Just at that moment, in a certain location outside of the Martial Skill Building, a male and a female appeared. They looked at the back of Chu Feng who was leaving and cold glints surged in their eyes.

“Look, isn’t that senior Gao Le and Liu Bing?”

“Those two were on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard back in the days. After being defeated by Leng Wuzui, they removed their names from the leaderboard on their own accord.”

“I heard that after they were defeated by Leng Wuzui, for some reason, they chose to follow him. Up to today, they are still working for Leng Wuzui so very rarely do they appear in the Azure Dragon School.”

“Is that so? After getting defeated they chose to follow him? That means that Leng Wuzui is no simple person.”

“Of course! Leng Wuzui is the only disciple in the Azure Dragon School that has Spirit power. Although his talent is not as high as Gong Luyun, he has Spirit power which Gong Luyun doesn’t.”

“Yeah, he’s only 19 years old right now and 3rd on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard. On that topic, our #2 genius in the Azure Dragon School is not really worth being in that position so I believe that the 2nd spot in the Azure Dragon Leaderboard will belong to him sooner or later.”

As they mentioned Leng Wuzui, admiration surged onto the disciples’ face. After all, he was another publicly recognized genius after Gong Luyun.

After Chu Feng left the Martial Skill Building, he parted ways with Su Mei but didn’t return to his own residence. He left the Azure Dragon School and wanted to personally bring back the good news of him becoming a core disciple. He wanted to personally stab the Azure Dragon Banner in his Leaning Mountain Town.

However, Chu Feng did not know at the same time that he left the Azure Dragon School, two Origin realm core disciples silently tailed him.



# Chapter 86 Mysterious Expert

MGA: Chapter 86 – Mysterious Expert

Within the core zone, in a flower garden within a certain residence. Leng Wuzui was currently feeding a Fierce Beast.

It was a rank 9 Fierce Beast and it was as large as an elephant. It looked like a gorilla but its sharp teeth were very fierce. However, in front of Leng Wuzui, the Fierce Beast was abnormally cute.

It was just obediently eating the food on the ground and did not attack Leng Wuzui. It even let Leng Wuzui stroke its fur and it did not have any reactions.

It was not that the Fierce Beast had spiritual nature and lost its violent instincts. It was just deeply suppressed by Leng Wuzui's power and became his pet. A pet that was subdued by power.

“Junior Leng, the person you wanted to find has been found.” Gao Le and Liu Bing were standing behind Leng Wuzui and talking. Their attitude towards him was respectful and even a bit fearful.

“What background does that boy have?” As Leng Wuzui toyed around with the Fierce Beast, he spoke and questioned. He didn't even turned his head around.

“He is called Chu Feng and he's only 15 years old today. He came from the Chu family located in Leaning Mountain Town and he has the cultivation of the 7th level of the Spirit realm. Today, he entered the core zone and became a core disciple.”

“But, he was quite aggressive and he had a conflict with Gong Luyun so Gong Luyun gave Chu Feng a lesson. If it wasn't for the Elder Li who looked over the Azure Dragon Flower Garden, he would have already died.” Gao Le narrated.

“Elder Li? He interrupted?” Hearing the name Elder Li, Leng Wuzui’s gaze flickered.

“Yeah, it was just as you said. Elder Li really did hide his strength and he is at least an expert of the Profound realm.” Liu Bing hurriedly said.

“Of course. He can hide it from others but he cannot escape my scenes. My Spirit power already discovered that he was not simple. However, why would he save Chu Feng? Do they have connections?” Leng Wuzui sank into deep thought.

“I doubt it. Chu Feng’s family background is very normal. Besides, he arranged a life or death match with Gong Luyun one year later. Even if we don’t take care of him, one year later, Gong Luyun would still slaughter him.” Gao Le continued and said.

“Oh? That’s quite an arrogant boy. But he must be quickly disposed of. This cannot be delayed.” Leng Wuzui reminded with a serious tone.

“Don’t worry. He already left the Azure Dragon School and returned to the Chu family. He should be wanting to personally bring the Azure Dragon Banner back to his family. After all, the Chu family is only a small power and the Azure Dragon Banner would help them greatly.”

“We already sent the Zhao Shi brothers to hiddenly assassinate him. Although that boy may have some methods, the Zhao Shi brothers are at the 3rd level of the Origin realm. With their coordination, it’s more than enough to finish off that boy.” Liu Bing explained.

“Bastards!” Hearing those words, not only was Leng Wuzui not happy, he was even angered. He suddenly stood up, pointed at the two and reprimanded, “Do you not know what ‘Long nights means more dreams’ is called? Or are you too lazy to do this tiny little thing and need me to personally go?”

Seeing Leng Wuzui like that, Gao Le and Liu Bing’s face changed greatly. They backed away, frightened, and then said at the same time, “We’ll go and finish him off right now.”

Gao Le and Liu Bing quickly left the Azure Dragon School. The two of them were on quick horses and crazily running towards the Chu family. Within Liu Bing's hand was a triangular yellow talisman.

The talisman was flickering with weak light. As the two of them continued forward, the light got brighter and brighter. Seeing that, Liu Bing frowned slightly, suddenly stopped the horse and said nervously, "Something's wrong."

"What?" Seeing that, Gao Le also tensed up.

"This is the locating talisman on the bodies of the Zhao Shi brothers. They should be tailing Chu Feng and attacked when he left the Azure Dragon School boundary. But, right now, the location that this talisman is showing means that they are nearby." Liu Bing explained.

"So that means..." Hearing those words, Gao Le also frowned and became uneasy.

\*whoosh whoosh\* The two of them leaped off the horse and started to search nearby according to the indication of the talisman. Very quickly, the two of them entered a forest and the light on the locating talisman got brighter and brighter. It no longer flickered and it started to continuously give off light.

When the two of them entered 2000 meters into the forest, they discovered with shock that there were two bodies in front of them. They were laid within the bushes and the two people had casual clothing on. But, looking at their faces, they were the Zhao Shi brothers who they recognized.

However, the two of them at that instant did not breathe. The strangest thing was that on the surface of the two people, there was not a single wound.

Gao Le crouched down and pressed his hand on their chests. After feeling for a while, his brows tightened and said with a serious expression,

"Their organs have shattered and they died from overwhelming pressure."

“How is that possible? Chu Feng is only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm so how could he have such a strong pressure? The Zhao Shi brothers were experts of the 3rd level of the Origin realm!” Hearing those words, Liu Bing’s face also paled.

Using pressure to shock a person to death meant that one had to have the cultivation of at least 3 levels higher than their opponent and Chu Feng could not possibly do that. That meant that Chu Feng had help, and that help was at least of the 6th level of the Origin realm.

“It seems that Leng Wuzui guessed correctly. We really did underestimate Chu Feng.” Gao Le helplessly sighed and his gaze endlessly flickered without anyone knowing what he was thinking.

“What do we do? Chu Feng has experts next to him and that person is at least at the 6th level of the Origin realm, perhaps even stronger. If that person has the strength of the 9th level, even if we attack together, we may not even be able to beat that person.”

Liu Bing had no more ideas. After all, they were only at the 8th level of the Origin realm. Naturally, they had no confidence facing an unknown enemy.

“If we go back like this, we will certainly be punished by Leng Wuzui. You know his methods. We’re just his puppets and he would not have a sliver of mercy. You don’t want to have a taste of the poison that drills the heart and stabs the bones right?”

“No! Of course not!!!” Hearing the word “poison”, Liu Bing’s face instantly turned ashen. Even her body started to tremble and her gaze was full of terror.

“So, we must finish off Chu Feng or else Leng Wuzui will not continue giving us the antidote. I rather be killed than even think of that poison.” Gao Le firmly said. Liu Bing did not hesitate and she also nodded in agreement.

Chu Feng did not know anything about Leng Wuzui wanting to kill him in secret. So naturally, he did not know that the two people who wanted to kill him were already hiddenly disposed of.

At that instant, his mood was extremely good because after a few days on the road, he finally returned back to the Leaning Mountain Town. Chu Feng couldn't help but laugh when he imagined Chu Yuan's happy expression if he told the news of him being a core disciple.

“This aura, it's uncle's!”

But suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed greatly. He felt, from nearby, some auras were intertwined and it obviously meant that people were fighting. Within one of the fighters was his oldest uncle, Chu Renyi.

# Chapter 87 The Chu Family Has Difficulties

MGA: Chapter 87 – The Chu Family Has Difficulties

On the road leading to the Leaning Mountain Town, Chu Renyi and some Chu family members were being surrounded and attacked by a group of people.

At that instant, most of the Chu family members had heavy injuries and they laid on the side of the road. Within some of them, because their injuries were too heavy, they passed away. Only Chu Renyi who was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm painfully propped himself up.

But facing 6 people at the 8th level of the Spirit realm along with several injured enemies at the 7th level of the Spirit realm, Chu Renyi was obviously at a disadvantage. He had countless wounds and he was breathing roughly with huge breaths. Currently, helplessness was within his gaze.

“Chu Renyi, you never would have thought that we waited many hours for you right? Today, no one can save your Chu family. How many Chu family members that come back are how many will die!” The male leader fiercely said.

“Mazhong, my Chu family has no enmity with your Ma family. Why are you helping the Xu family and harming my Chu family?!” Chu Renyi loudly questioned.

“Haha, Chu Renyi. You should be clear in your heart why we are joining together to deal with your Chu family. You think that you could hide this thing from others?” Mazhong coldly smiled as he crowded around Chu Renyi while revealing killing intent.

“We will still need to see if you have the ability to deal with my Chu family.” But just at that time, a clear voice exploded like thunder.

To the sudden voice, the Ma family jumped in fear and quickly turned their heads to look back. The seemingly unimportant action caused everyone to be shocked.

They saw a young man riding a big, white horse. He was slowly going towards their direction, and obviously, that person was Chu Feng.

“That’s the young man of the Chu family, Chu Feng. Why has he returned?”

“Something’s wrong. Look at his clothes! That’s...the Azure Dragon School’s core disciple clothing.”

At the Chu family gathering, the people did see Chu Feng before so they instantly recognized him with a glance. However, when they saw Chu Feng’s core disciple clothing, they were all greatly shocked.

From the end of the Chu family gathering, one short month hadn’t even passed. But, clearly, the Chu Feng who was only an inner court disciple so quickly became a core disciple. That simply was unimaginable.

Even though they knew Chu Feng’s talent was impressive and he would become extremely useful in the future, they never would have thought that his talent was that outstanding. It exceeded their imaginations.

“Chu Feng, run!” Suddenly, Chu Renyi yelled out.

“Surround him. Do not let him escape.” Hearing that, Mazhong reacted to it and quickly instructed the crowd to surround Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he did not even put the group of people in his eyes. He stood there, high on the horse and looked down on the extremely nervous crowd that sealed his exit.

“Haha, you little demon. You’re quite impressive, becoming a core disciple of the Azure Dragon School at that age. It would be fairly dreadful

if we let you continue developing.” Seeing that Chu Feng’s escape was sealed, Mazhong laughed in relief.

“That’s right. Today, we must completely exterminate the Chu family or else there would be endless troubles in the future.”

The other people also echoed him. After all, Chu Feng’s talent was too terrifying. So strong that it made them feel fear. If they didn’t kill Chu Feng, there would be too many troubles in the future.

“Bastards. You want to exterminate my Chu family? Go dream.” At that instant, Chu Renyi was as if he was insane and rushed forward.

Today, a calamity really arrived at the Chu family and pretty much the entire Leaning Mountain Town was going to be perished. The hopes of the Chu family were placed on the young generation, and obviously, Chu Feng was their biggest hope within the young generation. Although he personally did not like Chu Feng, as part of the Chu family, he had to protect Chu Feng even if he sacrificed his life.

“Chu Feng, run! Tell Yue'er and the others not to return to the Leaning Mountain Town!” As Chu Renyi slaughtered as best as he could, he loudly yelled out.

“Hmph. You can’t even look after yourself yet you want to save others. Kill them all.”

Mazhong coldly snorted and he waved and chopped towards Chu Renyi with an iron blade in his hands. At the same time, the others also attacked Chu Feng. Their moves were heartless and they really were planning to kill.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Mazhong was also at the 8th level of the Spirit realm but he was in his heathy years. In addition to Chu Renyi already heavily injured, Mazhong’s blade was unusually strong. After a few chops, Chu Renyi was



incomparably strained. His speed already slowed and it was hard for him to defend.

“Ahh~~~~”

But just at that time, endless cries of pain started to sound behind him. At first, Mazhong ignored it and he even thought that it was his own subordinates that were beating Chu Feng up.

However, the more he heard, the more he felt something was off. Those voices seemed to be from his own subordinates and from nearby, seeing the Chu family member's expression that had happiness within surprise, he finally understood that perhaps things did not happen as smoothly as he imagined.

\*whoosh\*

Feeling that someone was wrong, Mazhong faked a strike then dashed to the side. Taking a glance, he was instantly stunned. He saw the body and the head of the Ma family members separate as they breathed no more.

Looking over, he saw Chu Feng's body which was sprayed with blood yet he was without a scratch as he stepped on the corpse of a Ma family member. He was wiping away the bloodstains on his hand with their clothes, and seemingly feeling Mazhong's gaze, he couldn't help but turn his head and he revealed an evil smile.

“You... You...”

At that instant, Mazhong's face paled from fear and he quickly backed off a few steps. The blade in his hand was also thrown at the ground. With a trip, he fell on the ground with a poof.

He never would have thought that the many experts of the Ma family would be instantly slaughtered by Chu Feng. His methods were even so cruel as all of them were decapitated.

How did the young man in front of him even look like a person that had no experience of the world? He was simply a demon that had ruthless methods, a cold heart, and killed without even blinking. Especially when Chu Feng cast his gaze towards him and shone the killing intent from his body, the repression almost made him suffocate.

Chu Feng did not pay attention to Mazhong's reactions. He walked forward, one step at a time, and he picked up the blade that Mazhong dropped on the floor. After looking at it for a while, he said, "Nice blade."

\*whoosh\* Before he even finished speaking, a cold light flashed past and blood sprayed out. Mazhong's did not even have the chance to cry out before his head fell on the floor.

Looking at that scene, even Chu Renyi and the Chu family members trembled from fright. Drops of cold sweat appeared on their forehead.

Everything that happened was too inconceivable. Putting off how Chu Feng's strength was so strong that he could kill people of the 8th level of the Spirit realm like killing a little chick, with his age, how could he be so ruthless? After all, Chu Feng was still a young man that was 15 years old. Even big adults might not have been able to do all those things.

"Uncle, what happened?" Chu Feng threw the blade to the side and quickly questioned. He could tell that the Chu family seemed to have met with difficulties.

"Feng'er, there's a great catastrophe." After Chu Feng's question, only then did Chu Renyi recover from his shock as he emotionally explained everything that happened.

# Chapter 88 Die

MGA: Chapter 88 – Die

So it turned out in the period of time when Chu Feng and the other left, something huge happened in the Chu family. In the mining zone on the mountain, a rare, black iron ore was excavated out. After more exploration, they discovered that there was a lot more of the ore.

The black iron ore was the best material for weapon creation. The value of it was even higher than gold ores and that mine was a extremely precious mineral deposit. It could increase the Chu family's profits by several hundred times.

So, when the black iron ore was discovered, at the same time that the Chu family rejoiced, they also started to secretly extract the ore and strict secrecy measures were taken.

But, in the world, there were no walls that did not let any wind pass. No one knew who spread the news of the black iron ore, but when the information was leaked out, very quickly, it attracted the envy of the various neighbouring town's powers.

Under the lead of the Chu family's nemesis, the Xu family, they united with the two strongest families in the mountain area, the Ma family and the Wang family. Together, they attacked the Chu family and they wanted to equally divide the black iron mine amongst them.

Chu Renyi was originally handling business outside of town. When he received the news, he instantly hurried back. But, he never would have thought that he would meet the Ma family's ambush. If it wasn't for Chu Feng who arrived just in time, he would have certainly got killed.

“This Xu family must be tired of living.”

After hearing what happened, Chu Feng grinded his teeth in anger. The killing intent from his gaze filled the air, and not even going on the horse, he went straight forward as he crazily ran towards the direction of the Chu family.

“Feng'er, don't go. It's too dangerous.” Seeing that, Chu Renyi hurriedly spoke to stop him.

But it was in vain. Chu Feng's speed was simply too fast and with the sweep of the wind, Chu Feng disappeared. At that instant, Chu Renyi who wanted to say something could only swallow his words back down.

After a while, he recovered back before saying with incomparable shock, “Feng'er's speed! Is his strength past the Spirit realm already?”

Hearing Chu Renyi's words, the heavily injured Chu family members widened their mouth in shock. What did it mean when he surpassed the power of the Spirit realm at that age? It simply exceeded what their brains could bear.

The Leaning Mountain Town was based off of the Chu family. The order was maintained by the Chu family and the citizens were protected by the Chu family. To say that the little town was a small-sized country would not be exaggerating.

Also, because of the recent black iron mine, the Chu family already prepared several layers of defense in the Leaning Mountain town to defend against anyone who had ill intents towards them.

But, in front of them, the attack of the Xu, Ma, and Wang family, the Leaning Mountain Town's layers of defenses were broken through and almost all of the citizens within the town were massacred. The Chu family were the only ones to continue to struggle.

However, no matter how much stronger Chu Yuanba was, while facing the three masters of the Xu, Ma, and Wang family, naturally, he would be at a disadvantage. The current him had a face that was as white as paper. He

had blood all over his body and he was half-kneeling on the floor while violently panting and coughing.

“Father.” Seeing that Chu Yuanba had no more strength to fight, Chu Yuan quickly arrived next to him. He swept his gaze of alert towards his surroundings and he was deeply afraid that someone would kill his father.

When Chu Yuanba was defeated, the forces from everywhere also stopped battling. Finally, a short moment of peace arrived for the bloody battle.

“Chu Yuanba, seeing that you are quite a person, I’ll give you a dignified death. Go and suicide.” Within the people, there was an old person that was slightly fat and short with a black beard. He was the master of the Xu family.

Looking at the three old men in front of him and then using his gaze to sweep over the heavily injured and the dead Chu family members, Chu Yuanba said with sorrow across his face,

“I, Chu Yuanba, can suicide. But please let my Chu family go.”

“I guarantee that my Chu family will leave this mountain and never come back.”

“Haha! Are you an idiot or do you take us as idiots to let go of your Chu family? You want us to release the tiger and let it return to the mountain? Leaving diseases alone?”

“Chu Yuanba. If you have to blame something, you can only blame your inability to reason. If you had promised and shared the black iron mine with us, how would the things that happened today happen? The only reason why your Chu family fell to this point is because of you.”

“Not a single Chu family member will leave here alive. You should all go and suicide. We’ll leave you with a complete corpse.”

The tone of the master of the Xu family was icy cold and it had unmatched heartlessness. After facing the Chu family for so many years, he hated the

Chu family down the bone. How could he give any breathing chances to the Chu family?

“Ahh~~~”

“Waa~~~”

But just at that time, sudden cries came outside of the Chu family residence. The cries were connected one after the other and some even happened at the same time. Within the continuousness, it was quite terrifying.

At that moment, the expression of every single person within the Chu family courtyard changed greatly. Especially the people from the Xu, Wang, and Ma family. Instantly, they became uneasy.

That was because currently, the people from the Chu family were already forced within the Chu family residence. Only their men remained outside of the residence.

But, the wretched yells only happened for a moment. Very quickly, silent sank in. However, the silence made people restless.

\*ta ta ta\*

“Family master, save me!”

But before he even ran for 3 steps, behind him, a cold wind swept by and a black iron blade came flying over.

With a poof, that Xu family member’s head, under countless of gazes, flew into the air. At the end, it fell on the ground like a watermelon with his body still standing there, maintaining the running posture.

“This...”

At that instant, be it the Xu family or the Wang family, they were endlessly shocked. Their faces turned pale white because the Xu family member who was killed was an expert of the 8th level of the Spirit realm.

The 8th level of the Spirit realm. A person like that was so easily killed. It was even done in front of the 3 family masters, so it could be imagined how strong the person who attacked was.

Just as everyone's nerves were tightening, clear sounds of footsteps suddenly resonated outside of the Chu family residence and broke the current silence.

But, when the unhurried footsteps sounded out at that time, it made people uneasy and even frightened as if every step violently throbbed their hearts.

Finally, under the gazes of the crowd, a figure appeared within their vision. It was a young man.

A young man that was wearing a blue, long robe and holding a big banner.

The banner was very special. On it was a green coiling dragon. In the middle, there were three big words. It was the symbol of the Azure Dragon School, the "Azure Dragon Banner".

But compared to the domineering Azure Dragon Banner, the young man was clearly more terrifying. On his young face was blood and his entire body was emitting blood stench and also an extremely pressing killing intent.

\*bang\*

Suddenly, the big banner in the young man's hand dropped. With a bang, he stabbed the banner into the stone slabs and the jolt created several cracks.

"Today, those who invade my Chu family, die!"

# Chapter 89 Now Its Your Turn

MGA: Chapter 89 – Now It's Your Turn

“Today, those who invade my Chu family, die!”

Chu Feng's voice boomed with power. Every single word was absorbed into their souls. Almost everyone who heard that sentence couldn't help but shiver and chills went down their spines. Even the Chu family were no exception.

The young man in front of them was too terrifying. His entire body was covered with blood and his suffocating killing intent made others not dare to take him as a young man. They involuntarily took him as a demon. A demon that killed without blinking.

“Who are you?” The master of the Xu family yelled out first. It was the answer that every single person urgently wanted to know.

Although from his clothing, they could tell that Chu Feng was a core disciple of the Azure Dragon School. Although from the Azure Dragon Banner they could also tell that Chu Feng was a core disciple of the Azure Dragon School.

However, currently, blood was everywhere on Chu Feng's body. Even his face was unclear. People did not even know who he was. Just now, he called himself as a Chu family member so naturally, people did not know what to do.

They did not know when the Chu family had a young man like him appear. Even the Chu family did not know when they had a core disciple.

“Chu family, Chu Feng!” Chu Feng coldly replied.

“What? Chu Feng?”



“It’s Feng'er?!!”

When those words came out, a huge uproar was set off within the crowd.

The name Chu Feng resonated within a hundred miles of the mountain. It could be said that he was a person that no one did not know.

But from what they knew, Chu Feng was only 15 years old and he was only at the 6th level of the Spirit realm. How did he become a core disciple? How did he so easily kill off experts of the 8th level?

Although they did not dare to believe it, after some more detailed assessments, they discovered with astonishment that no matter if it was his build or his silhouette, he was extremely similar to Chu Feng.

The most important part was that Chu Feng really was an Azure Dragon School disciple. If a core disciple appeared in the Chu family, Chu Feng would be the one who had the most hope.

“So it’s you little demon that broke my grandson’s, Xu Tianyi’s, waist?” The master of the Xu family fiercely questioned.

“His skill was inferior. Breaking his waist was benevolence.” Chu Feng said disapprovingly.

“You!!!” The master of the Xu family was endlessly enraged. As he spoke, he wanted to attack.

But before he even got the chance, he was stopped by the master of the Wang family and the master of the Ma family. They said extremely seriously,

“Do you not see what he is holding in his hands? It’s the Azure Dragon Banner!!”

“So what if it’s the Azure Dragon Banner? This person harmed my grandson. He cannot rise from bed, and even up to today, he cannot go off his bed to walk. In the future, he may not even be able to do any martial

cultivation. Today, I must murder this person.” The master of the Xu family angrily roared.

“Are you insane? The Azure Dragon Banner is the symbol of the Azure Dragon School! Having the banner means having the protection of the Azure Dragon School! If you dare to even touch Chu Feng, not only you, even our two families will have disasters fall upon them.”

The two family masters were extremely terrified. They were not afraid of the Chu family but they had to be afraid of the Azure Dragon School. Although the Azure Dragon School was only a second-class school within the Azure Province, to them, they were still a huge monster.

The Azure Dragon School didn't even need to send out a huge army. A few inner court elders could be sent out and their family would be exterminated. They did not dare to provoke nor offend them.

“You two are the insane ones. Do we have any path of return right now? Can't you see what the Chu family has become because of us?”

“Right now, we have no retreat. If we kill Chu Feng, we will offend the Azure Dragon School. If we don't kill him, the Azure Dragon School will not let us go either.”

“However, if we kill Chu Feng right now, the Azure Dragon School won't receive the news right away. We can still pack our stuff and leave. If we don't kill him, the Azure Dragon School will send people very quickly and not even leave anything behind.” The master of the Xu family said seriously.

Hearing those words, the two family masters also sank into deep thought. Suddenly, they felt that the master of the Xu family was correct. Today, they already forced the Chu family to this extent. How could the Chu family who had the support of the Azure Dragon School forgive him?

They really walked into a dead end. If they killed to the end, they would still have a string of hope. But, if they stopped at that moment, there would only be a road of death.

“Feng'er, run! Leave us!” Feeling that the situation was not going well, Chu Yuan loudly yelled out.

“Feng'er, escape! Only by leaving your life can you take revenge for our Chu family!” Also at the same time, the master of the Chu family, Chu Yuanba, loudly yelled out.

Hearing that, the three powers, Xu, Wang, and Ma, did preparations to prevent Chu Feng's escape. The three family masters even emitted their auras of the Origin realm and prepared to attack Chu Feng.

\*ta\*

But just at that time, not only did Chu Feng not back away, he even stepped forward. On the face that was full of blood, a confident smile rose up as he said, “I already said it. Those who invade my Chu family, die.”

\*whoosh\* Before he even finished saying, a gust of wind rose and Chu Feng disappeared.

“Ahh~”

Almost at the same time that Chu Feng disappeared, several cries rang out within the courtyard. Looking over, they saw several Xu family members decapitated and they were killed by Chu Feng.

\*whoosh\* But just as they found out about that, Chu Feng disappeared again. Following that was the death of several Ma family members.

“Bastard. Join hands and kill him.”

At that instant, the master of the Xu family roared and rushed towards Chu Feng. Quickly after, the master of the Wang and Ma family closely followed him.

At that moment, Chu Yuanba, Chu Yuan and the others were endlessly tense. They wiped their cold sweat for Chu Feng because no one felt that the Chu Feng, who was only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm, could escape from three experts of the Origin realm.

Although there was only one word of difference between Spirit realm and Origin realm, the realm between the two could be said to be the distance of heaven and earth. It was simply a large, impossible to pass gap. It was impossible to discuss the two together.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

However, the unexpected thing was that although the 3 family masters had atmospheres like a rainbow, extremely quick speed and even stronger power, they had no way to match Chu Feng's speed. Every time, they were one step slower.

They could only watch as the people from their own family wretchedly died from Chu Feng's hands one after the other. They could not do anything because Chu Feng's speed was simply too quick. So quick that it exceeded common sense and they had no way of catching up to him.

Under those situations, after a short moment, within the entire courtyard, other than the Chu family, there were only three people remaining from the Xu family, the Wang family, and the Ma family. They were the three family masters. As for the others, they all died and their death was from beheading.

“Bastard, I will cut your corpse into 10 thousand pieces.” Looking at the bodies that filled the ground, looking at one family member dying after the other, the three family masters were enraged to the extreme.

\*ta\* But just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his wandering steps and stood in front of Chu Yuanba and Chu Yuan. He cast his icy cold gaze towards the three family masters and coldly said,

“Now it's your turn!”

# Chapter 90 Spirit Realm Battling Origin Realm

MGA: Chapter 90 – Spirit Realm Battling Origin Realm

The current Chu Feng was like a person of blood. He was covered with blood all over his body but not a single drop of it was his. All of them were the blood of his enemies.

The bloody Chu Feng stood there and he appeared more or less scary. His pair of sharp eyes were as if they were dyed with blood. His eye truly turned red from all the killing.

“What a conceited brat. If I don’t skin you alive today, I am not worthy of being the Xu family’s master.”

Although Chu Feng already displayed something that would shock the world, the master of the Xu family already lost his reason from rage and he did not care about that.

The air around his body were already twisting and layers of Origin power continuously surged out from within his body. The strong pressure became a formless hurricane as it engulfed everything around him. If it wasn’t for Chu Feng’s resistance, the Chu family crowd would have been even more heavily injured by the pressure.

As for the master of the Wang and Ma family, they were doing the same. Their heart was extremely painful as they saw their family die and fall one after the other in front of them.

Especially when their family were killed by decapitation. A complete corpse was not even remained. How could they endure that?

“Chu Feng, leave your life here!”

The master of the Wang family attacked first. He clawed the air in front of him with his big hand and his Origin power flooded out. It formed into a transparent huge hand that was 2 meters tall and fiercely clawed towards Chu Feng.

That attack was not small. Although it was only a rank 3 martial skill, when it was used by an expert of the Origin realm who restructured it with Origin power, the might increased by dozens of times.

“Hmph.”

But even if it was such a terrifying attack, Chu Feng’s expression was unchanged as it was fearless. Operating the Mysterious Technique, he raised his hand and sent an Illusionary Palm to forcefully smash away the martial skill from the master of the Wang family.

\*ta ta ta...\*

However, Chu Feng underestimated the experts of the Origin realm. Even though he blocked the martial skill of the Wang family master, the tyrannical Origin power still forced Chu Feng a few steps back.

“Boy, let’s see if you can take my Stone Fists.”

Seeing that Chu Feng got pushed back, the 3 family masters rejoiced. The Ma family master quickly attacked and several fists struck out. The fists from condensed Origin power were like huge boulders as they emerged while hiding the sky and covering the ground.

His attacks were not only directed towards Chu Feng himself. They were also directed at the Chu family who were behind Chu Feng as he wanted to quickly kill them all.

Without saying anything, Chu Feng’s legs slightly moved into a horse riding stance and the robe on his body started to move without any wind. Within his eyes, two rays of lightning suddenly appeared.

\*bzz\*

Countless thick lightning were like rolling lightning snakes. They appeared from Chu Feng's body, intertwined, and surged forward. They formed a dense wall of lightning that did not let any wind pass. It completely held back the fist formed from the condensation of Origin power.

“Haa!”

After taking the attack, Chu Feng angrily yelled out. The snakes of lightning abandoned defence and started to attack. The lightning dragons that were as if they were furious made an ear-piercing roar. The dazzling lightning split and attacked the three family masters.

“This power, this form, it's a rank 5 skill. This boy can use a rank 5 skill.”

The expressions of the three family masters changed greatly. No matter what, they never would have thought that Chu Feng could already use a rank 5 skill. If it was said that they could only yearn for rank 4 skills, they could only extravagantly hope for rank 5 skills.

After all, only core disciples could cultivate in rank 4 martial skills. As for rank 5 martial skills, even if they could cultivate it, one needed extremely strong comprehension power to succeed in training in it.

Even if they were at the Origin realm and they got a rank 5 martial skill, they might not even be able to control it so proficiently. Besides, they did not even have any chances to cultivate rank 5 martial skills.

So, at that moment, when they saw the display of Chu Feng's 3rd Thunder Style, they were both surprised and angry. Surprised that he could use a rank 5 skill at that age, angry because of jealousy.

They had lived for half a generation yet they did not even have the chance to cultivate rank 4 martial skills. Yet, Chu Feng could cultivate rank 5 martial skills at that age. It made them feel the unfairness.

However, where did fair come from in the world? The world was a survival of the fittest. An era when one ate another.

“Haa!”

As they were shocked, the three family masters did not dare to be slow. They all fully used their own martial skills that they were skilled in to defend against Chu Feng’s attack. Even though the ranks of their martial skills were far weaker than Chu Feng’s rank 5 martial skill, their foundation, the Origin power, compensated for that.

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

Waves of explosive rumbling stirred up waves of energy ripples. Within the Origin power came lightning that engulfed the middle of the courtyard. The stone fragments on the ground swirled in the air. The buildings around shattered. Even the Chu family members that retreated were forced even further away by the waves.

“So strong. Feng'er can fight against three experts of the 1st level of the Origin realm while only being at the 7th level of the Spirit realm.”

The current Chu Yuanba was as if he forgot about his own injuries. His eyes did not even look away as he stared at the battle between Chu Feng and the three family masters. He had never seen nor heard a person that did not lose when the difference was an entire realm.

“Chu Feng is really strong.”

Other than Chu Yuanba, the other Chu family members were also focusing their attention on the battle. However, while looking at the shocking battle and the destructive attacks, other than shock, they had another complicated emotion.

Within the entire Chu family, including Chu Yuanba and Chu Yuan, not a single person thought that at the time of the Chu family’s calamity, the one who would stand in front of them would be this young man.

Looked down upon when he was young. Insulted when he was young. Bullied when he was young. Discriminated against when he was young.



But even if it was even more impossible to think, the person who was standing in front of them was that young man. He threw away his own opinion of them, threw away the humiliation he suffered before, and at that moment, he was using his life to protect the entire family.

When the survival of a family landed into a person's hands, that wasn't much because every family would have a person like that. The backbone of their soul.

However, when the survival of a family landed into the young man's hands who had been disdainfully looked upon by countless people, that was the real shocking scene. The scene was enough to shake the deepest areas in their hearts.

“Good luck Chu Feng!”

No matter if they were willing to or not, at that moment, those words were yelled in every single heart of the Chu family members. In front of them, the survival of the Chu family was truly within Chu Feng's hands.

# Chapter 91 Unite

MGA: Chapter 91 – Unite

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

The battle continued as Chu Feng fought against 3 experts of the Origin realm by himself. Although he did not have the advantage, he was certainly not disadvantaged.

An unheard miracle was being performed right in front of the crowd. The Chu family all urgently hoped that Chu Feng could win. Not only did it represent that they could be saved from this calamity, it also meant that the Chu family could reach a whole new peak.

With the young man who could create miracles, they knew that their Chu family would not be unordinary anymore. At least, they would not be curled up in the small little Leaning Mountain Town.

\*bzz\*

Suddenly, several lightning snakes stacked on one another and swept past. It was like a long lightning whip and it scattered all of the martial skills from the 3 family masters, continuously pushing the 3 of them back.

“Boy, don’t even think of being imperious.” Being shattered by one attack, the three family masters counterattacked at the same time. They condensed an even stronger Origin power, displayed even stronger martial skills and started to attack Chu Feng.

However, no matter how much strong the attacks were from the family masters, in front of Chu Feng’s lightning, it was in vain and it could not even harm Chu Feng in the slightest.

“Is this boy even human? Does he have endless spiritual energy in his body?”

“No need to rush. Since he used rank 5 martial skills, it meant that he also trained in the Mysterious Techniques. Having sturdy spiritual energy in his body is very normal. However, rank 5 martial skills consumes a lot of spiritual energy. With his cultivation, he can't go on for long.”

“That's right. Even if his spiritual energy gets more sturdy, there will be a time when he gets dried out. He cannot endure past us. If this goes on, he will lose without a doubt.” The three family masters quietly communicated.

That was because Origin power and spiritual energy could be said to have the difference of heaven and earth. So, even if Chu Feng used his might of the rank 5 martial skill and was able to fight against them temporarily, they thought that Chu Feng's spiritual energy would dry up sooner or later. When that time arrived, naturally, they could win against Chu Feng.

\*whoosh\*

But just at that time, strong wind started to rise under Chu Feng's feet and he instantly disappeared. When Chu Feng reappeared, he was behind the master of the Ma family. The hand that was like a blade already chopped towards his neck.

\*poof\*

Everything happened too fast and too sudden. They only saw Chu Feng's hand which was covered with lightning chop like a scythe. Blood sprayed out and before the master of the Ma family could even react, his head already fell with that proud smile still hung on his face.

“Old fellows, don't be careless when fighting me.”

As he killed the master of the Ma family with one strike, on the corner of Chu Feng's mouth was an evil smile. He stepped forward and formed strong wind again before disappearing.

“This boy is too fast, be careful.”

Seeing that, the remaining two family masters frowned and did not dare to have even a trace of carelessness. They stood back to back and started to strictly defend.

\*whoosh\*

Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly appeared. His arm suddenly flashed, and the lightning that was on his hand suddenly surged out and became a lightning sword. It chopped towards the back of the two people.

“Boy, don’t look down on us.” The two family masters used their strong methods at the same time to block Chu Feng’s attack.

\*whoosh\* But, they only saw Chu Feng lightly smile. Before the sword of lightning even sliced down, his body disappeared once again and he arrived behind the master of the Wang family.

“Careful!” The master the Xu family reacted first and he quickly yelled out.

But it was too late. Chu Feng already attacked and the lightning swept past. With a poof, the head of the Wang family master also flew up and he died right there.

Seeing two people who were killed by Chu Feng within a blink, the anger that was on the face of the Xu family master no longer remained. Replacing it was fear. Under the threat of death, he finally felt fear.

At that instant, he had a thought. It was that when they fought against Chu Feng, there was never a chance of victory. From the start, the young man seemingly never truly fought with them. It was more like he was toying with them.

“You... You...I’ll kill you!”

Knowing that his life was reaching the end, the master of the Xu family could only put everything he had and left nothing behind. He used his most fierce attack on Chu Feng.

However, in Chu Feng's eyes, even stronger attacks were useless towards him. In front of his Imperial Sky Technique, in front of that absolute speed, the strength of the 1st level of the Origin realm was really not enough.

\*whoosh\* Chu Feng's body shot forward and arrived behind him like a demon. With the wave of his hand, he easily killed the master of the Xu family.

With that, the 3 experts of the Origin realm all died by Chu Feng's hands. Their death was the same as their family. They were decapitated.

“Huu~~~”

At that instant, the Chu family crowd couldn't help but inhale a breath of cool air. Chu Feng's performance was too unexpected and he was simply so imaginably strong.

At that instant, there was no one cheering and only there was only silence. So silent that other than breathing, one could only hear the beating of hearts. Their hearts which were full of emotion.

A young man who was only at the 7th level of the Spirit realm could kill 3 people at the 1st level of the Origin realm.

A young man who was only 15 years old but had already become a core disciple of the Azure Dragon School and could use rank 5 skills.

That young man, no matter where, was going to be called a genius. That genius belonged to the Chu family. Every single Chu family member knew that not only were they saved, they were even destined to rise abruptly as long as the young man was willing to.

The curtains of the huge battle fell and the Chu family started to clear the corpses that were everywhere in the Leaning Mountain Town. No matter if it was the Chu family members or town citizens, they all got a dignified bury.

However, the heads of the Wang, Xu, and Ma family, they were hung on the walls of the Leaning Mountain Town. That could be said to be “killing the chicken to warn the monkey” but it was really a flaunt of power.

In the Chu family’s conference hall, the place where Chu Feng was not qualified to enter before, all of the Chu family’s backbones were there. As for Chu Feng, he sat on the seat of the head.

“Feng'er, following what you said, invitation letters were sent towards the various powers in the mountain area.”

Chu Yuanba’s injuries were already taken care of, but this main backbone of the Chu family was reporting some things to Chu Feng and his attitude was very humble.

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded and didn’t say much. He didn’t even look at Chu Yuanba as he continued to look over the book within his hands.

Facing Chu Feng who had that attitude, Chu Yuanba could only dryly laugh. As for the other backbones of the Chu family, they did not dare to say anything. They knew that from today on, in the Chu family, it was not Chu Yuan’s words that counted nor Chu Yuanba’s. It was Chu Feng’s words.

It had nothing to do with experience nor seniority. It was because Chu Feng had the strength. After all, without him, everyone would have been dead.

“Feng'er, I wonder why you sent out invitations to those powers?” Finally, Chu Yuan spoke. Today, only him, his foster father, dared to speak to Chu Feng like that.

After hearing Chu Yuan’s words, Chu Feng closed the book in his hands, raised his head, slightly smiled and said,

“I just feel that it’s time to unite all the powers in this mountain area.”

# Chapter 92 Chu Fengs Ancestry

MGA: Chapter 92 – Chu Feng’s Ancestry

The Chu family’s meeting concluded. Chu Feng and Chu Yuan returned to their current residence.

“Father, I have something that I want to ask you.” As father and son were in one room by themselves, Chu Feng spoke to ask about something.

“Feng'er, there’s no harm in speaking your mind about anything.” Chu Yuan looked at Chu Feng and his gaze was full of love and proudness.

Chu Feng’s performance shocked him one time after the other. Today, he even saved the Chu family, and within his heart, he already became his greatest pride.

Seeing that, Chu Feng did not drag the conversation and while smiling, he said the question that he had always wanted to ask, “Father, who are my biological parents and why did they need to abandon me?”

“That’s...” When Chu Feng’s words came out, the Chu Yuan who was still full of happiness instantly froze and change on his face clearly happened.

“Father, is it some unspeakable issues?” Chu Feng saw that something was wrong.

“It’s not unspeakable. It’s just that, Feng'er, about your parents, I hardly know anything about them.” Chu Yuan dryly smiled while he explained.

“Even you don’t know? Can it be that you picked me up?” Chu Feng panicked a bit.

From when he met the beggar that was so unpredictably strong yet quite insane, Chu Feng felt that his ancestry must not have been simple. So, he impatiently asked Chu Yuan that question.

However, if Chu Yuan really did pick him up from somewhere, it meant that all trails were broken and he would have no way of getting information about his parents from Chu Yuan.

“No, it’s not like that. Actually, I was entrusted by someone to take care of you.” Chu Yuan explained, but from his expression, one could tell that everything was not that simple.

“Entrusted by someone? Entrusted by who? And how do you know that that person was not my parent?” Chu Feng impatiently questioned.

Seeing Chu Feng’s impatience, Chu Yuan’s face continuously changed as if doing some internal struggle. At the end, he sighed and said,

“Ahh, since you want to know so badly, I’ll tell you.”

“This story needs to be started from 15 years ago. On that year, I brought some Chu family servants to go to a distant place. On the road, we passed through a forest on a mountain.”

“Within the mountain forest, I met a man. That male was carrying a child and he asked me if I was surnamed Chu or not.”

“Because we were escorting some goods and because the man’s clothing was quite suspicious, I did not face him and answer his question.”

“But I never would have thought that without that man even moving, two people exploded and died, becoming a pool of blood.”

“At that time, we were terrified. We originally wanted to turn around and run, but it was useless. A formless aura bound all of us and we could not even move.”

“Are you surnamed Chu? That man spoke and asked me once again. Only then did I realize that the one who killed my Chu family’s servants and bound us would very likely have been that person.”

“However, the me who saw such a strong person at that time was already filled with fear. How could I have noticed his question? I only blankly



stared at him.”

“Then just at that time, I discovered with astonishment that two flames suddenly appeared in his eyes. At the same time, all the goods that we were bringing were burnt by fire. Even the cart and horses instantly became ash.”

“At that moment, he already showed impatience. I could clearly feel the killing intent that he was emitting. It was the most terrifying killing intent that I had ever felt in my life. It was as if he came from Hell.”

“So, at that instant, I felt that I was, without a doubt, dead. However, he did not attack me. He only spoke and asked, for the last time, whether I was surnamed Chu or not.”

“That time, I did not hesitate at all. I quickly replied to his question and I even said the circumstances of my own family and the location of the Chu family.”

Speaking to that point, Chu Yuan seemed to feel extremely guilty. Chu Feng could guess why. Obviously, it was because the him at that time was afraid of death and handed over everything about the Chu family.

After all, if that person had enmity towards the Chu family, Chu Yuan’s words would have completely sold the Chu family out and all of the Chu family members could not have escaped death. However, since the Chu family was still here, it meant that the man should have had another goal.

“Father, what next?” Chu Feng really wanted to know the ending.

“After that, he killed all the servants that went along with me and only left me alone. He entrusted that child to me, and that child was you.”

“After taking you, that person told me to raise you well and to see you as my own. However, your name was not allowed to be decided by me. It had to be Chu Feng.”

“That’s...”

At that moment, Chu Feng was greatly shocked in his heart. Although he already guessed that child was him, his heart was still endlessly shocked. He never would have thought that his name was not decided by Chu Yuan. It was already decided by another person.

When he thought of the male who asked Chu Yuan the same question 3 times, it was not hard for Chu Feng to think that his biological father might also be surnamed Chu. As for why he entrusted him to Chu Yuan, it was very possible that the man did not want Chu Feng to change his surname.

“How could I dare to refuse at that time? Naturally, I promised him.”

“However, he gave out a few demands. It was that I could not tell you where you came from, nor could I say that you were my own son. I had to tell you, from the start, that you were my foster son. The most important thing was that I could not do anything harmful to you and I had to let you grow up healthily.”

“If any one of the demands were violated, there would only be one ending. It was that he would exterminate the entire Chu family and not leave anything.”

Chu Yuan spoke the truth and finally, Chu Feng knew why Chu Yuan never spoke about Chu Feng’s ancestry if he never asked and also why Chu Yuan would be so uneasy or even fearful when Chu Feng asked about his ancestry. It was because someone was always threatening him.

“Father, do you know what that male was called and if there were any special signs on his body?” Chu Feng seriously asked because hiddenly, he already had the answer in his heart.

“He did not say what he was called, but on his forehead, there was indeed a strange birthmark. It was like a flame and it was extremely weird.” Chu Yuan replied.

At that instant, Chu Feng was quite calm because it was fairly similar to his guess. His ancestry really was related to the beggar on that day.

“Father, did he say anything after that? Did he mention my parents?”

“Nothing. He did not tell me anything about your parents.”

“Then why did you say that he could not possibly be my father?”

Hearing those words, Chu Yuan closed his eyes and took a deep breath. Only then did he slowly speak, “It was because after handing you over to me, it was like a heavy burden was removed. He quickly changed into a completely different person and started to yell like he was insane.”

“I still deeply remember the insane words that he said that day.”

“What did he say?” Chu Feng was unable to wait.

“He yelled towards the sky: You’ve seen it right? I already did what you told me to do. Can you let me go!? I beg you, let me go!!!”

# Chapter 93 Present

MGA: Chapter 93 – Present

Chu Yuan described the scene that year vividly and colourfully. On his face, a stunned expression was still hung there as if the scene that year reappeared in front of his eyes.

Chu Feng could also tell that what happened that day really hugely affected Chu Yuan. At least, an unerasable shadow was left deep within his heart.

Seeing Chu Yuan like that, Chu Feng also sank into deep thought. He knew that what Chu Yuan said was correct. That insane man shouldn't have been his father or else he would not have said such strange, insane words.

But, anyone who had intelligence could tell that the insane man should have been entrusted with the job of handing Chu Feng over to Chu Yuan. It could even be said that he was forced by someone. He was extremely terrified of the person that forced him, and that person was very likely Chu Feng's family.

However, that man was already so shockingly strong. How strong would the person that could force the man and even made him so terrified be?

“Where did I come from? Who are my parents? Why did they need to entrust me to others?” At that instant, within Chu Feng's heart, those were the biggest questions. The more he understood, the more he discovered that his identity was so special. Something must have been hidden behind that.

“Father, what next? Did that person say else anything to you?” Chu Feng closely asked.

“After that, he disappeared. I didn't see how he left. If it wasn't because I was carrying you, I really would have suspected if he actually appeared or

not. But the facts told me that everything was real.”

“As for me, I brought you back to the Chu family. Because the goods were burnt and my men were killed yet I could not say the truth, I could only lie then and say that I picked you up on the road.”

“But after knowing what happened, the family did not approve of me raising you and felt that you were bad luck.”

“However, today, I believe that no one would feel that you are bad luck because you saved the entire Chu family. It’s just that by telling the truth to you, I wonder if that person will...” Speaking to that point, the worry on Chu Yuan’s face became even stronger.

After all, that person’s strength was too terrifying. Chu Yuan did not even know whether that person could hear it or not when he said all that. He felt that he was always in danger and that person could appear at anytime. However, being asked by Chu Feng, he really could not bear to not say the truth and could not bear to hide it from Chu Feng.

Because up until now, he who knew the truth was very clear that Chu Feng’s scary talent was brought when he was born. After all, his ancestry was already filled with the colours of legends.

“Father, don’t worry. I feel like that person would most likely be muddled and confused. I think that he already forgot about the things that he entrusted you with so he shouldn’t look for trouble.”

“Besides, even if he returns, you still have me. Since he entrusted me to you, he would not harm me.”

Chu Feng couldn’t help but think back at the scene in the Ancient City. He really felt that that person already went insane. Just because of that, Chu Feng was even more curious. What did he experience to force him into insanity? Was it his parents?

Anyway, Chu Feng already had all sorts of questions lingering around in his heart and it made him a bit confused. The Chu Feng who was impelled

by those questions wanted to know the truth.

Where did he come from? Who were his parents? The most important thing was, why did his parents entrust him to others? What happened that year? Those were the answers that Chu Feng wanted to know the most.

“Ho, that would be nice. But, Feng'er, no matter what happens in the future, you will always be my pride.”

“Although I know that such an outstanding you doesn't have anything to do with me and I know that you got it all from your parents. However, in my heart, you are still my son.”

Suddenly, Chu Yuan seemed relieved as if life and death did not matter. To him, it was already enough to have a son like Chu Feng.

“Father, don't say that. If it wasn't for you, I would have already starved to death. How could I even be here today? No matter what others say, in my heart, you are my father. A well-qualified father.”

Chu Feng's words all came from his heart. If it wasn't for Chu Yuan who took him in that year, other people might not have been so passionate. Even if he followed that insane man, perhaps he would have been hit to death from some rashness.

So, Chu Feng was really grateful for Chu Yuan and he really had deep affection for him. Even if he had yearning for his own, biological parents.

The feelings from all these years made Chu Feng feel that Chu Yuan was his biological parent because up until now, the person who let him feel family love, the person who let him feel fatherly love, was none other than Chu Yuan.

However, Chu Feng did not blame his own biological parents anymore. He felt that it was most likely some unspeakable thing or else they would not entrust himself to others and they even used threats.

The current Chu Yuan could not say anything from overwhelming emotion. Tears appeared in his eyes and he was really moved by Chu Feng's words.

He felt that all these years, as a father, he did not do his job well. He did indeed let Chu Feng feel many grievances. Also, if it wasn't for the threats of the insane man back then, perhaps he would not even raise Chu Feng.

“Father, I have a present for you.” Chu Feng took out a bunch of Spiritual Beads out from his Cosmos Sack and gave it to Chu Yuan. It looked like there were almost a hundred beads.

“Feng'er, this is too expensive. I cannot take it.”

Seeing those golden and shiny Spiritual Beads, Chu Yuan was greatly shocked. He widened his eyes and mouth while being stunned. Although he already discovered Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack, he never would have thought that there were so many Spiritual Beads within that sack.

To know, that many Spiritual Beads was huge property to the Chu family and Chu Feng was giving it all to him. Naturally, it was impossible for him to accept.

“Feng'er, right now, are you in the crucial points of cultivation. With your talent, these Spiritual Beads can help you break into the Origin realm. You should still leave it for yourself.” Chu Yuan started to evade them at all costs.

Chu Feng only lightly smiled, “Father, I still have Spiritual Beads. Take these. In 2 more days, all of the powers in this mountain area will come from the invitation. At that time, I'm sure that there will be some conflicts.”

“Grandfather is heavily injured right now and all of the burdens will land on your shoulders. So, you need to break into the Origin realm in 2 days or else it would be very hard for those powers to acknowledge allegiance to us.”

“Break into the Origin realm in 2 days?” Chu Yuan’s heart tightened. Although he was pushing them away with words, in his heart, he really desired to enter the Origin realm. Seeing so many Spiritual Beads in Chu Feng’s hands, perhaps he could really succeed.

“Take them.”

Under Chu Feng’s request, Chu Yuan could only take them. With Chu Feng’s help, he started to refine the Spiritual Beads and wanted to rely on the huge spiritual energy to break into the Origin realm that he dreamed of.

At the same time, in the core zone of the Azure Dragon School, another scene was happening.

Leng Wuzui was standing in a dark underground palace. His face was extremely angry and in front of him, Liu Bing was standing there with fear all over her face.

Seeing Liu Bing like that, Leng Wuzui slightly frowned and asked seriously, “You’re saying that someone is hiddenly protecting Chu Feng and it is at least an expert of the Profound realm?”



# Chapter 94 Morality and Ability

MGA: Chapter 94 – Morality and Ability

“That person was certainly in the Profound realm. Or else with Gao Le’s cultivation, it would be impossible for him to be killed instantly by someone, not to mention that it was under the situation of pressure.” Liu Bing said while trembling in fear and her face was full of panic.

On that day, when she and Gao Le discovered that something was wrong, to avoid Leng Wuzui’s punishment, they chose to continue chasing after Chu Feng. While they were resting on the road, Gao Le went to relieve himself. However, before leaving for long, Liu Bing felt an extremely strong energy ripple and the direction was where Gao Le was.

Liu Bing listened as she went over, but she discovered that Gao Le had already died. It was the same as the Zhao Shi brothers. There were not any injuries on the surface but his organs were already shattered. It was clear that he died from overwhelming pressure.

So, Liu Bing did not dare to continue chasing and instead, she escaped back as fast as she could and told Leng Wuzui everything. At that moment, her opponent was not someone who she could take care of.

“It seems that I underestimated that Chu Feng.”

Leng Wuzui sank into deep thought and Liu Bing was standing where she was while using that fearful gaze to look at Leng Wuzui. She did not dare to say half a word and it could be seen that she was really afraid of Leng Wuzui.

“Liu Bing, I will personally take care of this issue. Take a rest.” Suddenly, Leng Wuzui took out a little white-jade bottle from his Cosmos Sack and gave it to Liu Bing.

“Thank you.” Seeing the white-jade bottle, Liu Bing rejoiced and quickly took it. Without even thinking, she opened the top of the bottle and finished all the liquid contents in one go.

“Liu Bing, does the antidote taste different this time?” Liu Wuzui stood up with his hands behind his back and used a strange gaze to stare at Liu Bing. On the corner of his mouth, there was even a dark and cold smile.

“The taste this time seems to be a bit sweeter.” Liu Bing wiped the corner of her lip, but suddenly, her face changed greatly as she pointed at Leng Wuzui and yelled, “You... You... You...”

“Oh~”

Very quickly, Liu Bing could not say anything. Her face changed from pale to green, from green to purple and her body started to emit white-coloured steam. She stuffed her hand into her throat as if wanting to dig the liquid back out. However, nothing was rewarded for her actions.

“No use in keeping you if you only do detrimental work.” Seeing Liu Bing who was in pain, there was not a trace of sympathy on Leng Wuzui’s face. Only when Liu Bing fell on the floor and breathed no more did he have hint of cold smile on his face.

“Intentionally letting her back to report so I know the difficulties to force me to retreat? Interesting. I would really like to know what person is playing around with me and whether you can protect Chu Feng or not.”

Thinking to there, Leng Wuzui walked in front of a desk, took out paper and started to write. On that letter, it wrote: “My lord father, I have difficulties in the Azure Dragon School. Could you send out our ancestor Leng to solve this trouble?”

Time elapsed, and with a blink, 2 days passed. It was the day where the Chu family invited all sorts of powers within the mountain area.

Outside of the Leaning Mountain Town, the heads of the Wu, Ma, and Wang family were still hung there. Even with a single glance it was

terrifying.

Within the Leaning Mountain Town, in the middle of the martial arts training ground, there were banquets everywhere to welcome the guests coming from various places.

Although happiness and smiles were on their faces while everyone drank and chatted merrily, the atmosphere was slightly off.

After all, the Chu family excavating the black iron mine already shook the entire mountain area. The Chu family's battle between the Xu, Wang, and Ma family also spread out quite thoroughly.

The Chu family being able to fight against three families yet not lose while also beheading the family masters of the 3 Origin realm people showed that the Chu family's strength was the strongest in the entire mountain area.

When the Chu family sent out invitation towards various powers for a banquet, those who had eyes could see what the Chu family planned. So, that was why although everyone were all smiles, in reality, they were not willing to come in their heart. The reason that they did was only because they were afraid of the Chu family.

“Why is Chu Yuanba not here? On such an important day, shouldn't Chu Yuanba be hosting this?”

“Chu Yuanba is indeed strong. He could defeat those three people all by himself. However, since he has not shown his face today, I would think that he was heavily injured so it would not be good for him to show himself.”

“You are correct. My guess is exactly the same. But, if only Chu Yuan is here, could he control the scene? After all, there are the existences of the Origin realm within the people who came here right?”

“I believe, in the necessary times, Chu Yuanba would show himself. Without absolute certainty, the Chu family would not invite everyone to

this place. It's just that, who is that young man? How can he sit on such an important position?"

As everyone discussed, some people pointed their fingers towards Chu Feng who was next to Chu Yuan. Although Chu Feng's name already became known everywhere, there were indeed some people who did not see Chu Feng before.

"That's the genius of the Chu family, Chu Feng. Looking at his clothes, he should have already become a core disciple. That is really quite impressive."

"That means the Azure Dragon Banner is real? No wonder. No wonder the Chu family would have such a huge movement. With the protection of the Azure Dragon Banner, there really aren't people that would dare to touch the Chu family in the mountain area."

"That may not be so. Although the strength of the Wang, Xu, and Ma family has been greatly wounded, within the mountain area, there is still the Li family and the Zhao family. Their strength aren't any weaker than the Xu family before and today, those two Origin realm family masters have arrived."

"If the Chu family was only displaying their might to tell others not to even think about the black iron mine then that would be fine. However, if the Chu family wants to unite the mountain area and lead it themselves, I'm afraid many powers will not agree to it. If we all join hands, I believe that the Chu family would have a headache."

People were guessing the goal of the banquet and many powers already hiddenly got news. If the Chu family really wanted to unite the powers within the mountain range, then they would join hands and resist.

"Father, it's about time to start." Chu Feng shot a glance to Chu Yuan.

"Mm." Chu Yuan stood up and said in a loud and clear voice, "First of all, thank you everyone for coming here and joining this banquet."

“I’m sure many know that 2 days ago, my Chu family met with a calamity. Three big families surrounded and attacked my Chu family because they wanted to rob my Chu family’s property. But regrettfully, they paid the price for their own wickedness.”

“Although my Chu family was victorious in this battle, many of the town’s citizens were harmed and many families had been met with misfortune. This made me think over it. In the mountain area, the many powers are sharing the mountain area’s resources. We should originally be like a family so how could we kill one another?”

“At the end, I thought of the solution. The so-called without a compass and a set square, circumferences cannot be made. I feel like, in the mountain area, we should have some rules and the rules would be maintained by everyone.”

[TN: The character “compass” and “set square” forms the word “rule”.]

After that, Chu Yuan stated some of the so-called rules. But in reality, it was to restrict the development of various powers so that the Chu family would have the most benefits.

\*bang\*

Suddenly, a table was shattered by a hit. A 9-foot, dark-skinned, big person with sideburns across his face stood up, pointed at Chu Yuan and loudly yelled,

“Chu Yuan, you want to unite us? What morality and ability do you have to do that?”

# Chapter 95 I Behead Without Exception

MGA: Chapter 95 – I Behead Without Exception

The big person who had the sideburns was the master of a family that existed for generations. His age was similar to Chu Yuan's and he had the strength of the 9th level of the Spirit realm. So, while facing against Chu Yuan, naturally, he did not give in.

Chu Yuan's expression did not change as he encountered the big person's actions. Chu Yuan slowly walked towards him, and at the same time, Chu Feng and the other Chu family members closely followed.

It had to be said that the movement of the Chu family really did bring quite a strong grandeur. As they walked, the hearts of many of the surrounding people jumped because the hung heads outside of the Leaning Mountain Town already proved that the Chu family were heartless and ruthless.

However, compared to others, the big person with sideburns was fearless as he stared at Chu Yuan who was in front of him and said,

“Chu Yuan, if your Chu family wants to unite the mountain area, you should find a person who's more presentable. Go and find Chu Yuanba or else you really would not be qualified to unite and lead us.”

*\*bang\** However, just as the big person finished speaking, Chu Yuan suddenly extended his hand. A clear slap fiercely landed on the big person's face.

*\*boom\** The strong force made the big person fly dozens of meters away. As he flew in the air, the chairs and tables shattered. Many surrounding people got heavily injured just by getting hit by his forceful collision.

But, that was still the result of Chu Yuan restraining himself or else Chu Yuan's slap could have broke his brain into pieces.

The big person came to his senses and he was filled with shock. As he covered his face with his hand, he lost himself from fear and panic as he howled,

“You... You... You entered the Origin realm?!”

“Origin realm? Chu Yuan entered the Origin realm?”

When the words of the big person came out of his mouth, the surrounding crowd were endlessly shocked as well. Thinking back, the aura that Chu Yuan emitted was a bit off. It was not spiritual energy. It was Origin power. Chu Yuan really did enter the Origin realm.

Chu Yuan did not answer the big person's question and he only walked in front of him, raised his leg and kicked. With a cracking sound, he broke the big person's left leg.

“Ah~~~~~” The big person cried out in pain, hugged his leg and started to howl.

Looking at the big person who had pain all over his face, Chu Yuan's face did not have a sliver of sympathy as he only coldly smiled and said, “Am I qualified now?”

Looking at that scene, the crowd couldn't help but breathe a breath of cool air because that time, Chu Yuan did not conceal himself as he released his own aura. Without a doubt, it was the 1st level of the Origin realm.

“Chu Yuan really entered the Origin realm. So the Chu family already had 2 experts of the Origin realm.”

“No wonder. No wonder even when the Xu, Wang, and Ma family acted together, they could still not beat the Chu family. The Chu family's strength is too strong.”

At that instant, many people who originally wanted to oppose the Chu family erased those thoughts. Suddenly, they understood that they underestimated the Chu family. The strength that the Chu family had today was not something that they could go against.

“It’s not that I’m looking down on you. However, if you’re only at the 1st level of the Origin realm, you are still not qualified.”

Just at that time, an aged voice suddenly rang out somewhere. Looking over, a person who was thin as firewood yet almost 10 feet tall stood up.

That old man was too skinny and too tall. As he stood there, he was just like a dried out tree that was on the verge of collapse. However, his pair of eyes were abnormally bright and it made people not dare to underestimate him.

“It’s the master of the Li family. He really did come.” Seeing that old man, many people cried out in surprise. Within the mountain area, that person was as well-known as Chu Yuanba, being also an expert of the 1st level of the Origin realm.

“Old Li, no need to be so direct when you speak. At least leave some face for the young ones.”

Just at that time, another old man stood up. He was also very skinny but in contrary, he was very short. He looked just like a monkey.

However, ignoring his ugliness, his aura was not ordinary. He also had the cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm.

“Indeed. They came prepared.” Chu Yuan slightly frowned because the old man who was like a monkey was the master of the Zhao family. It could be said that those two, within the mountain area, other than Chu Yuanba, were the strongest in the old generation.

The strength of the Zhao and Li family were actually no worse than the Xu family. It was just that they usually kept a low-profile and they belonged to those people who silently made their fortune. The most important thing



was that the two families were very close to one another and their relationship was extremely good. It was obvious that they came together this time to join hands and fight against the Chu family.

“Chu Yuan, go get your old father. You are not equal to the both of us.” The master of the Zhao family waved his hand towards Chu Yuan but never looked at him in the eye. It was obvious that he did not even put Chu Yuan in his eyes.

“Hmph, whether we are equal or not will still rely on strength.”

Chu Yuan coldly snorted and rushed towards the two of them. At that moment, the him who was at the 1st level of the Origin realm had a lot of confidence. In addition to his healthy, young self, he did not put the two old men in his eyes.

“Ahh, after reaching the Origin realm with great difficulty. What a shame.” The master of the Zhao family sighed, stepped forward, and dashed towards Chu Yuan. Very soon, the two of them started to battle.

The two of them displayed their Origin power. That might that was created was not little and many people were harmed by the shock. The tables everywhere were shattered and everything was in a mess.

But after a few exchanges in blows, a principle was proved. It was that the old were not easy to deal with. Although Chu Yuan was at the 1st level of the Origin realm, his control over Origin power was clearly inferior to the master of the Zhao family. Very quickly, he was in the disadvantage.

“Shameless words of the Chu family, wanting to unite us all. The Chu family is obviously not putting us in their eyes. Today, I will show the Chu family that we are not good to bully. Everyone join hands and end the Chu family.”

Suddenly, many areas in the martial arts training ground exploded. They were the people from the Zhao and Li family and they did not restrain themselves as they attacked the Chu family.

“That’s right, we still need to see if the Chu family even has the strength to be our boss. Everyone, join hands and destroy the Chu family.”

Seeing the Chu family’s might being suppressed down, many powers felt that it was a good chance and chose to join the battle. They started to attack the Chu family members.

At that instant, in the entire martial arts training ground, everything was disarrayed. However, the most eye-catching was still the battle between Chu Yuan and the master of the Zhao family. But, at that moment, under the fierce attacks of the Zhao family master, Chu Yuan was clearly unable to go on and he had hints of becoming defeated.

“Chu Yuan, today, your life shall rest.” Suddenly, a figure entered the battle. It was the master of the Li family.

The master of the Li family attacked with his palm. On his palm, green light was emitted from it and strange gas was spread. It was a very dark and fierce martial skill, the Five Poison Hand.

At that instant, the people from the Chu family hidden cursed. Chu Yuan who was already disadvantaged had difficulties upon difficulties while facing the master of the Zhao family. When the master of the Li family attacked as well, he had no way to dodge. If he was stuck by that attack, even if he didn’t die, he would be crippled.

\*whoosh\*

But just as the Li family old man was going to get his way, a body appeared like a demon behind the master of the Li family. His hand was like lightning, and as if it was a shape blade, it stabbed through the throat of the Li family master.

\*poof\*

With the wave of the hand, blood sprayed out and the head of the Li family master flew up. His corpse fell on the ground and died violently.

He was not finished after that. His body spun and attacked again. He went straight for the master of the Zhao family, and with the same method, after beheading the master of the Zhao family, he stably landed on the ground.

Everything happened too fast. People could not even see the person who attacked was yet the two Origin realm masters already died by decapitation. They died quite straight-forwardly.

When everything ended, when everyone locked their gazes on the person who attack, everyone was greatly shocked. They discovered with astonishment that the person who attacked was a young man. The genius of the Chu family, Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not pay attention to the crowd's shocked expression. He only swept his gaze around the crowd and icily said,

“Today, my Chu family will unite this mountain area. Those who dare oppose it, no matter who, I behead without exception.”

# Chapter 96 Golden-Purple Commanding Badge

MGA: Chapter 96 – Golden-Purple Commanding Badge

“Hu~~”

When Chu Feng’s words came out, the crowd yelled in surprise. Everything quieted down because of Chu Feng’s words. Everyone stopped their battles and blankly stared at Chu Feng.

At that instant, they knew the shocking truth. It turned out the reason why the Chu family could defeat 3 families that had existed for generations was not because of Chu Yuanba nor Chu Yuan. It was because of the young man who was only 15 years old.

After all, no matter how much stronger Chu Yuanba’s strength was, according to the people’s understandings, his strength was not far from the 3 other family master’s strength. As for Chu Yuan, they already saw his strength and it was inferior to Chu Yuanba’s.

As for Chu Feng’s strength, they already saw it personally. It was so strong that it was impossible for them to accept.

At that instant, most people had their eyes and mouths wide open. They felt that they did not know what to do because they had no way of accepting that Chu Feng had such strong strength.

A young man who was only 15 years old could so easily behead strong people who were at the 1st level of the Origin realm. It was just like a fantasy story but when all that happened, they had no choice but to accept it. What they needed to do was not to display shock. It was to perform a choice.

“My Tian family agrees on the views of the Chu family. From today on, we are willing to follow the rules set by the Chu family and listen to the orders of the Chu family.” Someone took the initiative to declare their position. It was a power that had friendly relationships with the Chu family before.

“My Qiao family is also willing to follow the Chu family.” After that, the powers who remained neutral started to surrender to the Chu family.

At the end, even those who opposed the Chu family, the powers who attacked the Chu family all chose to surrender to the Chu family. It was not that they were willing to, it was just that in front of Chu Feng’s absolute power, they had no choice.

No one knew how strong Chu Feng actually was. However, him easily decapitating two people who were at the 1st level of the Origin realm was an unarguable fact. Him being a disciple of the Azure Dragon School was also an unarguable fact.

So, everyone knew, as long as the Chu family had Chu Feng, no one could oppose the Chu family in the mountain area. The young man really was too terrifying.

Even if they heard of the names of geniuses, they never even personally seen a real genius. However, their eyes were opened today. They knew what a true genius was. A true genius did not care about cultivation that could not possibly be won against, yet could still easily kill someone who was a realm higher than them.

When almost all of the people surrendered to the Chu family, Chu Feng slowly walked onto a tall stage, swept his glance towards the crowd and said,

“Since everyone has displayed your position, I won’t talk in circles. From today on, everything in the mountain area will be decided by my Chu family. The only word I want is, obey.”

“I want your hearts to obey, not your mouth. To show your sincerity, everyone, please kneel down.”

“What? What is this meaning?” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the crowd was ceaselessly shocked and they did not know what to do.

“Did I not make myself clear? I’ll emphasize it one more time then. I want you all to kneel down.” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s face turned cold. Strong killing intent filled the air and engulfed the entire training ground.

\*whoosh\*

At that instant, everyone trembled from fear. They did not dare to have any hesitation and they all kneeled on the ground. Almost in the entire training ground, only the Chu family remained standing.

Everyone acknowledged their allegiance. No matter if they were the ones who were friendly towards the Chu family, or the neutral ones, or the ones who attacked the Chu family, or even the Zhao and Li family who had their family master beheaded, all of them kneeled down.

It was not that they did not have dignity. It was that while facing the threat of death, they had to let go of their dignity.

As they looked around at the crowd who were all kneeling down, the Chu family members sighed in surprise.

Especially when many of the people kneeling were those who attacked them earlier and wanted them dead. With a blink, they kneeled in front of them instead. It was quite hard to believe.

As for Chu Yuan, while standing next to Chu Feng and looking at his son who was only 15 years old, his heart was extremely complicated. He felt, compared to himself, Chu Feng was more like a master of the family.

No. Not a master of a family. The atmosphere that Chu Feng was displaying was not comparable to a little master of a family. It was the real atmosphere of a king.

“The Chu family seems quite mighty. Do you really think that the mountain area is your Chu family’s world?”

“All of you are quite useless as well. You kneel to a little child who doesn’t even have hair? Do you even have any dignity?”

But just at that time, a clear voice suddenly rang out. Looking over, a group of people were slowly walking into the training ground. The person who talked was quite a capable old man.

Everyone recognized the group of people who entered. It was a power within the mountain area called the Fierce Tiger Escort Office. The capable old man was the manager of the escort office and everyone called him manager Lin.

The manager Lin was from a foreign family. Using his strength of the 9th level of the Spirit realm, he led his subordinates to escort various goods for families and got some land within the mountain area.

However, compared to the Chu family, the Fierce Tiger Escort Office was still a class lower. Normally, he would be extremely polite to the Chu family. However, he dared to say all that today. It greatly confused everyone.

“Bastard. A mere external villager dares to say these words. It seems that you have gotten tired of living.”

“That’s right. You are only looking to die if you don’t obey the Chu family.”

At that instant, before even letting the Chu family speak, various powers that surrendered to the Chu family exploded first. They angrily rushed towards the people from the Fierce Tiger Escort Office.

Naturally, they wanted to get good impressions from the Chu family’s. After all, the Chu family uniting the mountain area was already set. As long as Chu Feng was there, the possibilities for the Chu family in the

future could be said to be infinite. At this time, it was the best time to lick the Chu family's boots.

However, facing the crowd that were full of killing intent while rushing towards him, that manager Lin was not afraid in the slightest. He took out a commanding badge from his pocket, raised it high, then loudly said, "I have the Golden-purple Commanding Badge here. Who dares to touch me?"

"What? Golden-purple Commanding Badge?!!"

[TN: I really don't know any better translation other than "badge", but here are some images of it for a more general idea.]

Hearing those words, everyone was greatly shocked. The people who were originally full of killing intent instantly stopped their steps and focused their gazes on the commanding badge.

Although the gazes did not seem to be important, their faces instantly turned ashen. A formless fear surged into their hearts. Not to mention that they had no more intention to harm the Fierce Tiger Escort Office, some people already started to back away.

500 miles outside of the mountain area, there was a city called the Golden-purple City. The strength of the city was quite strong and all the land within 1000 miles of circumference was grasped by that city. It was the real ruler of the mountain area.

However, because it was quite far and because there weren't many resources in the mountain area, the Golden-purple City did not manage the mountain area so that was why many families dominated.

As for the Golden-purple Commanding Badge, only the trusted aides of the lord of the Golden-purple City had that. Seeing the commanding badge was like seeing the lord of the city and everyone would have to kneel down.



# Chapter 97 The Army Arrives

MGA: Chapter 97 – The Army Arrives

“The Golden-purple Commanding Badge! It’s really that badge. How did this old man Lin get his hands on that thing?”

The faces of everyone changed because the meaning of the Golden-purple Commanding Badge was not small. It had even more deterrence than the Azure Dragon Banner that Chu Feng brought back.

At the end, no matter how much strong the Azure Dragon School got, it was only one school. It could deter powers everywhere, but it could not order powers everywhere.

However, the Golden-purple City was different. Although in terms of inside information and strength it was inferior to the Azure Dragon School, it was the overlord at that area. The so-called "a strong dragon cannot suppress snakes on the ground". The same meaning applied.

[TN: The idiom means that a strong force (dragon) cannot suppress the local powers (snakes).]

Also, between cities, there were interconnected relationships. Although the Golden-purple City was a second-rate city that controlled its own land, on top of it, there were still first-rate cities. In terms of strength, it would not be inferior to the Azure Dragon School.

On top of first-rate cities, there were even the Prince’s Mansions. The strength of a Prince’s Mansion was extremely large and it was even no weaker than the first-rate school in the Azure Province, the Lingyun School.

But the most important thing was, behind the Prince’s Mansions, there was a huge monster. It was the Jiang Dynasty. The overlord of the Nine Provinces.

Which also meant, although the Jiang Dynasty did not restrict the development of various powers nor did it directly supervise the areas in the Nine Provinces, in reality, the imperial court already established a complete management system in the Nine Provinces. Everything in the Nine Provinces were within the hands of the Jiang Dynasty.

That also created the situation in which no matter how much stronger schools got, they were only a power in one area. No matter how weaker the cities were, they had the imperial court behind them as a supporter.

Schools could attack other schools, but very little of them would dare to provoke any city because they could not afford to do that.

So that was why to many families within the range of jurisdiction of the Golden-purple City, the name of the Golden-purple City was even scarier than the Azure Dragon School. The deterrence of the Golden-purple Commanding Badge far exceeded the Azure Dragon Banner.

“Why aren’t you kneeling even after seeing the Golden-purple Commanding Badge?” Seeing their fearful expressions, that manager Lin flamed at them. He pointed at the crowd and started to loudly yell.

When his words came out, it really did scare the crowd and there were indeed many people who kneeled with a poof. Especially the Zhao and Li families. They were as if seeing their savior and they started to knock their heads on the ground.

Facing that scene, Chu Feng slightly frowned as he put everything in his eyes. He suddenly understood a saying. He knew what the grass on the top of the wall bends with the wind meant because at that instant, there were a group of people in front of him who were like that.

“Why aren’t all of you kneeling? Do you dare to not put this Golden-purple Commanding Badge in your eyes? Do you dare not to put the city lord in your eyes?” Seeing that there were many people who did not kneel, that manager Lin loudly bellowed.

“I’ll see who dares to kneel for him.” Seeing that, Chu Feng also angrily bellowed.

After hearing Chu Feng’s words, the ones that originally wanted to kneel did indeed confused as they entered a dilemma. Although the Golden-purple City was very impressive, after all, the emperor was high up in the mountains. With only a commanding badge, it could only be used as a bit of deterrence.

In front of them, Chu Feng was the strongest person here. If they angered Chu Feng, with his temper, he could even possibly kill them all.

“Chu Feng, your nerves are quite big! You dare to go against the rules of the Golden-purple City? Not only do you not kneel when you see the Golden-purple Commanding Badge, you even dare to threaten others. Are you opposing the Golden-purple City? Are you opposing the Jiang Dynasty?” Manager Lin pointed at Chu Feng and bellowed. Within his words were meanings of threat.

“So what if I’m opposing? Do you believe that I’ll kill you right now?” Not only was Chu Feng not afraid, he even coldly yelled back.

“Feng'er, do not go crazy. His Golden-purple Commanding Badge is real. You cannot attack him or else the Golden-purple City will not forgive you.”

Seeing that Chu Feng really had killing intent, that frightened Chu Yuan. He quickly pulled Chu Feng’s sleeve and he was deeply afraid that Chu Feng would attack that manager Lin.

“Hahaha, Chu Yuan, I see that you understand.” Seeing Chu Yuan’s weak attitude, manager Lin crazily laughed then loudly said,

“I won’t hide it from you. Right now, the lord of the Golden-purple City already discovered about the black iron mine in the mountain area. The city lord is currently leading troops and quickly arriving here. I believe that he will reach at this place soon.”

“So, from now on in this mountain area, there will be the personal management of the Golden-purple City. As for me, I’m the personally appointed manager by the city lord.”

“The Chu family has done quite a deed by discovering the black iron mine. So, in the future, the black iron mine extraction will be done by the Chu family as well. However, all the extracted ores must be given to the Golden-purple City. Embezzlement is not allowed or else, without exception, beheading will be the punishment.”

Manager Lin’s words explained everything. Currently, the army of the Golden-purple City was rushing over. That meant that Chu Feng and the others should not do anything or else the Chu family would not be able to escape death.

As for the reason why the Golden-purple City was coming, it was for the black iron mine. As for how the Golden-purple City got news about the black iron mine, it was not hard to explain. The answer was given just by looking at the Golden-purple Commanding Badge in manager Lin’s hands.

Without a doubt, it must have been that old guy who told the news to the Golden-purple City and because the lord of the Golden-purple City thought that he performed a service by telling that secret, he gave a reward out. The Golden-purple Commanding Badge and the position of the manager was the proof.

“This old bastard.”

Although the face of Chu Feng did not change, his fists within his sleeves were tightly clenched. He really never would have thought that there would be such a treacherous old man in the mountain area.

However, being angry was being angry. Chu Feng was still reasonable and what he could do right now was not to attack manager Lin. It was just to silently wait. Wait until the army of the Golden-purple City arrived before making a decision.

Just as manager Lin said, dozens of miles outside of the Leaning Mountain Town, a group of armored, armed, and organized men and horses were nearing.

The large group of troops had up to 1000 people in it. The strength of it was not to be underestimated. The weakest was at the 5th level of the Spirit realm, and the ones riding horses were all experts of the Origin realm. The one who led had unordinary strength.

It was a past-middle-aged large man. He did not wear armor and he only wore a wide and loose robe. The robe was purple and on it had dragons and phoenixes sewn on it. It was quite beautiful being sewn by gold.

In addition to him being not simply dressed, his face was even less simpler. A special aura was emitted from his body and others around him did not have that aura. The most important thing was his strength. He was an expert of the 9th level of the Origin realm. With one more step, he could enter the Profound realm. He was the lord of the Golden-purple City, Chen Hui.

Recently, the resources of the Golden-purple City were lacking and Chen Hui was worried about the tribute taxes. However, just at that time, he got news that a black iron mine was discovered in the mountain area. That made him crazily happy. Under his happiness, not only did he award the Golden-purple Commanding Badge to that person, he even personally brought his men to take a look at the Leaning Mountain Town.

The current him was humming a small tune and chatting with his subordinates. But, suddenly, he discovered that a person appeared in front of them and blocked their road.

# Chapter 98 Using Might to Pressure People

MGA: Chapter 98 – Using Might to Pressure People

At that instant, the eyes of Chen Hui and many other soldiers and officers lit up. It was because the person who stood in the middle of the road and blocked them was a graceful and beautiful woman.

She was extremely beautiful. So beautiful that with a glance, one's heart couldn't help but beat quicker. That white skin, sweet, beautiful face, and figure worthy of pride. It was simply a beautiful woman that all males yearned for.

However, although she was beautiful enough, the aura emitted from her body was not simple. Especially just by standing there alone, in front of the thousand men army, already showed her courage and insight, and it also showed that she did not have kind intentions.

“This lady, I wonder what your name is? What business do you have with us by waiting here?”

After all, Chen Hui was the lord of a city. With his experience, he felt that the beautiful woman in front of him would not have any good intentions. So, he straightforwardly questioned.

“I am Su Rou, an elder of the Azure Dragon School's inner court. By waiting here, I do have something that I require your assistance for.” Su Rou charmingly smiled.

“I never would have thought that with your age, you became an elder of the Azure Dragon School. I have quite a bit of admiration for you. If you need something, there's no harm in speaking your mind.” Chen Hui smiled and replied.

“I know that you are on this journey because of the black iron mine in the Leaning Mountain Town. However, the black iron mine in the Leaning Mountain Town was discovered by the Chu family and they are also in charge of it right now. As for me, I have some relationship with that Chu family, so I hope that you can give me some face and don’t get involved with the black iron mine.” Su Rou also smiled as she replied and her tone was also quite polite as well.

Hearing those words, Chen Hui’s expression did not change and he was abnormally calm. He unhurriedly smiled, “Lady Su Rou, you are incorrect. Since this mountain area is within my jurisdiction, the people within the mountain area are managed by me. The things in the mountain area are also managed by me.”

“Other than the black iron mine being a huge wealth and I simply cannot let others take it, we are total strangers so I don’t need to give you any face. This is the matter of my Golden-purple City. Not to mention you, even if the head of the Azure Dragon School comes, he has no right to interfere.”

“Quite a tone you have there. You said that my Azure Dragon School has no right to interfere with your Golden-purple City, then I, Su Rou, will interfere today. I would very much like to see how any of you are going to pass here without my permission.”

Suddenly, Su Rou’s fingers extended and pointed at the road in front of her. A formless energy exploded out and a deep hole was jabbed out on the road.

\*rumble\*

Su Rou waved her arms and dust flew everywhere. A deep crack appeared and started to split the road.

“What an arrogant girl. I would actually like to see how you will block us.”

Seeing Su Rou's actions, the soldiers and officers of the Golden-purple City were incomparably angry. Urging the horses forward, they emitted layers of Origin power as they aggressively rushed towards Su Rou.

\*rumble rumble\*

With horses galloping, Origin power lingering, and under the trampling of the iron hoofs and Origin power, the ground under their feet made eye-piercing rumbling noises and started to violently shake. The might that they displayed was truly terrifying.

While facing the movements of the Golden-purple City troops, Su Rou's face did not change. She only smiled as she looked at everything. Only when the army was going to step past the boundary created by the cracks did Su Rou's face change slightly.

Her snow-white cheongsam crazily danced and within her delicate body, layers of gas were emitted and they were visible by the naked eye.

The gas was extremely strong as they engulfed the Origin realm officers and soldiers. All of them became a mess as they got forcefully blown back.

“Profound realm?”

At that instant, Chen Hui's eyes lit up because he already felt that the aura Su Rou was emitting was not Origin power. It was Profound power. The young and beautiful female in front of him was in the Profound realm.

The Profound realm. Although there was only a string of distance between him and the Profound realm, the power they had was the difference between the sky and the earth. If Su Rou's strength was strong enough, even if their entire thousand man army attacked at the same time, they might not even be able beat her. That was the strength of the Profound realm.

There was a person once who was at the peak of the Profound realm and that person exterminated an entire second-rate school alone. To know that



not only do second-rate schools have several hundred thousands of disciples, they also had Profound realm experts who watched over the school. However, in front of that person, they could not even take a blow.

So, after Chen Hui discovered that Su Rou was an expert of the Profound realm, a hint of worry finally rose from his calm face as he said solemnly,

“I never would have thought you would be this impressive. You can indeed block us as you are in the Profound realm.”

“However, as an elder of a school, you should know the rules of the schools. If you block our way like this, are you not afraid that the Azure Dragon School will have troubles in the future?”

“Trouble? Are you not putting the Azure Dragon School in your eyes are you are not putting me in your eyes? Although in the Nine Provinces, there is a general rule of schools that forbids interference with cities, it does not mean that my Azure Dragon School is afraid of you.”

“I politely asked you to help before, but not only did you not recognize my good intentions, you even used your status to threaten me.”

“That’s fine. I’m changing my decision now. I am not asking for your help, I am ordering you.” Su Rou slowly walked past the boundary made by the crack and walked towards Chen Hui.

“What are you doing? If you dare to harm me, you will stir up a disaster for the Azure Dragon School. You are not able to take that blame!” At that instant, Chen Hui completely panicked. He had no confidence while facing a person in the Profound realm.

“Do you think that you are able to take the blame of speaking to me like that?” Su Rou’s smile became icy.

“What...What do you mean?”

Feeling Su Rou’s strong and tough atmosphere, Chen Hui urged the horse that he was on backwards. He subconsciously felt that it was not a good

situation. The beauty in front of him was not as simple as she seemed or else she would not have said those words.

“I want to say that you are far from qualified to be able to discuss status or position with me.”

Su Rou’s wrist turned and a commanding badge appeared. After seeing that commanding badge, the expressions of Chen Hui and all of the officers behind him greatly changed. An indescribable fear surged onto their faces.

\*whoosh\* Suddenly, Chen Hui leapt off the horse he was on and kneeled with a poof in front of Su Rou. With a tone of unmatched dismay, he pleaded,

“I did not know that the second lady would come here. I have previously offended so please punish accordingly.”

At that instant, whether if it were the officers on the horses or the soldiers behind, they all kneeled down and begged for forgiveness while admitting their wrongs towards Su Rou.

Su Rou’s commanding badge also came from a city and that city was a first-rate city. As for Su Rou’s identity, she was one of the 2 daughters of the Vermilion City's lord.

But that was not the important part. The important part was that the Golden-purple City was coincidentally managed by the Vermilion Bird City and Su Rou was Chen Hui’s direct superior.

[TN: Su Rou has an elder brother so she is titled as "second" lady.]

# Chapter 99 Rewards and Punishments

MGA: Chapter 99 – Rewards and Punishments

Within the martial arts training ground in the Leaning Mountain Town. It was completely silent and the tension rose to the extreme.

Everyone could see the dust flying in the air from afar. They could hear the roar of battle horses. The army of the Golden-purple City had arrived.

“Quick, follow me to welcome the city lord.” Manager Lin loudly yelled and quickly walked towards the entrance of the town. It was like he took himself as the manager of the mountain area already.

Seeing that, the crowd in the training ground did not dare to be disrespectful and they quickly followed. If they had any trace of suspicion towards the manager Lin before, after seeing the army of the Golden-purple City, their suspicions disappeared like smoke and they completely believed what he said before.

Seeing the large group of people surging out, although Chu Feng was unwilling to, he could not do anything about it. He could only follow the flow of people to the entrance of the town and to welcome the lord of the Golden-purple City.

Although in his heart, he did not put the Golden-purple City in his eyes, before having absolute power, he had no choice but to temporarily yield. At least he could not offend him for no reason.

“Chu Feng, your Chu family did not kneel even after seeing the Golden-purple Commanding Badge. I will report that to the city lord.” After reaching the entrance of the town, manager Lin coldly said that to Chu Feng.

“Do what you wish.” Chu Feng shot him a glance and did not bother to waste time on the little person who enjoyed his success.

“Hmph, just wait a while. The pain will come for you.” Manager Lin also coldly snorted and the cold smile on the corner of his mouth became even more dark.

\*rumble rumble\*

Under the gazes of countless people, the rumbling sound got closer and closer. Very quickly, they saw the silhouettes of the Golden-purple City army within the dust.

Seeing the armored, organized Golden-purple Army, almost everyone were shocked by the grandeur.

At that instant, those who had conflicts with the Chu family hiddenly rejoiced in their hearts. They felt that the Chu family would have another calamity heading their way. To think of Chu Feng’s arrogant manner and to think of the situation Chu Feng was going to face, there was no need to mention how excited they got.

Under the tense gazes of the crowd, the Golden-purple City army majestically arrived at the entrance of the Leaning Mountain Town under the lead of Chen Hui.

“We pay our respects to the city lord!”

Seeing that, manger Lin quickly knelt down and at the same time, many people on scene also knelt down. Even the Chu family knelt down. Facing the one who had the most control over the Golden-purple City, they did not dare to be disrespectful in any way. However, Chu Feng still stood up.

“Outrageous Chu Feng! Kneel before the city lord!” Manager Lin pointed at Chu Feng and bellowed.

“Men have gold at the knee. Other than parents and those who I owe favours to, I, Chu Feng, will not even kneel to the heavens. Why would I

even kneel to others?”

Chu Feng's words were directed towards Chen Hui. Within his gaze, there was not a single trace of fear. Instead, it was extremely honest because they were the words from his heart. Other than parents and those whom he owed favours to, even if he got beaten to death, he would not kneel to others. That was related to his dignity.

For humans, even if they yielded, there would be a bottom line. Chu Feng's bottom line was being fine even if he was hit or insulted. However, even if he got beaten to death, he would not kneel to others.

When Chu Feng's words came out, that terrified Chu Yuan and the others. They felt that Chu Feng would anger Chen Hui.

As for manager Lin and the others, they were extremely joyful. Although they knew that Chu Feng was bold, they never would have thought that he would be that bold. He was simply provoking Chen Hui and it was also like slapping his face in front of the crowd.

However, when the crowd was waiting for a good show to see how Chen Hui was going to take care of Chu Feng, Chen Hui only lightly smiled, leapt off the horse, and walked towards Chu Feng.

At the same time, several officers behind him also jumped off from their horses, followed Chen Hui and walked towards Chu Feng.

“You are Chu Feng?” Chen Hui smiled as he assessed Chu Feng. Within his gaze, there was even a bit of admiration.

“That's me.” Chu Feng said neither humbly nor proudly.

“What a heroic young man, having such an atmosphere at such an age. This is really quite rare.” As he faced Chu Feng's attitude, Chen Hui was not angry. Instead, he smiled and then he swept his gaze towards the Chu family and said, “Who is Chu Feng's father?”

“I am Chu Feng’s father. This boy is still young so his words may be a bit straightforward. I hope that he can be forgiven.” Chu Yuan even thought that Chen Hui would harm Chu Feng so he quickly pleaded for Chu Feng.

“Ahh, no need to speak like that. Having such a son is your good fortune, and it’s also my Golden-purple City’s good fortune! This person must be well developed.”

“Your Chu family has done a good service by discovering the black iron mine. So, I reward your son Chu Feng 1000 Spiritual Beads so his cultivation can increase one step further and fight for the glory of my Golden-purple City in the Azure Dragon School.”

“As for the black iron mine, your Chu family is responsible for extracting them. None of the extraction is required to be handed over to my Golden-purple City. All of it belongs to your Chu family.”

“Other than that, from today on, this mountain area will be managed by the Chu family. Those who dare to not listen to the Chu family’s orders means that they not listening to me, Chen Hui. I will punish accordingly without any mercy.”

Chen Hui’s voice was extremely clear, and in addition to the silence everywhere, his words were clearly imprinted into the ears of the crowd.

At that instant, other than the people from the Golden-purple City, almost everyone widened their eyes and mouths and were endlessly shocked. Not to mention manager Lin and those who wanted the Chu family to be humiliated, even Chu Yuan and his own Chu family felt that it was ineffable and they did not know what to do.

What was this situation? Not only did the lord of the Golden-purple City not punish the Chu family because of Chu Feng’s attitude, he even rewarded 1000 Spiritual Beads to Chu Feng. 1000 Spiritual Beads!

Not only that, he even handed the black iron mine to the Chu family. The worth of the black iron mine far exceeded 1000 Spiritual Beads. If all of it

was extracted, it would certainly be worth dozens of thousands of Spiritual Beads. It was inestimable wealth.

The most important thing was that he let the Chu family manage the mountain area. What was that? If the Chu family was managing, what was manager Lin doing?

“Milord, this...you...didn’t you say before that the mountain area would be managed by my Fierce Tiger Escort Office?”

Indeed, at that moment, manager Lin could not continue kneeling and he quickly stood up, walked in front of Chen Hui while trembling from fear. He used a petty and low tone to ask quietly.

Hearing that, Chen Hui’s expression slightly changed and he used an extremely icy gaze to look at manager Lin while saying, “Your moral conduct is improper and you are not qualified to serve me. Someone take this person’s Golden-purple Commanding Badge away and behead him!”

# Chapter 100 Extermination

MGA: Chapter 100 – Extermination

Under the command of Chen Hui, two officers aggressively rushed over and dragged manager Lin away from the crowd.

“City lord, please have mercy! City lord, have mercy!!!”

That broke manager Lin from fear. However, no matter how much more he begged, be it Chen Hui or the two officers, they were expressionless.

When the two officers dragged him to an empty land, one of them pulled out a blade from his waist, raised it up, and with a snapping sound, the head of manager Lin fell on the ground.

“Hu~”

That scene terrified the crowd. Almost everyone had expressions of shock and their heads were full of fog without knowing what to do.

“Milord.” After beheading manager Lin, one of the officers put the Golden-purple Commanding Badge into Chen Hui’s hands.

Chen Hui accepted the commanding badge while smiling as he said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, have you heard of the Vermilion Bird City?”

“Mm?” Chu Feng couldn’t help but stare blankly. His experiences were limited so he never heard of the Vermilion Bird City.

Seeing that, Chen Hui lightly smiled and explained patiently, “Chu Feng, I believe that you should know that our Nine Provinces is ruled by the Jiang Dynasty. For better governing, the Jiang Dynasty let the 9 Prince’s Mansions to manage the Nine Provinces. The one who rules the Azure Province is the Qilin Prince Mansion.”



“As for the Qilin Prince Mansion, for more order while managing the Azure Province, 8 first-rate cities and 160 second-rate cities were chosen throughout the Azure Province. They covered the entire Azure Province as if they were throwing a net out. As for the cities, they had the authority of jurisdiction over various areas.”

“My Golden-purple City is a second-rate city. The one who manages my Golden-purple City is not the Qilin Prince Mansion. It’s the first-rate city, the Vermilion Bird City.”

After hearing Chen Hui’s words, Chu Feng had a complete new understanding of the various powers in the Azure Province.

Chu Feng always felt that the Jiang Dynasty was the overlord of the Nine Provinces and the various schools commanded the various areas. He even thought that within the Azure Province, what the Linyun School said was how everything went. However, it seemed like that was clearly not the case.

It could be said that the methods of the Jiang Dynasty were very ingenious because of the management system classification. Although it would not interfere with the development of various schools, in reality, it still tightly grasped the Nine Provinces within its hands.

“If the Azure Province was divided into 8 sections, the highest supervisor in the cities in this section would be the Vermilion Bird City. In 10 days, the Vermilion Bird City will organize a New Excellence Assembly.”

“This so-called New Excellence Assembly is a comparison of skill between the young generation. However, the age is limited and only those under 18 years old can join.”

“Although you are still young, you can still be counted as one of the outstanding people in the young generation. So, I would like you to represent my Golden-purple city to join this year’s New Excellence Assembly.” Chen Hui continued speaking.

“What benefits do I get from joining this assembly?” Chu Feng asked.

“If you only join, there would be no benefits. However, if you can get first place, there’s a reward of 5000 Spiritual Beads.” Chen Hui explained.

“That’s fine, I’ll join.” Chu Feng nodded. 5000 Spiritual Beads were too attracting to him.

“Then it’s decided. I’ll give the Golden-purple Commanding Badge to you. With it, you can freely enter and exit my Golden-purple City. Find me 5 days later and I will send people to bring you to the Vermilion Bird City.”

After Chen Hui handed the Golden-purple Commanding Badge to Chu Feng, he led his thousand men army away. What remained was the group of people that did not recover from the shock earlier.

Looking at the commanding badge in his left hand and the 1000 Spiritual Beads in the tray on his right hand, Chu Feng slightly frowned. He felt that there was something fishy but he could not find the reason.

After thinking for a while yet not getting the answer, Chu Feng did not continue on. He raised the commanding badge in his hand and said to the crowd, “Are there any more who refuse to obey my Chu family?”

“We are willing to follow the Chu family and we vow to be loyal and devoted.”

The instant Chu Feng finished talking, the surrounding people all kneeled down. With a thunderous sound, they vowed.

If it was said that they acknowledged their allegiance before to Chu Feng because they were forced to by his strength, then at that instant, they had to acknowledge their allegiance because they were forced to by his background. With the lord of the Golden-purple City as a supporter, they really did not dare to offend Chu Feng.

“Very good. But like I said before. I don’t need your mouths to obey, I need your hearts. I, Chu Feng, will not leave the ones who are not loyal around me.”

“So, those who wish to devote themselves to my Chu family, they must do something.”

“Kill all the people from the Fierce Tiger Escort Office, the Xu, Ma, Wang, Zhao, and Li family.”

“Hu~”

When Chu Feng’s words came out, it greatly surprised the crowd. Even Chu family members were endlessly shocked. No matter what, they never would have thought that after making the Zhao and Li family surrender, he would exterminate all of them.

That method of handling things had to be said to be ruthless. It was something that many adults couldn’t even do. However, Chu Feng who was only 15 years old said that.

After that, the shock only lasted for a while. Very quickly, people started to attack people from the Zhao family, the Li family, and the Fierce Tiger Escort Office. To display their devotion, they had no choice but to do that.

Under Chu Feng’s lead, even though the Fierce Tiger Escort Office, the Zhao family and the Li family resisted, very quickly, they still lost their lives. The powers from those families who came to the Leaning Mountain Town were all killed. None lived.

That was not even the end. After finishing off those people, Chu Feng gathered the people who were on scene and separated them into groups. He then sent them towards the Fierce Tiger Escort Office, Xu family, Wang family, Ma family, Zhao family, and the Li family to completely remove their roots in the mountain area.

As Chu Feng personally directed the slaughter, Chen Hui was leading his army and returning to the Golden-purple City.

“Milord, is the black iron mine really going to be completely given to the Chu family? What about our taxes to the Vermilion Bird City this year?” One officer asked worriedly.

“What else could have done? How do I dare to go against that person? If the taxes for the Vermilion Bird City this year isn’t given, at most I would get punished. However, if that person is offended and she says some bad words in front of her father, perhaps even my head cannot be kept.”

As that issue was mentioned, Chen Hui had a face of helplessness. When he thought of the scene earlier today, he still felt some lingering fear.